



IMMORTAL MORTAL

BOOK 06

Goose Five

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Immortal Mortal

(不朽凡人)

by

Goose Five

(鹅是老五)

Synopsis

Here, only those with spiritual roots can cultivate while those with mortal roots are destined to stay mortal.

Mo Wuji only has mortal roots, but will he only remain as a mortal?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: A Rather Different Yan Ye

The middle-aged man could clearly discern the purple-robed woman's thoughts; he spoke to Qiao Qianyan calmly, "Qianyan, as your master, I've told you this before: not only do you cultivate the dao, you are also cultivating the heart. If you can't get over a small ditch, how will you be able to achieve the Great Dao? Let me make the decision, you and Xiangyu can go to the Broken World together with this Yan Ye. When you emerge, you will naturally understand the meaning behind my words today."

"Yes, master." Qiao Qianyan bowed as he responded.

Mo Wuji cursed in this heart; this old bastard actually likened him to a ditch!

The purple robed woman handed a jade token over to Murong Xiangyu, "Xiangyu, you can bring Yan Ye up with you to the ship. Yan Ye is not inside the namelist, so if anyone asks you, take this jade token out. Due to the Heavenly Emperor's matter, Dao Friend Tu and I will have to stay here to handle somethings."

"Yes. Many thanks, master." Murong Xiangyu accepted the jade token and bowed respectfully.

Mo Wuji didn't say anything; now, he had to wholeheartedly act in front of Murong Xiangyu.

"Go on then. Let's not delay any further." The purple robed woman waved her hand towards Murong Xiangyu.

Murong Xiangyu bowed once more, then turned and left the hall. Qiao Qianyan took the first step and hurried to walk beside Murong Xiangyu.

Mo Wuji was now like a little attendant, as he followed along from the back. In the corner of her eye, Murong Xiangyu glanced towards Mo Wuji and sighed in her heart. She started to suspect that Mo Wuji was placing the wild wishes, that he had towards Ji Yue, on her. If that's really the case, she could only say that Yan Ye was bringing trouble onto himself.

Mo Wuji didn't care about what any of them were thinking. In his mind, he only wanted to say: The two people in front, can't you walk a little faster?

Fortunately, Murong Xiangyu didn't waste any time. The moment she left the encampment, she immediately fetched her flying ship and said to Qiao Qianyan and Mo Wuji, "Senior Brother Qiao and Yan Ye can board my ship."

Qiao Qianyan hurriedly expressed his thanks and went up on Murong Xiangyu's ship. Mo Wuji also didn't dally around as he hurriedly boarded too.

Murong Xiangyu's flying ship flashed into a shadow, charging out from the Lifeless Secret Domain area, and disappearing into the distance.

Without any further orders from the Heavenly Emperor, no one

dared to stop a ship of the Supreme Dao Sect.

...

The flying ship moved speedily throughout the journey. Murong Xiangyu stood at the bow of the ship, staring into the vast starry sky in front of her; it was unknown what she was thinking.

Qiao Qianyan was standing beside Murong Xiangyu, speaking to her in a soft volume.

Mo Wuji didn't want to incite the hatred of Qiao Qianyan, so he simply went to the stern of the ship. As for the ship's compartments, he didn't intend to enter them.

He didn't know what kind of place the Broken World was, but in his heart, he was thinking whether it was possible if he went off by himself. But if he were to get noticed by the Heavenly Emperor of an Immortal Domain, then things wouldn't be good.

Mo Wuji didn't know what Murong Xiangyu and Qiao Qianyan were chatting about, nor was he interested. Now, he was only thinking about the Broken World. Apparently, there were people from other Immortal Domains going to the Broken World, and Murong Xiangyu's master had also said that the Broken World wasn't in Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Whether or not Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor got wind of him, it was best for him to get as far away as possible from Yong Ying.

Half a day later, Mo Wuji cast all these thoughts aside and brought out some intermediate grade immortal crystals to start cultivating.

This was the Immortal World; even without immortal crystals, the surrounding immortal spiritual energy was more than ten times that of the Corner of Yong Ying.

The moment he started cultivating, Mo Wuji soon forgot about the flow of time.

It was also after some unknown period of time, he was awoken by Murong Xiangyu, "Yan Ye, we're already here. Follow me to the big ship."

Only then did Mo Wuji discover that Murong Xiangyu's flying ship was now parked in a huge plaza, and in the centre of the plaza, there was a gigantic flying ship. How was this a flying ship? This was simply a moving city. Moreover, the plaza itself was like an immortal city; it was protected by a defensive array that even Mo Wuji's spiritual will couldn't penetrate.

"Junior Brother Yan sure is hardworking. Even during our journey, you didn't forget to cultivate," Qiao Qianyan spoke to Mo Wuji the moment Mo Wuji disembarked the flying ship; his tone even contained some hints of admiration.

Regardless of whether Qiao Qianyan's expression was sincere, Mo Wuji definitely didn't believe that Qiao Qianyan would respect him. He didn't want to say anything, so he simply smiled in

response.

"Junior Brother Yan, everyone on this void ship is a peak genius from Yong Ying Immortal Domain, and there are even some absolute experts. Remember to be careful with both your words and actions, and don't cause trouble. To these people, we're merely small fry." Seeing Mo Wuji remain silent, Qiao Qianyan continued to give him a serious instruction.

Mo Wuji knew that the other party was referring to him when he talked about 'small fry'. Whether it was Qiao Qianyan or Murong Xiangyu, they were both Six Star Geniuses. Naturally, they weren't small fry. Thus, he said indifferently, "Small fry like me have my own small methods. There's no need for you to worry."

Murong Xiangyu glanced at Mo Wuji; even though she didn't actually meet with Yan Ye for many times, she seemed to feel that this Yan Ye in front of her was different from the Yan ye she remembered. While he spoke passionately while in front of her master, she did not think that he would still be so resilient during normal interactions.

Whether it was status, appearance, or talent, Yan Ye was 108,000 li away from Qiao Qianyan; when he interacts with Qiao Qianyan, he should be acting submissively. However, not only did he not have any hint of submission, Yan Ye was neither haughty nor humble as he spoke to Qiao Qianyan.

"Yan Ye, follow closely behind me. Otherwise, you would be able to board the ship." Murong Xiangyu couldn't make sense of these questions, so she rather not think of them. She indifferently

instructed Mo Wuji, then went up on the ship.

"How long till the ship moves?" Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to call her "Junior Sister Xiangyu", this sort of action would disgust himself. They were merely using one another, so there was no need to address each other by terms like 'junior sister'. Murong Xiangyu wanted to use him, so he was also using her. By the time they reached the Broken World, the two of them could walk on their lovey-dovey bridge, while he would walk on his broad and open road.

"There's still half a month." Murong Xiangyu didn't seem to care that Mo Wuji didn't address her.

Indeed, there were two cultivators conducting identification checks as they boarded the flying ship; Murong Xiangyu and Qiao Qianyan both took their own identity jade tokens out. Before those two cultivators could question Mo Wuji, Murong Xiangyu proactively took her master's jade token and said, "Yan Ye is also invited by my Supreme Dao Sect, and will be following me to the Broken World."

That cultivator nodded and didn't say anything further, simply allowing the three of them onto the ship. He even gave a jade token to Murong Xiangyu. For bigger sects like the Supreme Dao Sect and the One Sword Sect, there was some room for leeway. Moreover, Murong Xiangyu's master was considered a renowned figure, and was also a Summit Lord of the Supreme Dao Sect; so this was within her power.

Murong Xiangyu glanced at the jade token in her hands, then

handed it to Mo Wuji, "If there's nothing important, try not to leave the ship. Because you are an additional passenger, your room is one of the low-grade compartments. This ship will be traversing across the Immortal Domain Void, so it will take at least half a year."

"Many thanks." Mo Wuji hurriedly accepted the jade token. There was no need to talk about a low-grade room, he would be satisfied with a storeroom.

Regardless, not only did Murong Xiangyu bring him out of Yong Ying Immortal Domain, she even found him a room. Thus, Mo Wuji was still extremely grateful to her.

Murong Xiangyu didn't respond to Mo Wuji. After handing Mo Wuji the jade token, she directly left with Qiao Qianyan to the high-grade compartments.

Mo Wuji looked at the jade token in his hand: Low-Grade Compartment D, Room 3770. With his fastest speed, he located his room, opened the door, and rushed in.

Even if Murong Xiangyu hadn't reminded him, he wouldn't have casually left his room. He was mired in danger all the way till this ship leaves.

Even though he had already entered his room, Mo Wuji was still feeling anxious and worried; he didn't know whether his choice was right. By entering this gigantic ship, he was sealing all his paths of retreat. If the Heavenly Emperor managed to track him

from the Lifeless Secret Domain, then he could only resign to his fate.

The low-grade compartment room was extremely small; Mo Wuji estimated that it was roughly 10 square meters. There wasn't anything in the room, merely a simple screening restriction.

Mo Wuji added his own spiritual will screen, then took a futon out and started cultivating. In this sort of place, it was best to be as low profile as possible.

...

Half a month passed in a flash. When the flying ship started to shake into motion, Mo Wuji finally heaved a sigh of relief. From the looks of it, Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor hadn't identified him. As long as this ship leaves Yong Ying Immortal Domain, he would no longer have to be worried.

Mo Wuji carefully scanned outwards with his spiritual will. Even though he was in a low grade compartment room, he could still detect that the ship had already rushed into space.

Now that he could finally be relieved, Mo Wuji started to install all sorts of arrays and restrictions. Previously, the ship hadn't moved, so he couldn't be too extravagant. Now that he was going to cultivate wholeheartedly, he would naturally have to install some defensive arrays.

After spending two days, the entire array system in the room had been ramped up; there was even a monitor array. Only then, did Mo Wuji take out a huge pile of high-grade immortal crystals and immortal pills and started cultivating.

Now, he urgently needed to raise his power. Naturally, he would use whatever he can. If not for the fact that he might cause some displeasure, he would have even installed a spirit gathering array.

Chapter 502: Sharphorn Immortal Ruins

Whether it was high, intermediate or low-grade immortal crystals, they were all turned into dust by Mo Wuji's side. A few bottles of cultivation raising immortal pills were also rapidly depleted by him. At this instant, Mo Wuji had cast all other thoughts aside and was furiously using immortal crystals and immortal pills to raise his cultivation.

When the final bottle of immortal pills was used, Mo Wuji finally stopped cultivating. He still had some immortal crystals, but without immortal pills to complement them, his cultivation speed would fall by a single fold. Moreover, this was a huge flying ship filled with people; even if he wanted to cultivate, he didn't dare to install a spirit gathering array. And to solely absorb the energy from immortal crystals, would lack any hint of dao. Thus, even if he were to absorb spiritual energy from his immortal crystals at monstrous propensities, he wouldn't be able to achieve the state he wanted.

Mo Wuji stroked the loose hair on his chin; it had been a long time since he tidied his long hair. As he felt his cultivation, he could only sigh in his heart. He spent an entire year during this closed doors session. Unfortunately, even though he spent so much time, and used so many immortal crystals and pills, he was still some distance away from the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage.

With 108 meridians absorbing spiritual energy simultaneously, coupled with immortal pills and his own reverse Immortal Mortal Technique, Mo Wuji believed that his cultivation speed was definitely no less than any of those Star-grade geniuses. Even so, each step he took was so difficult. Clearly, the path of cultivation

wasn't easy.

This was the first time he didn't advance after a long closed doors session. Mo Wuji didn't even organise his thoughts as he sat rather blankly in the centre of his room. Now, he was pondering how he could get away from Murong Xiangyu when they reached the Broken World.

Right at this instant, the restriction on his door was triggered.

With his spiritual will, Mo Wuji instantly knew that the person at his door was Murong Xiangyu. However, he didn't understand why she would look for him. But with his fastest speed, he tidied himself up and changed to a fresh set of clothes. Then, he opened the restriction on his door.

Murong Xiangyu immediately saw Mo Wuji's messy facial hair. Even though he had tidied himself up, his hair was still rather messy; she could not help but frown slightly. Before Mo Wuji could say anything, she directly walked into the room, then waved her hand and closed the door.

"Is there any reason why you're finding me?" Mo Wuji brought out a wooden stool and handed it to Murong Xiangyu.

Murong Xiangyu sat down. She stared blankly at Mo Wuji for a period of time before she said, "Yan Ye, the third time I saw you, you were at the Heavenly Immortal Stage. During that time, your aura contained spirituality. Now, you're in the Golden Immortal Stage, your cultivation had improved, but why do you seem

weaker? Also, I gave you a Facial Restoration Pill, why didn't you use it?"

Now that he was already here, Mo Wuji no longer cared whether Murong Xiangyu suspected his identity. He calmly said, "When I was advancing into the Golden Immortal Stage, my spirit channels got damaged heavily, which is why this happened. Now, cultivation has become very hard; ever since I came on this ship, I have been cultivating. Unfortunately, my cultivation level is still at the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage. Perhaps it might also be due to my damaged spirit channels, that the Facial Restoration Pill didn't work."

Mo Wuji wasn't blindly speaking. He did not have any problems with his spirit channels; he didn't even have spirit channels in the first place. As for facial restoration, would he even need a pill to do that?

Murong Xiangyu said faintly, "Being able to advance from the early to intermediate Golden Immortal Stage in a year already means that you're at least a Five Star Genius. Yan Ye, you said that you wanted my heart to be free of knots and worries; did you mean it when you said those words? Why didn't you come and find me since we boarded the ship? And if you cared about me, why wasn't there any hint of jealousy when you saw me together with Qiao Qianyan? Unless all those words you said previously were a lie? Just so you can come with me to the Broken World?"

Mo Wuji really wanted to say: That's right, you are exactly right! Even though I didn't intend to come to this Broken World, I did want to use you to leave Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

However, he didn't say those words. Instead, he said, "Xiangyu, I'm fine if you're fine. If I continuously go to find you, I might actually affect your mood. I said it before, I came here so that you can completely forget about me. If being with Qiao Qianyan is able to help you do that, I will be extremely contented."

Mo Wuji's final sentence was completely sincere; he genuinely wanted Murong Xiangyu to forget about him, and chase him away.

Murong Xiangyu didn't continue on the previous topic. She said faintly, "The ship will soon be landing at the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, this place could be considered a part of [Mahesvara Immortal Domain](#). However, Mahesvara Immortal Domain would rarely care about these parts, because there are various sorts of transfer arrays here that go to places like the Broken World and beyond. Thus, this place is better considered as a meeting place for cultivators from different Immortal Domains. Soon, we will alight, then use a transfer array to get to the territory of the Broken World..."

Before Murong Xiangyu could finish her words, Mo Wuji suddenly stood up and said, "This is Mahesvara Immortal Domain? We have already left Yong Ying Immortal Domain?"

Murong Xiangyu stared quizzically at Mo Wuji's agitation; she nodded, "The flying ship was originally near the edges of Yong Ying Immortal Domain, and the Lifeless Secret Domain wasn't very far from the plaza that we took off in. Taking one year to reach the periphery of Mahesvara Immortal Domain is very normal."

"Then we're going to alight at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, and use a transfer array to get to the Broken World?" Mo Wuji continued to ask.

"Yes, it's like that. But we will not be going to the Broken World immediately. Actually, there's a reason why so many Star-grade geniuses were gathered here; it's due to a cultivation exchange session. This process might take one year, or even several years. So the earliest we would reach the Broken World is one to two years later.

Once this flying ship reaches Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, there will be a gathering of Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Star-grade geniuses; I will bring you over to take a look. Sometimes, discussing cultivation insights might be more useful than years of closed doors cultivation. That's also why every time we go to the Broken World, geniuses from the various Immortal Domains would gather at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins and have a mutual discussion of insights." Murong Xiangyu nodded.

Mo Wuji laughed, "I'm not a Star-grade genius, so I won't be going."

Perhaps listening to others' insights might have some benefits, but Mo Wuji really didn't care much about it. He was the progenitor of the meridian cultivation technique; interacting with others would not mean much to him.

After he reached Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, he would instantly

get the f*ck away. Ain't nobody got time for some gathering of geniuses. Moreover, he also knew the reason why Murong Xiangyu came to say these words. She definitely didn't want to bring him to see those geniuses; she was more likely afraid that he would go there uninvited, say some inappropriate words and offend those Star-grade geniuses.

To be honest, even though Mo Wuji didn't know much about the Supreme Dao Sect, he did feel that this Murong Xiangyu was still far, far away from that 'Emotionless Dao'.

If she truly achieved the Emotionless Dao, would she still care about the opinions of other people? There was no need to talk about geniuses in the same grade, even geniuses with a higher star grade shouldn't be placed in her eyes.

Murong Xiangyu was confused with Mo Wuji's reply. Supposedly, any cultivator would be raring to participate in this sort of gathering between Star-grade geniuses. One must know that all these geniuses were definitely going to be powerhouses in the future. There was no need to talk about the insights, just being acquainted with one or two of them would bring him huge benefits.

Whether it was the immortal world or the mortal world, there would be social circles. Immortals also had their own circles, and the people in the circle would affect the level of it.

She believed that Yan Ye was really sacrificing himself for the sake of her dao heart, so she wanted to bring Yan Ye over to take a look. Now that Yan Ye wasn't interested, she naturally wouldn't

say anything further, "Since that's the case, you can travel around Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. When the time comes, I will send you a message."

With that, Murong Xiangyu retrieved a communication bead and passed it to Mo Wuji.

Just as Mo Wuji accepted the communication bead, he felt the ship trembling slightly. He immediately knew that they had arrived at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

Murong Xiangyu stood up, turned, and walked out of Mo Wuji's door; she didn't even say goodbye.

Mo Wuji didn't mind; he cleaned himself up, then followed the crowd off the ship. Now that he was here, he decided that he should not go to the Broken World, but some Immortal Domain. Naturally, the best option would be Mahesvara Immortal Domain, after all, Sharphorn Immortal Ruins was within Mahesvara Immortal Domain.

The moment he disembarked the ship, he was greeted by a mass of black hair. This was a vast and boundless plaza; there were at least a hundred huge flying ships parked in the plaza. The crowds of people streamed towards the direction of a huge immortal city's city gate. Above the city gate, floated three words in faint gold colour, Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

With such a huge city gate, coupled with that majestic defensive array around the city, it was clear that if this wasn't the grandest

immortal city, it was at least one of the most flourishing ones. This place was packed with people; it was even livelier than a concert venue.

Mo Wuji saw Murong Xiangyu in the distance; Qiao Qianyan was beside her. The two of them were walking among a group of young men and women; none of the people in the group was ugly, they were all seemingly dragons or phoenixes among man. And this was just a judgment on their appearances; Mo Wuji was the progenitor of the meridian cultivation method, and also had the spiritual eye, he could easily discern many simple falsehoods. Even without condensing his spiritual eye, he could tell that none of those people was weak. Even the weakest among them was brimming with immortal aura; it was clear that their talents were startling.

They should be the Star-grade geniuses of Yong Ying Immortal Domain, as Murong Xiangyu mentioned. From the looks of it, they did indeed have the ability.

This group walked into Sharphorn Immortal Ruins in the midst of hearty conversation and laughter. Mo Wuji waited for this group to get further away before he walked in with a later crowd of people.

The moment he entered Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, the lustre and bustle became more pronounced; countless amounts of low-grade immortal crystals could not compare to the rich immortal spiritual energy here. Dense hordes of people entered the immortal ruins, but the roads were as wide as plazas, so there was completely no need to squeeze.

Mahevara or Shiva is part of the Buddhist Pantheon which

symbolises complete freedom.

Chapter 503: Seven Immortal Domains And The Underworld

What left Mo Wuji feeling especially envious was the rich immortal spiritual energy here: it contained a sort of natural dao energy. There definitely must have been a huge spirit gathering array with cumulated the immortal spiritual energy from the natural surroundings. This sort of environment was the best for cultivation. At least, this sort of environment would strongly complement immortal crystals; it would be much better than cultivating with immortal crystals solely.

Mo Wuji even thought that if he could stay in this immortal ruins for two months, he would very likely be able to advance from the early Golden Immortal Stage to the intermediate stage.

Regardless of how long Murong Xiangyu and co. were going to stay in this Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, Mo Wuji decided that he was definitely going to find a place to stay. Thereafter, it would be best if he could advance into the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage here.

Mo Wuji circled around the huge streets and alleys for close to a day, till he even started to suffer from a massive headache, but he was still unable to find a place to stay.

The prices of the rooms here in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins were truly too expensive. Occasionally, he would find some rooms, but not only were the prices astronomical, the rooms weren't quiet, and the environment was simply unbearable.

Thus, Mo Wuji decided to temporarily give up on finding a place; he would first go to a teahouse and gather some news to make sense of his situation. Just at this moment, a slightly sharp voice called out to him, "This senior, may I ask if you're looking for a place to stay?"

The one who called him was a rather thin Heavenly Immortal cultivator; the skin on his face was especially black, but his teeth were completely white; he left a very deep impression on a person.

"That's right, I'm indeed looking for a quiet place to stay. Do you have a solution?" Mo Wuji replied.

Mo Wuji knew that he shouldn't underestimate this sorts of cultivators that found business along these streets; such people had their own unique methods.

"I wonder what kind of room senior is looking for, and do you have any conditions?" The thin cultivator immediately replied respectfully.

With the number of immortal crystals on him, Mo Wuji couldn't be considered a sugar daddy; but he should have enough to find a suitable place to stay. When he heard this thin cultivator's words, he knew that he would very likely be able to get a room, "Firstly, it needs to be quiet. Secondly, it needs to be suitable for cultivation. Lastly, the environment must be nice."

The moment he heard Mo Wuji's words, this thin cultivator

knew that he had met a rich man. He was instantly enlivened, "If senior isn't anxious, if you wait for another four hours, I will be able to help senior find a suitable place to stay. The introduction fee is only 500 high-grade immortal crystals."

He knew that for cultivators like Mo Wuji, what they cared about wasn't immortal crystals, but the environment.

Mo Wuji stared at this thin cultivator curiously, "Why must I wait for four hours?"

This thin cultivator was afraid that Mo Wuji was sceptical of him, so he hurriedly explained, "Because I know of a very good immortal resthouse. Four hours later, a few customers would be leaving. If senior is able to leave me a communication bead, I can inform you when the time comes."

Mo Wuji wanted to ask this fella some questions, so he said simply, "Then I will wait with you. You can just bring me to a teahouse near the resthouse that you're recommending."

When the thin cultivator heard Mo Wuji's words, he said ecstatically, "I'm called Dou Hualong. Senior, please follow me."

Mo Wuji never expected that this thin cultivator that did such odd jobs would have such a grand name: Dou Hualong.

One incense's time later, Dou Hualong brought Mo Wuji to a teahouse by the side of the river; the moment Mo Wuji arrived, he

fell in love with the environment. Not only was it quiet, it was very suitable for cultivation.

Seemingly noticing Mo Wuji's contentment, Dou Hualong pointed to a grand resthouse not far from the tea house, "Later, we will be going to that Riverface Immortal Resthouse. I know the people there; I've already informed them to immediately arrange for you to enter the moment the previous customer leaves. There's no more unique grade rooms and high-grade rooms; there's only an intermediate grade room, and it costs 1,000 high-grade immortal crystals per night..."

Mo Wuji inhaled deeply; the price was truly too high: 1,000 high-grade immortal crystals a night, but he only got an intermediate grade room. The moment this Dou Hualong heard of his conditions, that fella didn't even consider the prices. Looks like this fella occasionally met with some wealthy people.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji still had some high-grade immortal crystals; he could still afford 1,000 high-grade immortal crystals a night. The key thing was that in this sort of environment, he would definitely be able to advance into the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage quickly.

"Alright, let's go in and talk." Mo Wuji could get immortal crystals easily; besides sighing at the astronomical price, he didn't say anything further.

After the two found a corner and sat down, Mo Wuji directly asked, "Do you prefer tea or wine?"

Even though the time since he advanced into the Immortal Realm could not be considered short, he had always been a "blind" immortal. There were loads of questions which he wanted to ask, and this Dou Hualong in front of him was his best answer.

A hint of desire emerged in Dou Hualong's eyes as he said, "The Green Bamboo Immortal Wine is not bad, but the price is too steep; one flask requires 2,000 high-grade immortal crystals."

By now, Mo Wuji was already used to the exorbitant prices here in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. He gestured to the waiter, "Bring two flasks of Green Bamboo Immortal Wine."

The waiter's speed was really fast, he swiftly arrived in front of Mo Wuji and Dou Hualong with two wine flasks inscribed 'Green Bamboo'.

After Mo Wuji paid the 4,000 high-grade immortal crystals, he pushed one flask to Dou Hualong while he opened the other one for himself. Mo Wuji didn't know much about wine, he also hadn't had any good wine ever since he came to the Immortal World. After he opened this Green Bamboo Immortal Wine, its distinct and intense fragrance struck him, making him feel especially comfortable; even before he drank the wine, a pleasant sensation had already spread throughout him.

As he brought the flask up to his lips to take a sip, the pleasant sensation instantly flooded his pores; Mo Wuji could not help but praise, "Truly some good wine."

The only thing this wine was lacking was a sort of viciousness. Even though its texture was good, there were some imperfections in its beauty.

On the other hand, Dou Hualong anxiously brought the flask to his mouth, and with a 'glug', an entire mouthful had already entered him. After swallowing that mouthful of wine, he sighed contentedly. He clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and said, "Many thanks senior for treating me to this good wine. As long as it's something I, Dou Hualong, know, I will definitely answer them. Senior, feel free to ask me questions."

Clearly, he also knew that Mo Wuji didn't bring him here especially to treat him to wine; Mo Wuji probably wanted to ask him some questions.

"Many thanks." Mo Wuji also clasped his fists in return. After a short pause, he asked, "Because I've always been confined to my family clan, cultivating, this is my first time out here. So I don't really know of the rough situation of the Immortal World. I hope Dao Friend Dou will be able to shed some light."

Hearing Mo Wuji's simple question, Dou Hualong was especially spirited as he answered, "The Immortal World has seven huge Immortal Domains, namely Luo Ling Immortal Domain, Zero Heaven Immortal Domain, Gods Immortal Domain, Mahesvara Immortal Domain, Sala Buddha Immortal Domain, Six Paths Immortal Domain and Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Among which, Zero Heaven Immortal Domain is the demon domain, Gods Immortal Domain is the god domain, Six Paths Immortal Domain is the devil domain, and Sala Buddha Immortal Domain is the Buddhist domain. The weakest is Yong Ying Immortal Domain, while the strongest is rumoured to be Buddhist domain. As for the most mysterious, it would have to be the god domain. The Sharphorn Immortal Ruins that we're in now should be within the Mahesvara Immortal Domain's territory. However, I heard that Mahesvara Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor doesn't really like governing, so Sharphorn Immortal Ruins gradually became independent."

As Mo Wuji heard all this, he finally had a rough understanding of the Immortal World. Just as he was about to ask about Star-grade geniuses, Dou Hualong suddenly whispered to him, "Actually I heard that there's another Immortal Domain called the Underworld, and its closest to Six Paths Immortal Domain. Recently, it's been rumoured that you must go through the Six Paths Immortal Domain in order to get to the Underworld."

Mo Wuji's heart tightened; he hurriedly asked, "Then is the Underworld the place which controls reincarnation?"

"I'm not sure about that. But I heard that some of the absolute experts in the Immortal World would go to the Underworld if their closed ones died; they would find their closed ones' souls there and bring them back to life. Of course, this is merely a hearsay. As for the validity of it, I'm not very sure." Dou Hualong seemed to subconsciously lower his volume.

Mo Wuji suddenly asked with great urgency, "Then if a close one

dies and loses her primordial spirit and soul, as long as her fleshly body is present, then it's possible to go to the Underworld to find her soul?"

Dou Hualong was slightly stupefied, but after a short pause, he answered, "According to the rumours, it's possible. It's said that within the void in between Six Paths Immortal Domain and the Underworld, there's the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. As long as the fleshly body is present, and if enough world treasures are brought there, then it's possible to reform the soul and bring that cultivator back to life."

"Then which are the world treasures needed?" Mo Wuji almost stood up.

Dou Hualong shook his head, "I only heard all these rumours. I'm not sure whether they are even true."

Mo Wuji immediately regained his countenance; he knew he had been too anxious. If Dou Hualong knew of such things, then they must definitely be common knowledge. And if what Dou Hualong says was true, then with his current ability, then he would only be dreaming if he wanted to go to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. By the time his power gets to that level, he would easily have heard of such rumours.

"Tell me about Star-grade geniuses then." Mo Wuji could feel Dou Hualong's astonishment, so he took the initiative to change the topic.

If Mo Wuji's intense attention on the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond left Dou Hualong astonished, then Mo Wuji's question about Star-grade geniuses had left him thoroughly shocked. Fortunately, he had his professionalism; even though he was slightly dazed over why Mo Wuji would ask such simple questions, he still explained, "Actually, for a cultivator to reach great heights, not only is hard work and fate important, the most important factor is actually talent. Those cultivators with great talents and spiritual roots are called Star-grade geniuses.

And to make things more convenient for sects to accept disciples, there are different grades within the geniuses, from One Star to Nine Star. Typically, only Five Star Geniuses and above have the rights to become an Immortal Emperor. For Nine Star Geniuses, as long as they don't die, they have a 50% chance of becoming an Immortal Emperor."

"Oh, then Star-grade geniuses are classified based on the number of spirit channels they open, right?" Mo Wuji tried to bring the explanation into his own terms.

Dou Hualong explained, "Spirit channels are only one factor. Typically, Five Star Geniuses and above have more than 100 spirit channels..."

As he got here, Dou Hualong suddenly looked at his communication bead; he stood up and said, "Senior, Riverface Immortal Resthouse's room is now open. Should we go over now?"

Mo Wuji also stood up, "Of course we should go now. Let's go."

He still had many questions that he wanted to ask Dou Hualong, but he wasn't in a rush, he could wait till he advanced to the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage first. On the other hand, it was so hard to find a place to stay in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, so he should settle that first.

"Oh right, senior. A few months later, some big sects from a few of the Immortal Domains will be coming to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins to accept disciples. Riverface Immortal Resthouse is not far from the plaza that they will be holding the event at. If senior is interested, you could take a look," Dou Hualong said as they walked out of the teahouse.

Chapter 504: The Top Genius

Dou Hualong wasn't blindly speaking; Riverface Immortal Resthouse did indeed have an empty room. He helped Mo Wuji arrange for a room, and found Mo Wuji a place to stay.

Mo Wuji was rather satisfied with his room; there was a big living room, a spare room and a cultivation room. Even though the price was rather steep, the room was actually rather spacious.

At this point, Mo Wuji only needed to pay Dou Hualong 500 high-grade immortal crystals and their transaction would end.

However, Mo Wuji didn't immediately pass Dou Hualong the immortal crystals. Instead, he asked, "Dao Friend Dou, do you want high grade or low-grade immortal crystals?"

The moment he heard Mo Wuji's words, a hint of disappointment instantly appeared in Dou Hualong's heart. Anyone would prefer high-grade immortal crystals, but since Mo Wuji asked such a question, Mo Wuji would definitely want to give him low-grade ones.

But as he thought of the Green Bamboo Immortal Wine that Mo Wuji gave him, Dou Hualong hurriedly said, "I only need low-grade immortal crystals."

So this guy has some EQ; Mo Wuji handed a storage ring to Dou Hualong, "This is for you."

A storage ring? Dou Hualong accepted it happily; at least this ring would be worth some high-grade immortal crystals.

The moment he sent his spiritual will inside, he actually saw 1,000 high-grade immortal crystals and 500,000 low-grade ones. Besides that, there was even a vase of immortal pills; these were Tier 1 Immortal Pills which were meant for Heavenly Immortal cultivators.

"Senior, this is too much." Dou Hualong hurriedly passed the ring back to Mo Wuji. The value of the things inside was already close to 10,000 high-grade immortal crystals. He had only helped Mo Wuji find a room. Moreover, Mo Wuji even treated him to a flask of Green Bamboo Immortal Wine.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and smiled, "I'm not giving you these things for free; there's also a communication bead inside. I will be cultivating behind closed doors here, but if there's any important event happening in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, please inform me. For example, if an important figure comes, that sect recruitment event, or others of the like. If you do this well, after I come out, I will be sure to reward you with a good immortal equipment."

A few hundred thousand low-grade immortal crystals, to Mo Wuji, was completely useless. And as he confined himself here, he couldn't stay blind to everything around him. For example, if a Heavenly Emperor comes to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, he would need someone to relay him that message. Moreover, he saw in Dou Hualong the shadow of himself when he first arrived in Zhen Xing.

"Senior, please rest assured. I will definitely do this well." When Dou Hualong heard that Mo Wuji only had such a minor request, he immediately patted his chest in agreement. This was practically his usual job; it could be said that Mo Wuji's request wasn't even considered a request.

"Alright, then you can go off on your own business. I also need to rest."

After sending Dou Hualong off, Mo Wuji started to install a defensive array in his room.

Fortunately, all the rooms here had a spirit gathering array, so Mo Wuji didn't need to install one and incite the displeasure from others.

...

Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Garden. This place was one of the places in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins with the richest spiritual energy; it was also where the various sects held their gatherings throughout the years.

Regardless of the seasons, Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Garden was filled with beautiful flowers; its environment was especially pleasing.

Even though the entire garden was in the open, it was actually protected by all sorts of arrays. Thus it didn't matter whether the

outside weather was blustering storms or heavy blizzards, it would always be warm and beautiful Spring in the garden.

At this instant, the gates to the garden were wide open. One by one, young men and women brimming with vibrant immortal energy walked inside the garden.

A deacon with a loud and clear voice stood by the entrance; as the cultivators walked in, he would announce their names loudly.

"Welcoming Mahesvara Immortal Domain Hidden Mountain Immortal Dao Sect's Seven Star Genius Bai Yinping into the Immortal Ruins Garden!"

"Welcoming Luo Ling Immortal Domain Great Sword Path's Nine Star Genius Fang Shijiang into the Immortal Ruins Garden!"

"Welcoming Gods Immortal Domain Immortal God Sect's Eight Star Genius Nai He into the Immortal Ruins Garden."

"Welcoming Zero Heaven Immortal Domain Surging Dragon Golden River's Seven Star Genius Ao Tiancheng into the Immortal Ruins Garden!"

"Welcoming Sala Buddha Immortal Domain Seven Buddha Great Temple's Nine Star Genius Yi Ning into the Immortal Ruins Garden!"

"Welcoming Six Paths Immortal Domain Devil Moon Immortal

School's Eight Star Genius Lin Gu into the Immortal Ruins Garden!"

"Welcoming Mahesvara Immortal Domain Lightning Sect's Eight Star Genius Gu Zijian into the Immortal Ruins Garden!"

...

Murong Xiangyu, who had already entered the garden, looked calm on the surface, but she was completely unable to calm herself down inside. As a Six Star Genius, she was already considered a genius among geniuses in Yong Ying Immortal Domain. However, in this place where geniuses gather, she found that she wasn't even considered anything much.

The Supreme Dao Sect, in front of all these huge sects, did not mean much either.

Standing by Murong Xiangyu's side, Qiao Qianyan whispered, "Junior Sister Xiangyu, that Lightning Sect used to be from our Yong Ying Immortal Domain, and a branch of their sect still remains in Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Now, Lightning Sect is one of the biggest sects in Mahesvara Immortal Domain."

Murong Xiangyu didn't reply as she simply looked to the front. In front of her, not only were there Seven and Eight Star Geniuses, there were even Nine Star ones. She seemed to feel that her vision used to be so narrow.

Must she choose to fall in love with Qiao Qianyan? To be honest, she didn't think anything special of Qiao Qianyan. It's just that the seniors from the sect said that the two of them were suitable, which was why her master wanted her to choose Qiao Qianyan.

But when compared to the other geniuses here, she discovered that Qiao Qianyan didn't even count for anything much. If Qiao Qianyan didn't even count for much, then it would be even more so for Yan Ye. At a place like this, Yan Ye might not even be able to be a gardener,

Murong Xiangyu slightly furrowed her brows; the reason why she brought Yan Ye here wasn't that she wanted to fall in love with him, but because she wanted to completely erase him from her thoughts. Sometimes, forgetting about someone wasn't about not meeting him, but having a greater understanding of him. As she thought of this, she suddenly thought that she really should have brought Yan Ye for this gathering. Perhaps, she could completely forget about this man that was once her husband.

However, Murong Xiangyu sighed; would such a place allow Yan Ye? Even the worst one here was a Five Star Genius. Those below the Five Star grade wasn't even allowed here.

A loud and warm voice interrupted Murong Xiangyu's thoughts.

"Let me introduce myself. My name is Chen Hu, I'm from Ding Po Immortal City, my talent is rated eight stars. We have gathered here today to have a mutual corroboration of our Daos, to get rid of the weeds and keep the flowers, allowing us to reach a higher level. At the same time, the third level of the Broken World would soon

open. All of us have yet to break into the Grand Yi Immortal Stage. I believe that this isn't because everyone is unable to do so, but because everyone is waiting to go to the third level of the Broken World. Because the moment you break into the Grand Yi Immortal Stage there, you would be able to reach the fourth level, or even higher."

Chen Hu's figure was tall and big; his entire face was covered by a beard, and his was simply brimming with immortal energy. For some people, they might never be able to reach the Grand Yi Immortal Stage in their entire lifetimes. But just as he said, for these geniuses, they only need one cultivation session and they would be able to charge into Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

Chen Hu's words incited a round of applause. He nodded, then continued, "I believe that many, if not all of the peak geniuses from the seven Immortal Domains are here today. I believe that even the top geniuses of the entire Immortal World are here. For example, Great Sword Path's Dao Friend Fang Shijiang, Seven Buddha Great Temple's Nine Star Genius Dao Friend Yi Ning..."

A voice suddenly interrupted Chen Hu's words, "It's true that many geniuses are here, but I do not agree when Dao Friend Chen Hu says that the top genius is here."

Anyone that could come to this garden were the most exceptional geniuses among outstanding ones. Even though Chen Hu was only an Eight Star Genius, many people believed that his talent was no less than a Nine Star Genius. Moreover, he practices fleshly body techniques, which made his combat power far superior compared to others in the same stage. Moreover, it was rumoured that Chen

Hu's father was an Emperor-level expert, and his Ding Po Immortal City was one of the top immortal cities in the entire Immortal World.

So when Chen Hu came forward to speak, no one found it out of the ordinary. In fact, they felt that it was the most natural course of action.

However, no one expected that before Chen Hu could finish his opening speech, someone would step forward to interrupt him.

When the geniuses saw who was the person, they all remained silent. No one dared to rebut her, even the Chen Hu who had been refuted was helpless against her.

She was a girl with a head full of white hair. Her name was Nai He, and she came from the most mysterious Immortal Domain, Gods Immortal Domain. Not only that, she was from the top sect there - Immortal God School.

Chen Hu clasped his fists and said, "So it's Junior Sister Nai He. I wonder, in Junior Sister Nai He's eyes, who could be considered the top genius."

Nai He was in the intermediate Xuan Immortal Stage. Since Chen Hu was also of great origins, she didn't mind when he called her 'junior sister'.

Nai He no longer spoke with her critical tone. Instead, she spoke

solemnly, "Back when I was in the Great Circle of the Golden Immortal Stage, I met a cultivator in the Worldly Immortal Stage. According to my estimates, that person should have just stepped into the intermediate Worldly Immortal Stage, he definitely wasn't higher than Worldly Immortal Level 5. During that time, I fought with him. As a result, both my legs were crippled, while he escaped unscathed. If I didn't have a talisman, I suspect that I would have died that day."

"What?" When they heard Nai He's words, everyone stared at Nai He in aghast.

Even if she wanted to joke, she should make it realistic right? A cultivator at the intermediate Worldly Immortal Stage was able to deal with a Great Circle Golden Immortal? He even almost killed that Golden Immortal?

"Dao Friend Nai He must be joking, right?" A cultivator frowned and asked.

This was the same question that everyone else wanted to ask. Everyone here were geniuses, they were all existences that could challenge those at higher levels. However, the fact remains that no one would be able to fight a Great Circle Golden Immortal while at the Worldly Immortal Stage. Even if an ancient expert reincarnated, it would still be impossible. Moreover, many of them were familiar with Nai He; they knew that this woman was strong.

Nai He sighed, "Even if I don't want to believe it, it still remains the truth. Even though I was using a regulation talisman then, that person's ability was truly overbearing. Not only was he very

intelligent, his methods were also very sharp and decisive. During that time, I fell into a space canyon with him, and while we in that canyon, I got plotted by him. No, 'plot' isn't the right word. I lost to him in a true head-on battle.

Over these years, I advanced from the Great Circle of the Golden Immortal Stage to the intermediate Xuan Immortal Stage. I believe that he had also come to the Immortal World, and he would have definitely closed up on the gap between us. Perhaps he might be reaching the Golden Immortal Stage soon. This was the strongest genius cultivator that I've met. If I were to ever meet him again, even if I'm not constricted by a regulation talisman, I do not have the confidence to say that I will win him. I also dare say that if his cultivation level is roughly the same as mine, I would only be able to flee."

Chapter 505: Pill Dao Immortal Alliance

"Junior Sister Nai He, can you explain the exact situation?" A man with a black, sheathless sword on his back, and sharp sword-like brows stood forward and clasped his fists towards Nai He.

Everyone knew this man; he was Luo Ling Immortal Domain Great Sword Path's Nine Star Genius Fang Shijiang. It's said that his attainments in the Sword Dao had reached the extreme stage; the moment his sword appeared, the entire atmosphere would be filled with his Sword Qi. Moreover, this man has dedicated his entire life to the Sword Dao. In his else, there was only the sword; everything else was secondary.

What left everyone fearful of him was that when Fang Shijiang was in the late Xuan Immortal Stage, he was able to kill a Grand Yi Immortal.

This was a Grand Yi Immortal; even the weakest Grand Yi Immortal could not be compared against a Xuan Immortal. This was the difference in both quality and quantity. By the time one reaches the Grand Yi Immortal Stage, his primordial spirit would evolve and expand, and his ability would rise by maybe even more than a hundredfold? One can clearly see, how difficult it was got a Xuan Immortal to kill a Grand Yi Immortal.

However, Fang Shijiang did just that.

As Fang Shijiang asked this question, everyone turned to look at Nai He; everyone wanted to know what was the situation at that

point in time.

The white-haired Nai He bowed, "Greetings Senior Brother Fang. During that time, because my ability was stronger than his, he could only flee at the start."

When another female cultivator heard this, she patted her chest and said, "I thought that Sister Nai He had a huge head-on battle with that person. So it turns out that he used a talisman to escape, then sneakily find a way to ambush Sister Nai He."

Expressions of understanding appeared on the others' faces; if a Worldly Immortal used a talisman to escape and used some concealing technique, it wouldn't be impossible to ambush a Golden Immortal with a regulation talisman like Nai He. However, at the end of the day, that victory would be due to luck. While there might be some hints of talent, it wasn't as terrifying as Nai He made it out to be.

Nai He shook her head, "Unfortunately, that's not the case. He didn't use any escape talisman; he simply continuously fled while in space. I was able to track him with my spiritual will, but after chasing him for entire months, I was still unable to shorten the gap..."

Even though everyone here in this garden were peak geniuses, they could not help but shudder when they heard Nai He's words. A Worldly Immortal, without using any talisman, was able to escape from a Golden Immortal's pursuit for months. How could he simply be a simple genius?

There was no need to talk about that Worldly Immortal's escape-type sacred art. Just his endurance alone could not be matched by ordinary people.

One must know that even though a Golden Immortal would be constricted by the regulation talisman, he would still have his immortal elemental energy and spiritual will. Thus, he would not tire easily.

This cultivator was able to flee from Nai He for months, this clearly showed that this person's endurance was simply stupefying.

"Eventually, he slowed down. Otherwise, I wouldn't know how long I would have to chase him for. When he stopped, I even thought that his endurance had reached its limits; I never expected that he would enter a space canyon. When we were in that canyon he completely dominated me. It could be said that during that battle, whether it was ability or intellect, I lost to him completely." Nai He's voice was soft and solemn; everyone could even tell from her voice that her heart had suffered an impact because of this incident.

After some time, Fang Shijiang sighed, "When this person comes to the Immortal World, I must have a battle with him. Is Junior Sister Nai He able to tell me his name and what he looks like?"

Nai He shook her head but didn't say anything further. There was also another matter which she didn't reveal, which was that cultivator was able to understand spatial laws while only in the

Worldly Immortal Stage. Furthermore, it wasn't a simple scratch on the surface of spatial laws; it was a deep enough understanding which allowed him to escape for months. That was simply terrifying.

A bald youth stood forward, rubbed his head and laughed heartily, breaking the peculiar atmosphere, "We will eventually see that genius. However, it wasn't easy for us to gather here today, so let's discuss the Dao. Let me start. Even though my Seven Buddha Great Temple cultivates the Buddhist Dao, the 3,000 Great Daos are very similar..."

...

At this instant, Mo Wuji was furiously absorbing immortal spiritual energy. Compared to when he was cultivating on the ship, his current speed was faster by multiple folds.

A message appeared on the communication bead which was placed beside him. However, Mo Wuji didn't care about that communication bead but continued to absorb immortal spiritual energy relentlessly.

It was unknown how much time passed. A vast and strong energy caused all the meridians in Mo Wuji to roar; intense immortal elemental energy and thick spiritual will burst outwards, Mo Wuji suddenly stood up and stretched his limbs.

After a month behind closed doors, he had finally advanced into the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage. If he were to fight

against that Blade Scar Mountain's Xuan Immortal, he should be able to eliminate that fella more easily.

Mo Wuji took a look at his communication bead. This Dou Hualong was really dutiful, in just a month, he actually sent more than ten messages.

The first message was about the gathering of the countless peak geniuses from the seven Immortal Domains, where they would discuss their dao insights. It was at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Garden; and for this gathering, the worst was already at the Five Star grade. Crowds of rogue cultivators had filled the outside of the garden, all so they could hear some of the geniuses' discussions.

The second message was that an Immortal Emperor from Six Paths Immortal Domain had passed by Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, staying at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins for three days.

The third message was that the third level of the Broken World was going to open; it's rumoured that the Broken World's third level hid large amounts of treasures and resources. The reason why the geniuses had gathered at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins was to go to the Broken World's third level.

The fourth message was that a Grand Yi Immortal had unknowingly offended a Seven Star Genius from Luo Ling Immortal Domain. As a result, he was killed on site by an expert from Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

The fifth message was that a genius cultivator from the devil

domain had won 49 battles in a row in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins' Life-Death Battlestage.

The sixth message was that the transfer array from the seven Immortal Domains to Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's Pill Dao Immortal Alliance had been opened. All pill refiners can test their skills at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and obtain an acknowledgement of their level. It would last for a period of one month.

When Mo Wuji saw this message, his heart started pounding. He was now a Tier 4 Immortal Pill King. If he entered the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, wouldn't he be able to get some status for himself? He would ask Dou Hualong about this later.

As he thought of this, he immediately sent Dou Hualong a message. Although the later messages weren't very important, Mo Wuji's impression of Dou Hualong really changed. His expenditure of that 10,000 immortal crystals was really worth it; each message had increased his knowledge and experience.

This Dou Hualong was intelligent and reliable; his character was also not bad. It was not a bad idea to bring him in.

Mo Wuji didn't need to wait very long. Just as he changed into a new set of clothes, Dou Hualong had arrived.

"Senior is out." The moment Dou Hualong arrived, he grinned and clasped his fists.

Mo Wuji smiled and asked, "Hualong, how did you come to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins?"

Dou Hualong's eyes turned dim, "Those years ago, a few seniors thought that I was clever, so they wanted me to help them with some administrative work. They said that Sharphorn Immortal Ruins was filled with opportunity. However, only after I arrived, I found that my cultivation wasn't high enough to enter into space, much less go to the Broken World. I really wanted to go, but I never had many immortal crystals. Ultimately, I can only do some odd jobs around Sharphorn Immortal Ruins."

"Then what about the people who brought you here?" Mo Wuji asked.

Dou Hualong sighed, "Those seniors said that they were going to the Broken World. However, they have never returned to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins."

Mo Wuji nodded, "But you can't go on like this. And, you don't even have time to cultivate for yourself. I do have an idea though, why don't you work for me. When I leave Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, I will bring you with me."

Dou Hualong immediately cheered, "Senior, I'm willing; I'm willing times one million."

Mo Wuji's suggestion was simply Dou Hualong's greatest wish. The reason why he was collecting immortal crystals was also because he wanted to leave Sharphorn Immortal Domain. Now

that he's at Sharphorn Immortal Domain, besides going to the Broken World or into space, there was nowhere else he could earn immortal crystals. He, Dou Hualong, wanted power but he didn't have it; he wanted abilities but he didn't have that either. Thus, he could only stay at Sharphorn Immortal Domain and do some odd jobs.

"My current alias is called Yan Ye. Next time, you don't have to call me Senior, Big Brother is fine. My real name is Mo Wuji," Mo Wuji said.

Dou Hualong hurriedly said, "Yes Big Brother. I definitely wouldn't reveal Big Brother's real name."

Mo Wuji didn't really mind. Even if his real name was revealed, it wouldn't matter much. After all, this wasn't Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Moreover, he didn't intend to follow Murong Xiangyu anymore; and he believed that she wouldn't really mind that either.

"Where are you staying now?"

"I'm staying at the corner of an alley. I come out and work during the day," Dou Hualong replied awkwardly.

The rooms in Sharphorn Immortal Domain was incomparably expensive; even the cheapest rooms could not be afforded by people like Dou Hualong.

Mo Wuji patted Dou Hualong's shoulder, "In the future, you can stay with me. There's a spare room here, you can cultivate in the spare room."

"Many thanks, Big Brother." Dou Hualong was incomparably happy. He had helped Mo Wuji find this room, but in reality, he had never stayed in such an expensive room before.

Mo Wuji smiled, "In the future, we are brothers. I still have some brothers that are not here now, I will introduce them to you in the future. Oh right, in your message, you mentioned about the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. You also talked about the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Pill Dao Pagoda opening, and that it is allowing for the assessment of pill refiners. What's that about?"

During this period of interaction with Mo Wuji, Dou Hualong knew that Mo Wuji wasn't very clear about this kind of common knowledge. So he explained in a detailed manner, "Big Brother, this Pill Dao Immortal Alliance is no ordinary place. Even though there are seven Immortal Domains in the Immortal World, the power of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance is no lesser than the Heavenly Emperor of an Immortal Domain. The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance has encampments in all the Immortal Domains, so being able to earn the recognition of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance is a huge honour. It's even more prestigious than being some Star-grade genius."

After a short pause, Dou Hualong continued, "Moreover, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance doesn't prohibit its members from joining other sects. For example, if Big Brother is a pill refiner in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, you can still join a big sect."

Mo Wuji rejoiced and immediately said, "Come, Hualong, let's immediately go to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins' Pill Dao Immortal Alliance encampment. I'm ready to get recognised as a pill refiner in the alliance."

"Big Brother, you're an Immortal Pill Monarch?" Dou Hualong stared at Mo Wuji in shock. Immediately, he came to an understanding; if Mo Wuji wasn't a pill monarch, how could he be so rich? Being able to follow an Immortal Pill Monarch, he, Dou Hualong, had really struck it now.

Chapter 506: Pill Dao Pagoda Assessment

The territory owned by the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins was very huge. Under Dou Hualong's guidance, Mo Wuji was soon able to see four huge green words in the distance: Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

Behind the four green words, there was a luxurious building that occupied tens of thousands of square meters in area. An imposing demonic beast stood guard at the entrance of this building. Even though Mo Wuji had yet to approach it, he could already feel its intense and oppressive aura.

What a dignified style. To be able to occupy tens of thousands of square meters in a place like Sharphorn Immortal Domain clearly wasn't a simple matter.

As Mo Wuji and Dou Hualong walked into the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's great hall, they saw a large flow of cultivators streaming in; many of them were here to request for pills.

The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance had a specialised window to request pills. First, you would tell the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance the pill you wanted, then pay the required remuneration and ingredients. After some time, the pill could be collected.

As he saw the rows of cultivators queuing up to pass storage rings filled with immortal crystals and all sorts of immortal herbs into that window, Mo Wuji could not help but sigh with emotion; this Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was simply making bucket loads of

money.

"Big Brother, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance would take 50% of the pills in the batch, and at the same time, would require cultivators to pay for the service with immortal crystals. If Big Brother is able to become a pill refiner in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, you would be able to use your pill refiner token to get a discount on the pills and herbs you purchase. I even heard that Pill Kings, depending on the tier, would even be able to collect a set amount of immortal herbs for free," Dou Hualong whispered into Mo Wuji's ear.

So good?

Mo Wuji started to feel that coming to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was the right choice.

Dou Hualong clearly came here before; he was quickly able to bring Mo Wuji to the assessment registration area, "Big Brother, register here. After you register, you can go in for the assessment."

There weren't many people registering for the assessment. After instructing Dou Hualong to wait for him outside, Mo Wuji went to the registration area.

"May I ask whether I can register to become a pill refiner in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance?" At the registration area, there was only an elder that had white hair and a white beard. After Mo Wuji walked in, this elder did not seem to have any reaction, so Mo Wuji had to take the initiative to ask.

The elder seemed to find that Mo Wuji was ordinary; after sizing Mo Wuji up, he said, "Yes, if you're registering for the pill refiner assessment, you would need to pay 100,000 high grade immortal crystals."

"So expensive?" Mo Wuji could not help but lament. 100,000 high grade immortal crystals, this amount was enough to cause even him to have a headache.

"That is the price." The elder spoke extremely slowly. As for Mo Wuji's comment about it being 'expensive', he completely ignored it.

Then Mo Wuji said helplessly, "Then this price is for the assessment of which tier of pill refiners?"

Mo Wuji was extremely worried that he would have to pay 100,000 high grade immortal crystals for the assessment of a Tier 1 Pill Monarch alone. If this carried on, then wouldn't he have to spend 400,000 high grade immortal crystals to get to the Tier 4 Pill King assessment?

The elder said indifferently, "100,000 high grade immortal crystals registration fee. Only one assessment allowed every hundred years. The assessment venue is the Pill Dao Pagoda; the pagoda has a total of 10 levels, passing the first level equates to a Tier 1 Immortal Pill Monarch, the second level corresponds to a Tier 2 Immortal Pill Monarch level... and so on. The moment one fails in a level, he would be transferred out."

Mo Wuji finally understood the system, 100,000 high grade immortal crystals would allow him to run rampage in the Pill Dao Pagoda. The level he got to would correspond to his tier as a pill refiner.

"Senior, may I ask, does the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance have many Pill Dao Pagodas.

The elder glanced at Mo Wuji unpleasantly; if everyone had so much nonsense to utter, then he would no longer be willing to do this registration job.

"The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance only has one Pill Dao Pagoda. No matter what Immortal Domain you're from, you would be transferred there for the assessment." Even though the elder was rather annoyed, he still answered Mo Wuji's question.

Mo Wuji had already settled his doubts. He didn't ask any further questions as he retrieved a storage bag and passed it to the elder, "There are 100,000 high grade immortal crystals in here. I want to register for the assessment to become a pill refiner for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance."

In his heart, the elder was cursing Mo Wuji's pettiness. Which one of the pill refiners registering wouldn't put their immortal crystals in a storage ring? Only this fella would use a storage bag to store the immortal crystals.

After accepting the immortal crystals, he asked in a routine

manner, "Name, status, place of origin?"

"Mo Wuji, rogue cultivator, Chang Luo." Mo Wuji also answered in an extremely simple manner.

The elder inscribed Mo Wuji's details onto a clean, white jade token, then handed it to Mo Wuji, "This is the transfer jade token that will allow you to enter the Pill Dao Pagoda. Just head over to the top floor."

After saying this, he went back to his dazed state, acting as though Mo Wuji didn't even exist.

Mo Wuji didn't care much about it as he brought his jade token to the top floor.

The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's hall had a total of seven floors. The moment Mo Wuji entered the seventh floor, he immediately saw the spatial array gate. Mo Wuji guessed that this array gate should be the one leading to the Pill Dao Pagoda.

There were two middle-aged cultivators sitting in the center of the room, and there were two pretty female cultivators standing at the entrance. The moment Mo Wuji entered, the two female cultivators bowed respectfully, then proceeded to move to the side. It was roughly similar to a VIP room back on Earth.

Even though the two middle-aged cultivators were sitting, Mo Wuji could immediately feel the pill aura exuded from the two of

them. These two were clearly pill refiners.

"Assessed pill refiners can use the jade token to enter the spatial array gate. If you have been transported back here, it would mean that the assessment has ended."

"Many thanks dao friends." After that simple thanks, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to walk into the array gate, disappearing from the seventh floor.

The moment Mo Wuji left, the middle-aged cultivator that spoke to him began to shake his head, "Ah, the people nowadays are far too ambitious. That young man didn't look very old, he didn't even have any pill fragrance on him, and he didn't even have wood-type spiritual roots, but he still dared to assess himself as a pill refiner."

"Even though he wasn't old, he was still able to bring out 100,000 high grade immortal crystals. From the looks of it, he should be a disciple from a huge sect," The other pill refiner added.

"Not necessarily," The first pill refiner shook his head again, "his spiritual aura wasn't obvious and he seemed to be in the early Golden Immortal Stage. For a young cultivator that doesn't have a strong spiritual aura, but yet have such a cultivation, his cultivation should have been the result of countless of immortal pills. This would also mean that his future potential is limited. Big sects wouldn't accept such a disciple. Moreover, it isn't very difficult to earn 100,000 high grade immortal crystals in a place like Sharphorn Immortal Ruins."

...

Mo Wuji naturally didn't know that he was being seen as an overambitious person; at this instant, he was in a similar hall. The hall was rectangular in shape, and at the two sides, there were places to concoct pills. The end of the rectangular hall was blocked by a black murky gate.

Some words were floating at the center of the hall: Pill Dao Pagoda Level 1, Acknowledging Tier 1 Immortal Pill Monarchs.

Roughly 80% of the spots on the two sides have already been filled. Even without asking, Mo Wuji knew that these people should be the same as him; they were all here to attain the qualifications from Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

No one paid any heed when Mo Wuji entered. Here, there would continuously be assessed pill refiners being sent in, and they would continuously be people being sent out. Everyone came from all the various corners of the universe, so there was completely no need to care about each other's names.

Mo Wuji walked to one of the pill concocting spots and sat down. Thereafter, he learned from the rest of the assessed pill refiners and placed his jade token into the groove in front of his seat.

Suddenly, he saw a glimmer of white light from another pill refiner's jade token.

Just when Mo Wuji was wondering whether this fella had passed or failed, he saw the black gate at the end of the room open. The pill refiner picked up his glowing jade token and excitedly rushed through the gate.

Everyone looked at him with envy. Being able to leave the pagoda's first level meant that he was recognised by the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance as a Tier 1 Pill Monarch. Only when one succeeded in concocting the pill, would his jade token illuminate and open the gate.

If the pill concoction failed, he would have been directly transferred out. If someone else opened the gate and you forcefully tried to enter, you would have been transported out, indicating that you have failed. If two people succeeded at the same time, only one of them could enter the gate. After the gate closed, it would open a second time and the other pill refiner would be able to enter.

So that's what's going on. After understanding the situation, Mo Wuji brought his attention back to what was happening in front of his seat.

At the side of the groove, a display screen appeared. 100 questions appeared on the display screen. Within these 100 questions, some only showed the name of an immortal herb, and the shape of the immortal herb must be drawn out. Some gave the name of the herbs, and the herbs's special characteristics must be written. There were even some that showed the shape of the immortal herb, and its name and special characteristics must be written.

To Mo Wuji, these questions were extremely easy. At this point, he felt especially grateful towards Han Qingru; if Han Qingru hadn't given him 'Grass, Wood, Stone' to him, he really wouldn't have developed such a vast pool of knowledge towards immortal herbs.

Answering the questions were also very easy, he only needed to inscribe words or draw using his spiritual will. In less than half an incense's time, Mo Wuji was able to answer all 100 questions.

Just when Mo Wuji answered the last question, a green leaf appeared on the display screen. Thereafter, the assessment criteria for the second round appeared: concoct a batch of Immortal Jade Pills, 50% of the batch intermediate grade or above. After which, a pile of immortal herbs was transported in front of Mo Wuji.

This was simply too easy. Mo Wuji had never concocted high grade Immortal Jade Pills before; all his Immortal Jade Pills were unique grade ones.

Purification, refining, essence extraction, essence separation, pill condensation, pill separation...

Mo Wuji did things one step at a time, not facing a single hitch or delay. In the same half an incense's time, a batch of unique grade Immortal Jade Pills appeared within pill furnace. Mo Wuji placed the pills in the jade vase provided, then placed the jade vase on the transfer array rune.

The instant the jade vase got transported away, Mo Wuji's jade

token emitted a gentle white light. Following which, the black gate to the second level opened.

Mo Wuji stood up and pulled out his jade token, then he swiftly went through the gate.

Only after Mo Wuji disappeared, did the other pill refiners in the first level react.

"Was he even here for an incense of time? He just completed the Tier 1 Pill Monarch assessment like that? Could he be a Pill King?"

"Even a Pill King wouldn't be so fast. I wonder what's the quality of his Tier 1 Immortal Pill?"

Chapter 507: Assessment At The Fourth Level

Mo Wuji had already reached the Pill Dao Pagoda's second level. Its layout was exactly the same as the first level; the only difference was that the number of people here were far lesser than that in the first level, it probably wasn't even 10% of the number at the first level.

With the experience of one assessment, Mo Wuji immediately found a place to sit and palced his jade token into the groove in front of his seat.

The moment the jade token entered the groove, the question appeared on Mo Wuji's display screen, "Please write, what must be taken note of when concocting the Immortal Clarity Pill? How can one improve the quality of the Immortal Clear Pill?"

This question was even simpler than the previous one. Mo Wuji's Pill Dao was completely manifested from his own cultivation technique. The details to concocting pills was exactly like when he cultivated, he gained insights and understood them thoroughly. Perhaps this question might be complicated to other cultivators, but to Mo Wuji, it wasn't anything much.

The primary use of the Immortal Clarity Pill is for cultivators below the Xuan Immortal Stage to attain a clear heart when cultivating, preventing one from suffering from cultivation deviation. When concocting this pill, one must be free from distractions, and the higher the pill refiner's state of heart, the greater the quality of the pill. When Mo Wuji was practising this

pill, he also understood one important lesson: as long as the Immortal Clarity Pill's main ingredient, the Silver Rings Flower, was purified to 98% purity and above, it would definitely yield the highest quality of Immortal Clarity Pills.

Of course, this sort of purification standards was only achievable by someone like Mo Wuji. For most pill refiners, it would already be extremely exceptional if they were even able to purify the Silver Rings Flower to 90%.

Mo Wuji even thought of what he should do if such a situation happened. If the Silver Rings Flower's essence wasn't brought to the right purity, another immortal herb could be added, the Tier 2 Immortal Spotted Fruit.

The Immortal Spotted Fruit would be able to complement the Silver Rings Flower; this was something Mo Wuji thought of from his own experience. Back when he was on Earth, he had also frequently tried reacting different ingredients to produce special drugs.

However, he had only thought of that method, but he had never actually tried it. After all, he could easily refine the Silver Rings Flower to 90% purity. He completely had no need to add the Immortal Spotted Fruit; it would be akin to taking out his pants as he farted.

Today, since he met with this question, Mo Wuji would naturally write his own thoughts into the question.

He only needed a few minutes to answer the first question; Mo Wuji guessed that the second question was to concoct the Immortal Clarity Pill. As expected, after he answered the first question, the herbs delivered in front of him were exactly the ingredients for the Immortal Clarity Pill. The requirements were to concoct a batch of Immortal Clarity Pills, which contained at least 10% of high grade pills and 60% of intermediate grade ones.

The number of Immortal Clarity Pills in a batch was 18. In the past, following Mo Wuji's methods, he was easily able to concoct 18 unique grade pills. As Mo Wuji was concocting the pills, he thought of the question that he had just answered; if he was able to concoct 18 unique grade pills at a go, then wouldn't that mean that his purification degree had already reached 98%?

Mo Wuji was very clear that the reason why his purification standard could exceed 98% wasn't simply because of his heavenly fire. It was primarily because of his spirit storage channel. When he was concocting pills, the spirit storage channel was much more effective than the Mind Palace's spiritual will.

When he used his spirit storage channel to control the fluids in the pill furnace, it felt as though he was separating them with his own hands; his control was absolutely clear.

The spirit storage channel could also be considered his secret. As he thought of this, Mo Wuji decided to reserve his powers; he only purified the medicinal essence to 95%, then he used it to condense three unique grade pills, while the rest were all high grade ones.

As the Immortal Clarity Pills got transferred away, Mo Wuji's jade

token started to exude a glimmer. The gate from the Pill Dao Pagoda's second level to the third level opened.

As Mo Wuji grabbed his jade token and entered the third level, everyone in the second level was shocked still. One of them even failed in his pill concoction in his daze, and got transported out.

However, they could not help but be shocked; they had never seen someone spend only a little over half an incense's time to pass the Tier 2 Immortal Pill Monarch assessment.

...

As he entered the Pill Dao Pagoda's third level, Mo Wuji only saw five to six other pill refiners there. Mo Wuji was already familiar with the procedures. After he injected his jade token into the groove, he found out that this level only had one question, which was to concoct the Drizzle Pill.

Mo Wuji immediately felt especially fortunate that he was able to get the Drizzle Pill pill formula back in the Ying Bian City. Otherwise, even if the herbs got delivered here, he would meet with some delays. After all, this was an examination, and he only had one try. Even if he was any stronger, he did not dare confirm that he was able to concoct the best batch of Drizzle Pill in a single try whilst without the pill formula.

What was a pill formula? A pill formula was not only the record of the different ingredients required for the pill, it also contained the specific quantity of the herbs required and the order it should

be place. It even contained the key points to note when concocting the pill.

Of course, to Mo Wuji, he only needed the ingredients to concoct the pill. Even without the pill formula, he would still be able to gradually deduce it. However, since this was an assessment, he would naturally follow according to the pill formula to save time and effort.

A batch of Drizzle Pills was easily concocted. Even though Mo Wuji was reserving his abilities, he still concocted half a batch of unique grade pills and half a batch of high grade pills.

This time, Mo Wuji used even less time. He merely spent half an incense's time before the gate to the fourth level opened.

When he was at the first level, he used more than an incense's time. At the second level, he used a little more than half an incense's time. Now at the third level, he actually only used half an incense's time. For other people, they would spend more time as they got to the higher levels. But for him, he spent less and less time.

There was originally very few people in the third level; there were only five to six people. Mo Wuji's flabbergasting act of passing the Tier 3 Immortal Pill Monarch assessment in half an incense's time directly caused two of the other pill refiners to fail in their concoction. They were sent out immediately.

...

The Pill Dao Pagoda's fourth level was no longer a rectangular shaped hall; it was a archetypal pill room. There was only a pill furnace in the pill room. Other than that, there was also a rest room.

Clearly, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance knew that there wouldn't be many pill kings, so one pill furnace was enough.

At the other end of the pill room, there was a faint gold staircase. The staircase was enveloped in mist, and it was completely unable to be seen through. Mo Wuji guessed that this faint gold staircase led to the fifth level of the Pill Dao Pagoda. Mo Wuji knew that with his current abilities, he could only concoct Tier 4 Immortal Pills, which was equivalent to being a Tier 4 Immortal Pill King. Thus, he did not really care about the gold staircase.

Mo Wuji inserted his jade token into the groove beside the pill furnace. An even larger screen appeared in front of him; the screen showed the rules of the level.

"All pill refiners taking part in the Tier 4 Immortal Pill King assessment, you can choose the pill that you want to concoct. As long as you succeed in the pill concoction, you can bring away two pills as a reward. Pill refiners can choose to use your own pill furnace and flames. Pill refiners that chose the Grand Yi True Pill and fail, would need to pay immortal crystals. No matter what pill you choose, at least 90% of the batch must be in the intermediate grade and above to pass."

As he continued to read downwards, he found that there were indeed various pill formulas. Right at the front, was the Grand Yi True Pill. Following it, was the Deadwood Pill, the Spirit Cleansing Pill, the Yi Immortal Pill... There was a total of ten pill formulas.

A failure in the Grand Yi True Pill required a payment of immortal crystals; Mo Wuji could understand. Even though the Grand Yi True Pill wasn't the best pill among Tier 4 pills, it was definitely one of the highly sought after ones. Moreover, the Grand Yi True Pill required the Grand Yi True Fruit, which was an incredibly rare Tier 4 Immortal Fruit.

After all, this was a pill that helped a Xuan Immortal advance into the Grand Yi Immortal Stage; it could be considered a strategic immortal pill. Every single pill was incredibly easy to sell. Mo Wuji started to hesitate; if he chose the Yi Immortal Pill, he was sure that he would be able to be a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Tier 4 Immortal Pill King within an hour.

However, Mo Wuji really wanted to concoct the Grand Yi True Pill, primarily because he didn't have the Grand Yi True Pill's pill formula. For any pill refiner, pill formulas were extremely important things.

Moreover, with his current ability, he wasn't able to deduce the Grand Yi True Pill's pill formula by himself. All the pill formulas that he managed to deduce were for pills that were in Tier 3 or below.

After spending a few minutes, Mo Wuji finally strengthened his resolve and pressed on the Grand Yi True Pill. Even if he failed, he

would get to know the pill formula. That would really help when he wanted to advance into the Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

And even if he failed the Tier 4 Pill King assessment, he would still be a Tier 3 Pill Monarch in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. A Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Tier 3 Pill Monarch should have some status, right?

As for the compensation, Mo Wuji believed that he was able to afford it. If he didn't have enough immortal crystals, he could use his immortal lattice stones.

A faint light flashed and a pile of herbs appeared in front of him; the jade box which contained the Grand Yi True Pill was especially conspicuous.

Mo Wuji's heart was filled with emotion; the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was really incredible. They were able to casually bring out the ingredients for a pill like the Grand Yi True Pill just for an assessment.

Mo Wuji did not immediately start the pill fire, but carefully arranged the Grand Yi True Pill's ingredients. There were more than 20 kinds of ingredients. Excluding the Grand Yi True Fruit, there were also other valuable herbs. For example, there was the Tier 4 Immortal Cedar, the Tier 4 Phoenix Wood Roots, etc.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji read the "Grass, Wood Stone". Not only did he recognise these ingredients, he understood their special characteristics.

After organising the ingredients, Mo Wuji started the fire, cleansing the dregs and impurities within the pill furnace.

This was the first time Mo Wuji was so cautious since he entered the Pill Dao Pagoda.

A whole incense's time passed. Only then, did Mo Wuji place the herbs into the pill furnace for purification.

For pills below Tier 4, Mo Wuji could still choose to reserve his abilities. However, when concocting the Grand Yi True Pill, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to go all out. Moreover, he was only a Tier 4 Pill King in the first place.

One immortal herb after another was purified by Mo Wuji. A whole hour passed before Mo Wuji expelled the impurities and started to mix the medicinal essences. At the same time, his spirit storage channel's spiritual will started to mix into the medicinal essences, as he started to detailedly analyse the merging and compatibility of the essences.

Typically, Mo Wuji only spent an hour to concoct Tier 4 pills.

However, for this Grand Yi True Pill, he spent four hours with the essences before he started condensing the pill. But now that he reached this stage, Mo Wuji knew that he wouldn't face any problem with the Grand Yi True Pill. The next main thing was the quality of the Grand Yi True Pill concocted.

...

Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's seventh floor.

The middle-aged man that frowned at Mo Wuji previously suddenly stood up and stared straight at the huge display screen in front of him. He didn't even react when the jade letter in his hand fell to the ground.

Chapter 508: Honored Grade Immortal Pill King

"What's wro..." The other pill refiner didn't even finish his sentence, before he immediately stood up in disbelief. He also stared straight at the display screen in astonishment.

On that large array display screen, a row of gold words appeared, "Congratulations Chang Luo Pill Master Mo Wuji for passing the Pill Dao Pagoda's Tier 4 Pill Monarch assessment. Concocted 12 Grand Yi True Pills which are all unique grade, earning the recognition as the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's honored grade Tier 4 Immortal Pill King."

"Honored grade, honored grade, it's actually the honored grade..."

After muttering to themselves in disbelief for some time, the two of them finally returned to their countenance. Almost at the same time, they asked, "Who's Mo Wuji?"

This display screen only showed messages of congratulations when one successfully became a pill king. Moreover, it only showed the pill refiners that came from their Sharphorn Immortal Ruins branch.

"Today, there were only three people that went in for the assessment. One of them had already failed and was transferred out. There are still two people; one of them is Wang He. His standards are roughly the same as mine, he should be in the Tier 2

Pill Monarch level, and there's that..." The pill refiner, that was the first to stand up, muttered to himself. He suddenly stopped in his words.

The two of them glanced at each other, seemingly understanding something. At the same time, the two of them started to flip the record books in front of them. Instants later, the two lifted their heads back up and gave each other meaningful glances, "It's the last one that entered..."

Even without speaking any further, the two knew who the last person to enter was. It was the young man that they believed to be vain and overambitious.

"How could this be? He did not enter for a long period of time, but he actually reached the fourth level?" The pill refiner, that was the first to stand up, was in a daze.

Just like him, the other pill refiner also hadn't regained his countenance, as he mumbled, "It isn't about the time, he's actually honored grade... an honored grade pill king..."

The two of them were very clear what honored grade meant. They knew that while two pill kings might be of the same tier, there was a huge difference between the honored grade one and an average one.

The number of honored grade pill kings was extremely small. Some times, a honored grade Tier 4 Pill King might even be better than a Tier 6 one. This was because to become a honored grade

Tier 4 Pill King, one must concoct unique grade pills for all the levels of the assessment.

It could be said that only honored grade pill kings have the chance to become a true pill emperor.

...

Mo Wuji happily kept his pills. A full batch of Grand Yi True Pills contained 12 pills. Not only was he able to create a full batch, the entire batch was unique grade.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to keep two of the unique grade pills for himself, while he sent the rest off in the transfer array rune.

After ten breaths of time, a faint gold light appeared within the pill room. Thereafter, a pleasing voice sounded, and a row of words appeared within the gold light, "Congratulations Chang Luo Pill Master Mo Wuji for passing the Pill Dao Pagoda's Tier 4 Pill Monarch assessment. Concocted 12 Grand Yi True Pills which are all unique grade, earning the recognition as the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's honored grade Tier 4 Immortal Pill King."

This row of words floated within the pill room for a long time without dispersing. Moreover, the gold staircase at the end of the room became clear; the fifth level of the Pill Dao Pagoda had opened.

Mo Wuji was slightly lost; he didn't immediately go to the fifth

level, but stared at the row of words. Honored grade Tier 4 Pill King? Why was there two additional words?

Instants later, Mo Wuji came to an understanding. It should be because he concocted a batch of unique grade Grand Yi True Pills, which was how he got the honored grade.

Regardless, the honored grade was definitely better than being an average one.

As he thought of this, the joy within Mo Wuji's heart expanded. Thereafter, he grabbed his jade token and headed to the fifth level's gold staircase.

The fifth level's layout was roughly the same as the fourth level. Mo Wuji walked up to the pill furnace and hesitated briefly. But he still inserted his own jade token into the groove.

He knew that he definitely wasn't able to concoct Tier 5 Immortal Pills, but there was nothing wrong with that; he was already very satisfied with the acknowledgement as a Tier 4 Pill King. The reason why he inserted his jade token was because he really wanted to see what Tier 5 pills there were. If there were some pill formulas that did not require compensation, then he could try it out and get a simple pill formula. However, if compensation was required, then he definitely wouldn't try it; he was really afraid that he wasn't able to afford it. The price of Tier 5 immortal herbs was no joke; he did not want to go bankrupt.

Immediately after Mo Wuji placed the jade token into the groove,

an array display screen appeared. The rules shown on the screen immediately left Mo Wuji excited: for the fifth level of the assessment, pill refiners would not need to pay any immortal crystals for failed attempts. Moreover, if they succeed, pill refiners could take away 50% of the pills.

Mo Wuji didn't really care about successfully concocting the pill; he mainly wanted to get a pill formula. Since he did not need to pay for any failure, he could choose the pill formula he wanted; even if he failed, he could still record the pill formula down. Even though this pill formula was the simplest of pill formulas that only contained the names of the immortal herbs and nothing else, it was already enough for Mo Wuji. He believed that with his pill standards, he could quickly perfect the pill formula then concoct the pill.

The screen flashed and Mo Wuji saw 20 to 30 pill formulas.

Right at the front, was the Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill. Then was the Alioth Gold Pill, the Purple Void Clear Pill, the Two Lives Reincarnation Pill...

Mo Wuji's eyes then landed on the Zhi Desolate Pill. He had saw this pill on a worn out jade letter before; it was a pill that simply couldn't be bought anywhere. Even though it didn't contain any 'spirit' in its name, this pill was primarily used to improve the spiritual will. Not only could it strengthen the spiritual will, it could nourish the primordial spirit; this pill was extremely valuable. This pill formula was absolutely compatible with a spiritual will tempering method.

Moreover, the Zhi Desolate Pill had a sister pill, it was called the Zhi Nature Pill. It was even more valuable than the Zhi Desolate Pill. Even though the Zhi Nature Pill couldn't strengthen spiritual will, it could heal damaged spiritual will, and recover depleted spiritual will. At the same time, it could even heal damaged primordial spirits. It was extremely rare to find pills that could heal both the spiritual will and primordial spirit; it was clear that the Zhi Nature Pill was extremely valuable.

Mo Wuji anxiously scrolled downwards. Unfortunately, within these 20 over pills, there wasn't the Zhi Nature Pill. This left Mo Wuji slightly disappointed; if there was the Zhi Nature Pill, he would not hesitate to pick it.

Since there wasn't the Zhi Nature Pill, Mo Wuji's first choice would be the Zhi Desolate Pill.

To an average person, perhaps the Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill might be more valuable, because this pill was able to help a Grand Yi Immortal advance into the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage. However to Mo Wuji, this Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill was simply too distant. He was only in the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage; it was unknown when he would even reach the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage. At least, he could use the Zhi Desolate Pill now; many of his sacred arts and skills depended largely on his spiritual will. This sort of spiritual will pill was akin to sending him charcoal in snowy weather.

The Zhi Desolate Pill it would be. Mo Wuji did not hesitate to press the Zhi Desolate Pill.

Instants later, a pile of immortal herbs appeared in front of him.

Dust Washing Immortal Bamboo Shoot, Heavenly Pearl Marrow, Flowerless Buddha Fruit, Heavenly Desolate Grass...

Heavenly Desolate Grass? Mo Wuji picked up this ordinary looking piece of grass; it looked no different from an ordinary weed. The only special point was that this grass didn't have roots. The introduction to the Heavenly Desolate Grass in the "Grass, Wood, Stone" was very clear: this grass only grew in void places free of human activity. These void places referred to places without any life energy, five elemental essence, nor elemental energy. It could be a void, it could be space, or it could even be in a certain corner of the planet.

Among the pill formulas that Mo Wuji knew of, none of them used the Heavenly Desolate Grass. The introduction to the Heavenly Desolate Grass was very clear that it was very hard to purify. This was because the essence and impurities within the grass were completely mixed together; it was extremely hard to separate. 'Grass, Wood, Stone' even said that it was exactly because of this that the Heavenly Desolate Grass had such a name: the impurities and essence would forever be together till the heavens turn desolate. That's why this grass couldn't be consumed, nor could it be used for pills.

He never expected that the Heavenly Desolate Grass would be an ingredient in the Zhi Desolate Pill. Unfortunately, he did not know the specific function of the Heavenly Desolate Grass in the Zhi Desolate Pill.

After recording down the ingredients for the Zhi Desolate Pill, Mo Wuji immediately started.

The Zhi Desolate Pill was a Tier 5 immortal pill, and according to Mo Wuji's experience, it was definitely one of the most difficult Tier 5 pills to concoct.

After igniting the pill fire to clean the pill furnace, Mo Wuji sent the immortal herbs, one by one, into the pill furnace. He did not know the specific order so he could only send them in a random manner.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji's purification was top notch. He easily refined most of the immortal herbs to 98% purity, but he gave up on refining the Heavenly Desolate Pill.

The moment he sent the Heavenly Desolate Pill into the pill furnace, Mo Wuji was instantly dumbfounded. The impurities in the grass instantly mixed with the essence that he had already purified; his pill techniques were completely unable to stop it. Moreover, the impurities and the essences were completely melded together. Even with Mo Wuji's purification methods, he was still clueless on what he should do to get rid of the impurities.

If he forcefully tried to purify the essence, he would disrupt the entire structure of the medicinal essence, causing this batch to fail.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji never intended to succeed in concocting a Tier 5 immortal pill. The reason why he even tried was because he wanted to get a pill formula.

Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel spiritual will penetrated into every part of the medicinal essence, then it started to intricately separate the impurities.

Time passed. Whole hours passed but Mo Wuji wasn't even able to remove one-ten thousandth of the impurities. Every time he cut out a bit of the impurities, another part of the Heavenly Desolate Grass's impurities would penetrate in, causing the medicinal essence to be impure again.

Three days passed and with a "Pff!" sound, a charred smell wafted out of the pill furnace. Mo Wuji knew that he had failed in this concoction, and it was a complete failure at that.

Previously when Mo Wuji was practising pills, he had never failed in the purification stage. This was the first time he failed at the very first step.

Chapter 509: Explosion In Status

This pill definitely shouldn't be ranked at a Tier 5 immortal pill; it should have a higher tier. However, it was true that the Heavenly Desolate Grass was a Tier 5 immortal herb.

Mo Wuji was still wondering how he could purify the Heavenly Desolate Grass in his head when a white light enveloped him and sent him out of the pill room.

The moment the light disappeared, Mo Wuji saw his surroundings and knew that his assessment had ended. He was currently at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch's seventh floor, the same place where he left from.

"Pill King Mo, I'm Gong Yi and I'm the Assessment Deacon for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch. Congratulations Brother Mo on becoming the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's honored grade Pill King!" Before Mo Wuji could even react, a middle-aged man with a slightly thin face appeared in front of him and bowed to him. This man's voice even contained a hint of flattery.

Mo Wuji recognised this fella, he was one of the two people seated at the center of the room before the assessment. When Mo Wuji first entered, this fella didn't even stand up.

"Greetings Pill King Mo. My name is He Xingwen and I am also an Assessment Deacon for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch. Congratulations Brother Mo on attaining the acknowledgement as a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's honored grade

Pill King." The other pill refiner also walked over, bowed, and congratulated Mo Wuji with extreme courtesy.

When he first came for the assessment, these two didn't even care about him. But now after his assessment, these two had such a great change in attitude. Mo Wuji, however, did not care too much about it. There were many of such people in the world, this Gong Yi and He Xingwen weren't the only ones.

"Greetings deacons. May I ask, what does a honored grade Pill King mean?" Mo Wuji clasped his fists and asked.

Gong Yi had already brought a chair for Mo Wuji to sit down. Then, he explained, "After passing the Pill Dao Pagoda's fourth level, you would have already become a Pill King for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Only an extremely rare number of people would be given the 'honored grade' title. The condition was that you needed to concoct a full batch of unique grade immortal pills during that assessment. Only then would you earn the title of 'honored grade'."

He Xingwen added, "Compared to an ordinary Pill King, a honored grade Pill King would have much greater rewards."

"What rewards?" Mo Wuji stood up excitedly. The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's rewards should be not bad right?

Gong Yi hurriedly said, "For an average Tier 4 Pill King, the alliance would award 50 strains of Tier 5 immortal herbs. Additionally, any pills or ingredients purchased at a Pill Dao

Immortal Alliance branch would be at a 20% discount.

On the other hand, not only would a honored grade Pill King be rewarded 100 strains of Tier 5 immortal herbs, he could also pick an item from the Branch Treasury. He would also be able to enjoy a 50% discount for pills and ingredients purchased at any Pill Dao Immortal Alliance branch. Moreover, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters also has other rewards..."

Mo Wuji was incomparably elated; this was simply sending him a pillow when he wanted to sleep. The reason why he had yet to become a Tier 5 Pill King, was primarily because he never had the immortal herbs to practise on. If he had Tier 5 immortal herbs previously, he wouldn't have simply achieved the honored grade Tier 4 level. Instead, he would have been a honored grade Tier 5 Pill King.

Right at this instant, a glowing light suddenly appeared in the middle of the room. Following which, a faint shadow appeared within the light. The shadow grinned and spoke to Mo Wuji, "Congratulations Pill King Mo for becoming a honored grade Tier 4 Pill King in my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. I'm Nong Yong. Even though I'm unable to personally go to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins to congratulate you, I would still like to represent Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to congratulate Pill King Mo. I would now to bestow you your honored grade Tier 4 Pill King identity and the rewards, and at the same time, I would like to invite Pill King Mo to become a honorary elder for my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance."

When Gong Yi and He Xingwen saw this faint shadow, they hurriedly kneeled and said harmoniously, "Greetings Lord Pill

Emperor."

Gong Yi anxiously said to Mo Wuji, "Pill King Mo, this is our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters' Tier 7 Pill Emperor, Elder Nong Yong."

Mo Wuji hurriedly clasped his fists and bowed, "Younger Student Mo Wuji greets Senior Nong. Many thanks Senior Nong for your appreciation, Mo Wuji would definitely contribute much to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance."

Nong Yong had a face full of smiles; he was very satisfied with Mo Wuji's reply, especially the part about "younger student" had improved his impression of Mo Wuji.

He lightly waved his hand and a storage ring had already started to float in front of Mo Wuji. A faint violet jade token also floated in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji hurriedly accepted the storage ring and the jade token, then clasped his fists in gratitude.

"Not bad, not bad. When you come to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters, you can come and find me." With that, Nong Yong's figure flashed and vanished. The light in the hall also disappeared.

"Greetings Elder Mo." Gong Yi and He Xingwen were now even more courteous and respectful towards Mo Wuji; they could see that Mo Wuji had a bright future ahead of him.

After Mo Wuji returned the gestures, he hurriedly brought the jade token up for a look.

At the corner of the jade token, there was the word 'honored'. Then, there was the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's logo; it was an ancient style pill furnace with a fire on top of it.

Thereafter, there were the words Tier 4 Pill King. And finally, there was a row of words: Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Honorary Elder.

Mo Wuji also saw Gong Yi's and He Xingwen's Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Token hung at their waists. However their jade token was orange in colour and it said Tier 2 Pill Monarch.

Being an honored grade was pretty solid; he hadn't even done anything for the alliance but he had already received a reward. Furthermore, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was simply a leviathan. Now that he had the status of its honorary elder, no matter how godly that Blade Scar Mountain was, it still wouldn't dare mess with him, right? Only that Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor still posed a problem to him. He didn't know whether his title as a honored grade Tier 4 Pill King would be enough to fend off a Heavenly Emperor. Of course, the best thing would be for the Heavenly Emperor to not even know of him.

Just when Mo Wuji wanted to take a look at what was inside the storage ring, three cultivators walked into the seventh floor.

The person right at the front was a man with almond-shaped eyes. This man was very tall, he was more than an entire head taller than Mo Wuji. Based on this fella's aura, Mo Wuji could tell that this fella's cultivation was much, much higher than his; at least, he wasn't even able to discern this fella's cultivation level. Mo Wuji had met Murong Xiangyu's master, and he felt that this person's cultivation was even higher than Murong Xiangyu's master.

Behind the almond eyed man, there was healthy looking elder. Even though he had some wrinkles on his face, his beard and hair were all black. His entire body seemed to exude pill aura; clearly, he was an incredible pill refiner. Beside this elder, there was a pretty woman.

This woman did not have any sort of pill aura, but she had some other kind of quality that made her feel like an extreme expert.

"Greetings President Shang, Pill King Gu and Manager Guo." The moment the three entered, Gong Yi and He Xingwen immediately bowed respectfully.

The almond eyed man chuckled as he clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Congratulations Pill King Mo for obtaining the title of Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Honored Graded Tier 4 Pill King. It is also by Sharphorn Branch's honor that Pill King Mo was willing to have your assessment here in our branch. Come, come, let us introduce ourselves to Pill King Mo. My name is Shang Yu, I'm the Second President for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch. Because the First President, Brother Zhang Xixu is behind closed doors, he is unable to personally come and congratulate

you."

As he finished that sentence, Shang Yu pointed at the healthy elder and the woman and said, "This is my Sharphorn Branch's number one Pill King, Gu Shunan. He is an existence that is infinitesimally close to the Tier 7 Pill Emperor level. The other person is my Sharphorn Branch's Manager Guo Qi."

Even though Gu Shunan was a Tier 6 Pill King infinitesimally close to the Tier 7 Pill Emperor level, he was still especially courteous as he clasped his fists to Mo Wuji and said, "Pill King Mo was easily able to become a Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King at such a young age, your future is clearly limitless. Ever since the inception of our Sharphorn Branch, Pill King Mo is our very first Honored Grade Pill King."

Guo Qi also smiled sweetly and clasped her fists towards Mo Wuji, "Pill King Mo's future is limitless. In the future, we will have to depend on you."

The moment Mo Wuji heard their introductions, he knew that they were all big shots of the Sharphorn Branch. However, he did not believe that an ordinary Tier 4 Pill King would warrant such attention and courtesy, even the Second President and the number one pill king in the branch was here.

The reason why these people were here was definitely because of the 'Honored Grade'. It was just as Gu Shunan said, he was a person with unlimited potential.

Mo Wuji was also very clear that his status was still far from the people in front of him. He hurriedly clasped his fists and said respectfully, "Seniors are too courteous. Mo Wuji greets President Shang, Pill King Gu and Manager Guo. Junior is still learning, I will still have to look to all of you for help in the future."

Guo Qi snickered, "Pill King Mo, you are already a honorary elder of the Headquarters, there's no need to call us seniors. If you look up to us, then calling me Sister Guo is enough. I still have to depend on you in the future."

Shang Yu chuckled, "Pill King Mo, Junior Sister Guo is right; it's best if we address ourselves without seniority. I have also come here to become an elder at my Sharphorn Branch. This is not a honorary elder title, but an actual one."

Mo Wuji's heart pounded and he immediately said, "President Shang, my cultivation is limited. Aren't I still lacking too much to be an elder?"

Shang Yu waved his hand, "A Honored Grade Pill King has the privilege to be an elder at any branch of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. If I don't act now, you might even be pulled away by some other branch. Brother Mo, if you look up to this big brother here, then let's walk hard together for Sharphorn."

After saying that, Shang Yu turned his head to Gong Yi, "Gong Yi, later bring Pill King Mo to my Sharphorn Branch's best treasury. Let him choose three treasures, these would be my Sharphorn Branch's welcoming gift."

"Yes!" Gong Yi bowed as he responded; his voice was filled with agitation. Now that he had the chance, he would need to score some points with Elder Mo.

At such a time, Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't say any pretentious words. He immediately clasped his fists and expressed his gratitude.

"Brother Mo can first pick your things, then have a good rest. When the time comes, I will hold a grand welcoming dinner for you in the best hotel in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins." Shang Yu's words left one feeling as though he was cleansed by the Spring Wind. Even though Mo Wuji knew that he was only trying to pull the relations closer, Mo Wuji could not help but praise Shang Yu's elegant manner of doing things.

Chapter 510: The Massive Battle Incited By A Gourd

"May I ask if this is Elder Mo?" The moment Gong Yi brought Mo Wuji to the underground treasury, a delicate woman came forward to welcome them.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I am indeed Mo Wuji."

The delicate woman bowed hurriedly before retrieving a storage ring for Mo Wuji, "Elder Mo, President Shang asked me to hand this to you. These are the rewards given by the Sharphorn Immortal Branch as well as the identity token of Elder Mo as an elder in the branch."

Mo Wuji didn't check on the storage ring here as he kept it immediately before expressing his gratitude.

"Elder Mo is being too courteous. Now that the treasury is open, Elder Mo can pick three treasures for yourself," The delicate woman extended her arm and said respectfully.

Gong Yi, who was standing by the side, knew that he had completed his task so he hurried to bid his goodbye and left.

The woman stood outside the treasury while Mo Wuji nodded at her before entering the treasury.

The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's treasury in the Sharphorn Immortal Branch was not considered big but the treasures inside were definitely valuable. The moment Mo Wuji stepped inside, he could feel all sorts of immortal aura as there were not only high tier immortal herbs, a variety of treasured ores and even some technique jade letters.

Mo Wuji had no intentions to choose any of the magic treasures, immortal herbs or even immortal pills because firstly, he had his Half Moon Halberd. Even though it was incomplete, he would fix it eventually. Secondly, he was a pill refiner himself so why would he choose any immortal pills? Lastly, immortal herbs could be found so if he had to choose something now, he would choose something more practical than immortal herbs.

Before Mo Wuji could circle this treasury once, he grabbed a transparent rock. This was the Supreme Nirvana Fire Essence which Mo Wuji fought so hard for at the auction place of the Jing Yun City Square. It was also the reason why Mo Wuji formed a feud with the Seven Smoke Sect of the Immortal World. The pity was that because the Supreme Nirvana Fire Essence didn't help his Scholar's Heart advanced to become an immortal flame. However, he would naturally not miss out on this rock now that he had seen it here.

With this extra Supreme Nirvana Fire Essence, Mo Wuji was absolutely sure that his flame could advance to become an immortal flame. Even if he couldn't get anything else, it would still be a worthwhile trip if his flame advanced into an immortal flame.

Just as he picked up the Supreme Nirvana Fire Essence, Mo Wuji

saw a simple and crude, dark grey coloured saber which was as wide as a person's back. There was actually a sort of killing intent and doughtiness within this saber that was similar to his Half Moon Halberd.

This saber was definitely a good item with experience. Mo Wuji had his Half Moon Halberd but the pity was that it was still not complete. Moreover, with his new status as an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, he had intended to find out more about the situation of the Broken World which he couldn't manage to do so previously. As compared to those geniuses, his status could be even higher than theirs.

Geniuses were only cultivators with the potential to be great and if they were to die or encounter any setbacks, they would no longer be geniuses. Mo Wuji's status as an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was as genuine as it could ever get.

If he wanted the capabilities to enter the third level of the Broken World, he needed a better immortal equipment and this saber was fitting.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji picked up this grey coloured saber. An intense killing intent surged towards Mo Wuji and he knew that the only reason it contained this much killing intent was that it had killed countless of experts.

Regardless, Mo Wuji was resolute in getting this saber.

Mo Wuji just entered this treasury not too long ago and he had

already chosen two items. He didn't rush to pick the third but scanned through the entire treasury once before picking up a chopping board with a radius of one inch. This chopping board might look like an imitation but it was actually a Grade 5 immortal equipment.

The reason why Mo Wuji chose this chopping board was not only because it was a Grade 5 immortal equipment but because it was capable of attacking as well as defending. Mo Wuji really wanted a technique to strengthen his body but was unable to find one. Therefore, if he couldn't find a technique like this, he would need a better defensive immortal equipment and this chopping board was his choice.

Even though there were still many items that Mo Wuji wanted, he had already chosen three items as he walked out of the treasury with some regrets.

This time, he arrived at the big hall on level 1 and Dou Hualong was still waiting for him even after a few days. The moment Mo Wuji came out, Dou Hualong welcomed him with a look of surprise, "Big brother, how was your assessment?"

From Dou Hualong's judgement, Mo Wuji should be a Tier 1 Pill Monarch since he had spent three days inside.

Mo Wuji chuckled as he took out his Honoured Grade Tier 4 Pill King's token, "Hualong, it seems like we wouldn't be rushing to leave the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins anytime soon."

Previously, Mo Wuji wanted to leave the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins in a hurry because he didn't have any protection. Now that he was an honorary Tier 4 Pill King, no one would dare to touch him even if he opened a pill house here in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

Dou Hualong received the purple token and couldn't start trembling the moment he saw the words on it, "Big brother, you are a Tier 4 Pill King and an honorary one... Is this for real?"

Mo Wuji kept his Pill King identity token and patted Dou Hualong's shoulder, "It is as real as real gold. In fact, I am even a reputable elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Dou Hualong was even more thrilled than Mo Wuji. He couldn't believe that a random brother he decided to follow actually had such unbelievable talents. Back then, he only followed Mo Wuji because he felt that Mo Wuji was generous and treated him equally and that he had a chance to leave the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins someday.

Never in his dreams would he expect that Mo Wuji would be an honored grade Tier 4 Pill King. In normal circumstances, even a Grand Yi Immortal would be submissive in front of an honorary Tier 4 Pill King. He, Dou Hualong, must have been a saint in his previous life to find a backer as unbelievable as Mo Wuji. Big brother was right, even if Dou Hualong didn't leave the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins in the future, he would still be able to enjoy a life of a rich here.

"Elder Mo, if you don't want to stay in a hotel, the Pill Dao

Immortal Alliance could provide a residence for you. I can arrange everything meticulously for you," A voice suddenly interrupted Dou Hualong's obscenity.

Mo Wuji replied politely, "Many thanks, Deacon Gong. I'm currently staying at the Riverface Immortal Resthouse as for accommodations..."

Mo Wuji sighed for a moment before saying, "It would be ideal if Deacon Gong is able to find a small gatehouse in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins for me."

"Elder Mo wishes to open a pill house?" Gong Yi understood Mo Wuji's intentions immediately.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes. Of course, it is okay if you're unable to find one."

"Wuji, you should find me for things like this. You are not treating me like your sister if you choose not to find me for this. Don't worry, I promise to find a small gatehouse for you," Guo Qi walked over smiling.

Gong Yi hurried to pay his respects as he prepared to leave.

Guo Qi called out for Gong Yi, "Deacon Gong, you are a capable person. After I found a shophouse for Wuji, help me settle the administrative affairs before handing it to Wuji."

"Roger that. Many thanks, Manager Guo," Gong Yi couldn't be any more elated.

Mo Wuji sighed at Guo Qi's high level of interpersonal skills because she barely said a few sentences and she managed to pull Mo Wuji so much closer to her as if she had known him for years.

"Thank you, sister Guo," Mo Wuji didn't stand on any ceremony because since he had decided to join the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, he should work on his relationships with the many elders and important figures here too. Even if Guo Qi didn't find him, he would take the initiative to visit her as well as the number 1 Pill King.

"There's no need to be so courteous to me. When the time comes, Deacon Gong will hand things over to you properly so don't worry and rest well," After finishing her sentence, Guo Qi brought Mo Wuji out of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch's hall politely.

...

"Big brother, I feel like I am still dreaming," After being some distance away from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, Dou Hualong was still in disbelief.

Who was Guo Qi? She was a manager of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance of the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins and she actually walked Mo Wuji out of the hall so politely. And if she asked Mo Wuji to address her as a sister, didn't it mean that Mo Wuji was the brother of the manager of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance?

"This is nothing. Once you have sufficient resources for cultivation, you would be on the same level as them too," Mo Wuji comforted Dou Hualong.

Other than wanting to accumulate some cultivation resources, the reason why he wanted to set up a pill house was so that he could build a platform to rebuild his Tian Ji Sect, which he had promised to do so.

"Roger, big brother," Dou Hualong had absolute faith in Mo Wuji.

"Oh yes, something big happened during the three days you were assessing yourself," Dou Hualong held the task Mo Wuji assigned him close to heart and didn't stop collecting information even when he was in the hall of the Sharphorn Branch's hall.

"What happened?" Mo Wuji asked.

Dou Hualong lowered his voice and answered, "Two days ago, a Heavenly Emperor of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain had a massive battle with the number one expert Gu of the Devil Moon Immortal School in the Six Paths Immortal Domain. I've heard that the battle flipped the entire battlefield upside down and the killing intent could even be felt 10,000 miles away."

"Gu?" Mo Wuji asked curiously.

Dou Hualong nodded, "Yes, the number one expert of the Devil

Moon Immortal School was called Gu and I've heard that he was an Immortal Emperor expert. Even the Heavenly Emperor of the Devil Domain had to be respectful towards him."

"So why was he fighting with the Heavenly Emperor of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain?" Mo Wuji was still lost.

Dou Hualong chuckled and said, "According to the information I received, it was because of the birth of a purple gourd which ignited the fight between the two Emperors."

"The birth of a purple gourd?" Mo Wuji panicked as he thought of the gourd lying in his Undying World. And there was even the Breath of Hongmeng. If the gourd was lying here, why would the two Emperors be fighting for?

Dou Hualong continued in his low voice, "Rumours were that the purple gourd was an inheritance of the Lifeless Dao Sect and it was the sole reason why the Lifeless Dao Sect was exterminated many years ago. The gourd contained the Breath of Hongmeng, something every human being dreamt of possessing."

"So who took that gourd?" Mo Wuji was still shocked because he really couldn't wrap his head around this. Could there be two gourds? Or could one of them be fake?

If it was a fake, it would definitely not incite a war between the Emperors.

Chapter 511: You Are Not Suitable For The Supreme Dao Sect

"I've heard that it was taken away by the Heavenly Emperor of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain while the Devil Moon Immortal School's Gu escaped with severe injuries. Rumours were that just before he made his escape, Gu managed to capture one of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor's concubine..." Dou Hualong was so good at his job he even reported details of the rumours heard from the streets.

Just when Mo Wuji was about to continue questioning, a group of people who just arrived across the streets made Mo Wuji stopped. Out of the eight people who arrived, Mo Wuji recognised two of them. One of them was Yan Ye's titular wife Murong Xiangyu and the one following closely behind Murong Xiangyu, Qiao Qianyan.

Presently, Qiao Qianyan was walking at the back while Murong Xiangyu was walking in front together with a stylish purple robed youth. The purple robed youth had a sharp face and a good built. Everyone was able to tell that he was a lightning type expert as his entire body was enveloped with rich lightning bolts. At this moment, he was smiling widely while having a great conversation with Murong Xiangyu which was similar to how Qiao Qianyan used to converse with Murong Xiangyu in the past.

"Big brother, the purple robed youth walking in front is called Gu Zijian and he's an unbelievable strong Eight Star Genius from the Lightning Sect of the Mahesvara Immortal Domain. If he didn't need to go to the Broken World, he could have been in the

advanced Grand Yi Stage already. These geniuses are approaching us, we should..." Dou Hualong whispered cautiously into Mo Wuji's ears.

Dou Hualong wanted to suggest that they shifted out of their way but as he spoke, he recalled that his big brother Mo Wuji was actually a reputable elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, a status even higher than a genius so there was simply no need for him to make way.

Mo Wuji saw Qiao Qianyan's eyes constantly sweeping across Murong Xiangyu's body and he couldn't help but found it funny as Gu Zijian had replaced his position. He guessed that in Murong Xiangyu's eyes now, the present Qiao Qianyan was the 'Yan Ye' following behind the previous Qiao Qianyan and herself.

Women of the Supreme Dao Sect were indeed heartless because any ordinary woman would try to salvage some pride of Qiao Qianyan in circumstances like this. Even if she didn't intend to go on further with Qiao Qianyan, she should still occasionally talk to him so that he had a chance to walk in front with them.

Despite Dou Hualong not completing his sentence, Mo Wuji understood his meaning and patted his shoulder before saying, "We will stand aside and let these geniuses walk past first."

His status as an elder was not for him to abuse and misuse just to bully some people. It was to protect himself. Mo Wuji was not so bored that he would be so calculative with these geniuses.

"Yan Ye? What are you doing here?" Murong Xiangyu had not completely fallen in love with another man and had yet to completely forget Yan Ye so when he saw Mo Wuji by the street, she stopped and furrowed her brows immediately.

Murong Xiangyu stopped in her tracks so Gu Zijian got everyone else to halt as they looked curiously at Murong Xiangyu and Yan Ye.

"Xiangyu, who is this man?" Gu Zijian asked Murong Xiangyu while staring at Mo Wuji.

Murong Xiangyu answered calmly, "He is my titular husband."

"Ah..." Other than Qiao Qianyan, all the other geniuses heard Murong Xiangyu's answer and looked shockingly at both Mo Wuji and Murong Xiangyu.

Mo Wuji's face was full of scars and with one look, everyone could tell that his cultivation level was very low. Not considering all these, the main point was that Mo Wuji's spirituality was not evident and everyone could tell that his potential was limited. Murong Xiangyu was not only a Six Star Genius she was also an extremely gorgeous woman. Why would such a delicate and outstanding woman have such an ugly and ordinary dao companion like Mo Wuji?

Everyone turned to look at Gu Zijian as they all knew Gu Zijian was wooing Murong Xiangyu presently. Moreover, Murong Xiangyu treated Gu Zijian decently and there was a high possibility

that the two of them could become dao companions.

In fact, some of them didn't understand why Murong Xiangyu didn't conceal the fact about her relationship with Yan Ye. As long as she concealed it well and then settled the divorce with Mo Wuji in secret, she could still become Gu Zijian's dao companion.

Gu Zijian's expression turned ugly because he truly liked Murong Xiangyu. Murong Xiangyu was not only shockingly talented, he fell in love with her looks the moment his eyes fell on her.

More importantly, Murong Xiangyu wasn't very clingy so even after they became dao companions, she wouldn't affect his cultivation.

"You have yet to answer my question," Murong Xiangyu furrowed her brows even more.

Mo Wuji really wanted to ask her to mind her own business but his identity was Yan Ye. Even if he wanted to expose his true identity, he wouldn't want to explain to Murong Xiangyu in front of so many people. More importantly, he really wanted to tell Murong Xiangyu that he didn't wish to continue playing this bullsh*t dao love game with her.

Murong Xiangyu sighed once more as she noticed that Mo Wuji still chose to remain silent. She recalled the countless talented experts that she had met over the past few days in the garden of the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. Hearing their detailed explanations of the cultivation dao, she had realised how narrow

her social circle was previously.

Even these people around her now, which one of them wasn't a genius among geniuses? In fact, even Qiao Qianyan was way more impressive. As for the Yan Ye in front of her, she shook her head in disappointment. Perhaps Yan Ye would never understand any one of this dao reasoning of the cultivation dao.

Since she would have to make a decision sooner or later, there was no point in dragging any longer. If she had interacted with these geniuses even before she came to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, she probably wouldn't have brought Yan Ye along with her.

So what if she fell in love with Yan Ye eventually? She would not only harm herself but also Yan Ye. Yan Ye was too ordinary so perhaps she would never be able to fall in love with him completely.

She really shouldn't be too stubborn because it wouldn't do anyone good by delaying any further. Moreover, Yan Ye and her current social circle was simply two worlds apart.

She retrieved a red colour marriage certificate as she handed it to Mo Wuji, "We shall end our relationship. This was the marriage certificate that we exchanged initially, pass me yours."

Exchanging of marriage certificates on the streets?

Mo Wuji looked surprisingly at Murong Xiangyu as he realised

how the actions of the members of the Supreme Dao Sect couldn't be explained by logic. More accurately, they had no ethical reasoning at all.

Mo Wuji took over the marriage certificate as he threw it into his storage ring without looking at it. After all, it wasn't even his to begin with. Mo Wuji subconsciously glanced at the experts around Murong Xiangyu and thought that maybe these experts were the one who stimulated her decision.

Murong Xiangyu naturally noticed Mo Wuji's glances and felt uncomfortable. Even though she would not admit, she knew that it was perhaps because of the gathering of these experts, she had made her decision before entering the Broken World.

She just came out of the Supreme Dao Sect so she would also wish to have an earth-shattering type of love so as to let her soul and heart undergo sublimation and eventually complete her dao heart.

"I know how you feel but sometimes, we cannot make great demands for something like fate," Murong Xiangyu still felt a little apologetic because after all, Yan Ye came over with the sole purpose to purify her dao heart. Even though Yan Ye might die in the Broken World, he might get lucky and be met with some opportunities too. Who knew that even before they made their way to the Broken World, she had completely erased Yan Ye off her heart by ending the fate between them.

She really wanted to comfort Mo Wuji but she just didn't know how to do it.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and said, "Don't worry, I'm fine. Congratulations on finally ending our fate... that..."

Mo Wuji wanted to hand over Yan Ye's certificate of marriage to Murong Xiangyu but just as his spiritual will landed within the storage ring, he realised that he didn't have the certificate of marriage with him. He had already handed it to Yan Tianyu to pass it to Yan Clan's Yan Yi.

Murong Xiangyu looked at Mo Wuji's expression of unhappiness and she thought that Mo Wuji didn't mean what he just said and he really didn't wish to hand over the certificate of marriage. Even if Mo Wuji didn't hand over the certificate of marriage, it wouldn't affect her but she still felt as though there was a knot in her heart.

"That I am sorry. I don't have the certificate of marriage with me because I left it with my sister Yan Yi. You can ask her for it anytime you want," Mo Wuji continued apologetically.

Murong Xiangyu nodded as she heaved a sigh of relief, "It's okay, I have to make a trip back after I am done with things here anyway."

After finishing her sentence, Murong Xiangyu turned to Gu Zijian and explained, "Senior brother Zijian, sorry for wasting a little bit of your time. Let's go now."

Gu Zijian was full of smiles because to him, this Murong Xiangyu was pledging her loyalty to him by not only saying these on the

streets, she ended her fate with Yan Ye in front of him. A woman like herself was definitely worth his love.

"Murong Xiangyu..." Mo Wuji called out for the Murong Xiangyu who was about to leave.

To Murong Xiangyu, Mo Wuji and herself were two completely unrelated people now. At most, she would still admit that she recognised him. Mo Wuji really got her frowning by calling out to her like that.

Despite noticing Murong Xiangyu's furrowed brows, Mo Wuji continued, "I have something serious to say and even though you might not like it, I have to say it."

Murong Xiangyu remained emotionless.

Mo Wuji laughed as he didn't feel sad or disappointed at all and he didn't even care if Murong Xiangyu was the type to turn her back on her lover and leave for another man as she wished. Even though Dou Hualong's news might ensure his safety, he was indeed living dangerously while being anonymous back at the Lifeless Dao Sect's secret domain. He was still very grateful for Murong Xiangyu for bringing him here to the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins as he has had his own improvements here too.

"I believe that you are not suitable to cultivate the Supreme Dao Sect's technique," Mo Wuji said sincerely.

"Anything else?" Murong Xiangyu looked calmly at Mo Wuji.

"Nothing else," Mo Wuji chuckled and the reason why he said this was because he felt that the Supreme Dao Sect was also a supreme sect. A member of a sect like this should be extremely loyal and stubborn with her love but to Mo Wuji, Murong Xiangyu changed her mind way too frequently when it came to love. She simply didn't seem like a disciple of the Supreme Dao Sect.

Murong Xiangyu didn't even bid goodbye as she turned and left.

Mo Wuji shook his head and patted Dou Hualong before leaving, "Hualong, let's go. We should head back to rest too."

At this moment, he was even more relaxed than Murong Xiangyu. He couldn't believe that something like this was settled so easily here when he initially expected more twists and turns.

"Are you called Yan Ye? Please hold on," A clear voice called out for Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji turned his head and saw a woman. She recognised this woman as one of the geniuses who was walking alongside Murong Xiangyu and co. Now that Murong Xiangyu had left, why did she come back for?

...

Chapter 512: Great Rewards

Mo Wuji stopped and looked at this woman inquisitively, "You're looking for me?"

This woman wearing a yellow dress looked elegant, pretty and gentle. Furthermore, from Mo Wuji's judgement, her cultivation level should be in the advanced Xuan Immortal Stage. With a body full of immortal aura, she was actually much stronger than the Hong Qi who he killed previously. Despite having advanced into the intermediate stage of the Golden Immortal Stage, Mo Wuji predicted that he wouldn't have a high chance of winning her if they were to fight head on. However, if he was in the advanced Golden Immortal Stage or the peak of the Golden Immortal Stage, he was confident that he would be able to deal with her.

The yellow dressed woman walked over to Mo Wuji and bowed slightly before revealing a slight smile, "Little girl's name is Shen Muqing and I am a disciple of the Floating Flower Immortal Valley from the Luo Ling Immortal Domain. I've noticed the extraordinary deportment of Brother Yan so I wanted to make friends with you. I'm sorry to disturb you so abruptly so I seek Brother Yan's forgiveness."

Mo Wuji stared at Shen Muqing with his eyes wide opened and replied only after staring blankly for a few moments, "Fairy Shen, are you sure you didn't make a mistake? I appear extraordinary to you? I am merely an ordinary cultivator with ordinary spiritual roots who just made it into the Golden Immortal Stage so how extraordinary can I look? Fairy Shen was walking together with a bunch of geniuses so I guessed that you must be a star genius as well too. Could it be that you came to make a fool of me, a person

who had just been embarrassed for accepting a divorce on the streets?"

This time, Mo Wuji wasn't over thinking as he really did have his suspicions. Why would a delicate, pretty and star grade talent like Shen Muqing want to make friends with an ordinary person on the streets like Mo Wuji? Moreover, she addressed herself as 'little girl' which was even more ridiculous. It would make sense if Shen Muqing knew that he was an honorary Tier 4 Pill King but Mo Wuji was certain that she wasn't aware of that.

To put it in a sentence, Shen Muqing was wealthy, talented and beautiful while he was only a random loser.

Shen Muqing maintained her demure smile before saying, "I do admire Brother Yan sincerely. If Brother Yan doesn't mind, would you like to have a cup of tea with me at the tea house nearby?"

Is she asking me out? Mo Wuji thought to himself. He had no clue what Shen Muqing's motives were but he would rather fewer troubles if possible. Furthermore, he had something more important on hand; which was to get Dou Hualong find out more about the incident involving the purple gourd.

"I am sorry, I was dumped and so I am feeling extremely dejected at the moment. I would like to head back to rest. After I get over this, it would be my extreme honour to be invited by Fairy Shen," Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

A trace of disappointment flashed across Shen Muqing's eyes as

she continued to maintain her smile, "Since this is the case, I shall not disturb Brother Yan anymore. Could you tell me where you are currently staying?"

Mo Wuji knew that even if he chose not to tell her, she would be able to find out easily. Therefore, he casually replied "I am staying at the Riverface Immortal Resthouse. Goodbye, Fairy Shen."

After he answered her, Mo Wuji turned and left while Dou Hualong followed closely behind Mo Wuji. If it was in the past, Dou Hualong would definitely be curious as to why his big brother rejected Shen Muqing but he understood his big brother's intentions now.

His big brother was not only an honorary Tier 4 Pill King but also an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance so why would a small fry like Shen Muqing mean anything to Mo Wuji?

As she watched Mo Wuji's back view, Shen Muqing revealed a faint smile as she shook her head, "Actually, I believe you said something wrong. Murong Xiangyu was actually very suitable for the Supreme Dao Sect's cultivation technique."

Mo Wuji suddenly thought of something as he appeared to have realise why Shen Muqing wanted to find him. Perhaps she really only wanted to make friends with him and nothing else.

Even though Mo Wuji's guess was not completely accurate, it was pretty close to the truth. Other bystanders might think that Mo Wuji was merely a poor bug who just got dumped and even he told

her how pitiful he felt. However, Shen Muqing was certain that the Yan Ye in front of her wasn't feeling like that. When Murong Xiangyu took out her certificate of marriage to divorce, Yan Ye didn't even have any emotion so how could he be feeling so dejected so shortly after?

Yan Ye looked like a mess but in front of so many geniuses and even the peak grade expert like Gu Zijian who was wooing Murong Xiangyu, he didn't even reveal any feelings of inferiority. Even after being dumped by Murong Xiangyu, Yan Ye could still warn her that she wasn't suitable for the Supreme Dao Sect's cultivation technique. This was definitely not something someone who truly loved Murong Xiangyu could pull off.

This was not the only factor as Yan Ye looked extremely ordinary and didn't have any spirituality around him so he should be a mediocrity. She had this unique ability which was that she could roughly sense the other party's age. Even though she wasn't able to tell Yan Ye's specific age, she could sense that Yan Ye was younger than her and in fact, way younger than her. For a cultivator way younger than her to cultivate to the Golden Immortal Stage? How could he be mediocre?

More importantly, this cultivator looked extremely ordinary and he didn't have a tinge of spirituality around him which made him extraordinary.

Her main reason for coming out would be for the opening of Level 3 of the Broken World as well as to cultivate, broaden her horizons and make friends with outstanding heroes from all across the world. Before she left, her master told her that reading 10,000

books would not be more beneficial than traveling 10,000 miles. One must neither look down on anyone nor self-deprecate yourself in front of someone.

Other than cultivating to become stronger, help from others was equally important. If she were to make friends with one more capable man, she would have one more source of help in the future.

Since her intention was to make friends with outstanding figures, how could she miss out on someone like Mo Wuji? Furthermore, so what if she misjudged him? Based on the fact that he could speak so calmly in front of so many geniuses, he was a person worth befriending.

...

The moment they returned to their residence, Mo Wuji handed Dou Hualong a storage ring, "Hualong, I will be undergoing closed doors cultivation for a period of time. This storage ring and the items inside are for you to cultivate and when you're taking a break from cultivating, help me find out more about the battle between the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor and the Devil Moon Immortal School's Heavenly Emperor. Also, help me find out more about the purple gourd as well as the opening of the Level 3 of the Broken World."

"Roger that, big brother," Dou Hualong took over the storage ring excitedly.

After Mo Wuji entered his room for his closed door cultivation, his spiritual will had already seeped into the storage ring. He was so excited at the sight of the items in the storage ring that he shivered. There were over 1,000,000 low grade immortal crystals and hundreds of thousand intermediate grade immortal crystals, over 20,000 high grade immortal crystals and even all sorts of pills. The item that made him the most excited was the Falling Dust Immortal Pill, an item which was the dream treasure of every Heavenly Immortal cultivator.

As for some Grade 3 Immortal equipment and Grade 2 flying magic treasure that he saw, he was simply dumbfounded momentarily.

It was indeed a dream to have a big brother who was a pill king, otherwise, how could he, Dou Hualong, live such luxurious life? He was simply like a mouse dropping into a pile of rice. No, he, Dou Hualong, would be a dragon-like expert in the future so how could he compare himself to a mouse?

He must work hard to accomplish the tasks his big brother assigned him.

...

Mo Wuji's own cultivation required a tremendously large amount of resources but he had to treat others right so he didn't ill-treat Dou Hualong and gave a huge chunk of his cultivation resources to him as well. Furthermore, he was a pill king and an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. If he was lacking, he should be lacking of heavenly treasures and not these low grades

immortal crystals and pills.

As he returned to his own room, Mo Wuji took out the storage ring Nong Yong gave. This was a reward from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters so Mo Wuji predicted that it shouldn't be too shabby.

Since this was a reward, the restrictions on the storage ring were extremely simple to lift. After he lifted the restrictions, Mo Wuji only saw 200 Tier 5 immortal herbs.

Mo Wuji was a little astonished because wasn't this a little petty? 200 Tier 5 immortal herbs were even lesser than part of the rewards given by the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Branch. To an ordinary cultivator, 200 Tier 5 immortal herbs might be a fortune but it was simply nothing to Mo Wuji.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to feel disappointed, he saw something like flying shuttle which was about an inch long. The flying shuttle was blurry gray in colour so it blended in with the space of the storage ring and if one didn't look closely, one wouldn't be able to tell that it was there.

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and grabbed the flying shuttle in his hands and a faint immortal spirituality that appeared as though it was going to escape circulated around the space in the storage ring.

Mo Wuji seeped his spiritual will into this flying shuttle and he almost cried out in surprise. This was actually a Grade 7 flying immortal treasure.

A Grade 7 immortal flying treasure was something treasured even by an Immortal King, let alone a Golden Immortal Stage cultivator like himself.

Flying treasures and defensive treasures were naturally worth more than an offensive magic treasure so a Grade 7 immortal flying treasure would definitely be something everyone coveted for.

If he had a Grade 7 immortal flying ship back when he was in the Half Immortal Domain, he wouldn't think of completing his Immortal-Traversing Ship.

Very soon, he figured out the intentions of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. It was to protect him. By giving him Tier 5 immortal herbs, they wished that he would be able to advance to become a Tier 5 Pill King and the flying shuttle was for him to escape in times of danger.

It seemed like it was the right decision to join the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance because just this Grade 7 immortal flying treasure made it worth it.

Mo Wuji took out the storage ring Shang Yu gave once more and there was indeed an identity token of an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Branch. Other than this, there was also a pile of Tier 5 immortal herbs and tens of Tier 6 immortal herbs.

The most item that appealed to Mo Wuji the most was the ancient book. The moment Mo Wuji flipped opened the ancient book, he had even more admiration for Shang Yu. This second president definitely sent what he was lacking over to him.

This was a book to describe pill formulas and after briefly going through this ancient book, Mo Wuji noticed that there were about over a thousand pill formulas ranging from Tier 1 to Tier 7 immortal pills. Even though some pill formulas like the Zhi Desolate Pill and etc was missing, almost every commonly seen pill formulas were in this book.

After giving him so many valuable items and even let him choose three items from the treasury, it seemed like Mo Wuji had no reasons to reject whatever requests Shang Yu threw at him in the future. Regardless, he owed Shang Yu a huge favour.

After packing up the things into his storage ring, the first thing Mo Wuji did was to refine the flying shuttle. If he didn't refine his flying shuttle, he wouldn't have the mood to concoct the Tier 5 immortal pills.

Chapter 513: Who Was The One Who Hit You?

Three days passed and Mo Wuji managed to refine his flying shuttle and even carved out a few restriction arrays on it as well.

Looking at the exquisite flying shuttle in his hands, Mo Wuji was extremely satisfied. With a Grade 7 immortal flying shuttle, he finally had one additional option to escape when in danger.

Otherwise, no matter how strong his spatial teleportation was, there would still be a limit to it. The moment his spiritual will or immortal energy was completely exhausted, he would no longer be able to escape.

After keeping his flying shuttle, Mo Wuji took out the dark grey saber to refine. A day later, Mo Wuji managed to finish refining the saber as he finally understood why this saber would exude the same energy as the Half Moon Halberd. There were also pieces of blade fragments inside of this saber. The difference between this saber and the Half Moon Halberd was that the weapon smith refined the blade fragments into the saber which in turn, made it into a terrifyingly vicious Grade 6 immortal equipment.

Mo Wuji was in shock because if a fragment could forge out a saber with such terrifying energy, how unbelievably strong would the complete saber be?

After spending a few more days refining the chopping board, Mo Wuji took out the pill furnace as he prepared himself to become a

Tier 5 Pill King.

Mo Wuji learned pill refinement from the Wordless Pill Manual and after he derived his own technique, he managed to turn it into his own pill dao. Most of his pill refining techniques and pill dao's technique used his spirit storage channel and elemental storage channel instead of the normal hand techniques.

Whether it was skill techniques, meridians or even cultivation techniques, Mo Wuji used his own methods to derive them. This was the main reason why he had close to zero bottlenecks in terms of his progress in pill dao. Perhaps others need over hundreds of thousands of years to advance in their pill dao, he merely needed to keep practicing.

After the opening of all 108 meridians, his body was like the perfect system to undergo spiritual circulation and he was able to find the answers to almost everything he chose to cultivate.

To learn how to concoct Tier 5 immortal pills, Mo Wuji chose the Elemental Recovery Pill. The Elemental Recovery Pill was commonly used by Grand Zhi Immortal experts to recover their immortal energy and it was effective to a certain extent for Grand Luo Immortal experts too.

This pill was very simple to concoct and even the immortal herbs used were the more common ones. In fact, the rewards given by the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance consisted of quite a few of these herbs which made it the best pill to use for practice.

Mo Wuji took out his own pill furnace he got from the Jing Yun City Square's auction and had a few regrets as he didn't manage to find a top grade pill furnace in the treasury of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Immortal Ruins' Branch. Otherwise, he wouldn't continue using this pill furnace which was filled with some defects.

The main problem was that there were a few broken restrictions on this pill furnace and it was currently only a Tier 3 immortal equipment.

Now that he didn't have any other pill furnace, he had to make do with this one.

The moment Mo Wuji took out this pill furnace, he used his spiritual will to scan through the interior of this pill furnace and got a shock. He knew that there was a problem with one of the restrictions of the pill furnace and back when he used it to concoct pills, all he had to do was to avoid it.

However, when he used his spiritual will to scan through the furnace, he realised that he could still move this particular restriction. Could it be that it wasn't faulty to begin with?

Mo Wuji's spiritual will instantly surrounded this 'broken' restriction and now that he was in the Golden Immortal Stage with a much stronger spiritual will and expertise in array dao, he was able to find out what was happening in less than an incense worth of time.

This was not a broken restriction but a man-made ban. The reason why no one found out about this in the Corner of Yong Ying was that there were very little Golden Immortal Stage experts there. As long as the immortal energy and spiritual will were strong enough, one would be able to see through the mystery of this restriction.

An hour later, Mo Wuji lifted the man-made restriction and there was only a book made of unknown material.

After Mo Wuji removed this book from within the restriction, there was a sudden change in the energy emitted by the pill furnace as it advanced directly from a Tier 3 immortal equipment to a Tier 6 immortal equipment.

The cultivator promoting this pill furnace back at the Jing Yun Auction Place was definitely not lying as this was indeed a Tier 6 immortal pill furnace.

Mo Wuji didn't bother about the pill furnace as he picked up the book and saw the contents of which were recorded clearly. There were three pill formulas and the first pill was the Glassy Blood Exchange Pill.

What made Mo Wuji shocked was that this Glassy Blood Exchange Pill was a Tier 4 immortal pill and its only function was to exchange blood.

What was the use of this pill? Why would cultivator need to exchange blood? A strong cultivator could remodel his own body

even without a single drop of blood. This was much more useful and effective than exchanging blood.

Even for ordinary cultivators, one wouldn't need to exchange for fresh blood to heal as long as one had their primordial spirit.

Even if Mo Wuji didn't cultivate his primordial spirit on its own, he also had his vitality channel and Undying World. Mo Wuji's intuition was that as long as his vitality channel and Undying World remained intact, he would not die.

Mo Wuji simply skipped through this useless Glassy Blood Exchange Pill.

The second pill formula made Mo Wuji so surprised that he jumped up. It was the Zhi Nature Pill which he had been rattling about for the past few days. The Zhi Nature Pill was the sister pill of the Zhi Desolate Pill and was in fact, a Tier 7 immortal pill as compared to the Tier 5 Zhi Desolate Pill.

Regardless, the Zhi Nature Pill was definitely much more valuable than the Zhi Desolate Pill.

This was the pill formula that Mo Wuji yearned for since a long time ago so very quickly, he was entirely immersed in it.

After a few minutes, Mo Wuji heaved a long sigh of relief. If he hadn't go through this pill formula, he might never find out why both the Zhi Desolate Pill and the Zhi Nature Pill needed the

Heavenly Desolate Grass.

The truth was that this Heavenly Desolate Grass was also called the Heavenly Nature Grass and its tier was not fixed at Tier 5 immortal herb.

In the description of the pill formula, it explained that as long as the Heavenly Desolate Grass was purified to 90% purity, all the remaining impurities would be removed as well. One would be able to concoct the essence as long as one managed to purify the herb to above 90% purity.

The moment the purity exceeded 99%, it would be the Heavenly Nature Grass. This would mean to say that the Heavenly Desolate Grass and the Heavenly Nature Grass was the same spiritual herb but to differentiate the two, one should not look at its colour or age but the purity achieved by the pill refiner.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart at this complicated herb and complicated formula. He had tried to purify the Heavenly Desolate Grass before and he knew how tough it was to reach 90% purity, let alone 99%. It was no wonder the Zhi Desolate Pill and the Zhi Nature Pill were immortal pills of the legends and not sold anywhere.

Given his capabilities, Mo Wuji was indeed capable of purifying normal herbs up to 99% of its essence but he really had no idea how to purify this Heavenly Desolate Grass to even 90% of its essence.

It seemed like he needed to find some Heavenly Desolate Grass in

the future to practice on it. Whether it was the Zhi Desolate Pill or the Zhi Nature Pill, both of them were extremely important pills which he must get on his hands no matter what.

After letting out yet another sigh, Mo Wuji's eyes fell on the third pill formula called the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill and it didn't even specify its tier.

What pill could this be? Mo Wuji continued looking at the description and realised that he didn't even recognise more than half of the immortal herbs needed for this pill. Even those herbs that he recognised, most of them were Tier 9 immortal herbs.

This was simply too high class and useless to him.

The pity was that out of the three pill formulas here, only the Zhi Nature Pill was useful to him and yet, he wasn't able to concoct this Zhi Nature Pill. However, it wasn't a complete lost cause as he still gained a Grade 6 immortal pill furnace.

Mo Wuji kept the pill formulas and started refining the pill furnace. After a couple of hours, Mo Wuji managed to refine this pill furnace thoroughly.

After putting down the pill furnace, Mo Wuji opened up his palm and a beautifully exquisite flame appeared on his palm. This Scholar's Heart had not only saved Mo Wuji on numerous occasions, it was also the supporting flame for his sacred art, Domain Smashing Fist.

Once he was done admiring his flame, Mo Wuji took out the transparent Supreme Nirvana Fire Essence.

The instance the Supreme Nirvana Fire Essence was brought out, the Scholar's Heart appeared as though it was jumping in joy as it released a flame radiance which hooked the Supreme Nirvana Fire Essence away.

A split moment later, the flame soared up and an inch wide flame was flashing around the room.

Mo Wuji had experienced the Scholar's Heart swallowing the Supreme Nirvana Fire Essence before so he wasn't too concerned with its intense movement.

After another four hours, the flame in his hand finally calmed down. The colour of the flame remained blue but Mo Wuji was certain that the flame in his hand was multiple times stronger than before. His flame had advanced and he was confident that he possessed a Grade 1 immortal flame now.

Mo Wuji sighed once more because it was truly difficult for his flame to advance. He wondered when would the time for his flame to become a Grade 4 or 5 immortal flame.

Now that he had a Grade 6 immortal pill furnace and a Grade 1 immortal flame, Mo Wuji felt as though his entire body was at ease as he tried to concoct the pills.

Strands of immortal herbs were thrown into the pill furnace as Mo Wuji started concocting the Elementary Recovery Pill.

As long as Mo Wuji's Pill Dao reached a certain standard, he would be extremely stable when he concocted pills of the same certain standard.

Previously when he hadn't reached the certain standard, he would need a large amount of immortal herbs to aid him. However, with his level of Pill Dao now, he believed that the two spiritual herbs from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and the remaining of his Tier 4 immortal herbs would be sufficient for him to advance into a Tier 5 Immortal Pill King.

As he started to concoct the pills, more and more wasted pills were thrown out and more and more immortal herbs were being used up.

As he knew that Mo Wuji was still undergoing his closed doors training, Dou Hualong came back a few times and left again. During the same period of time, Gong Yi visited once and left soon after because he didn't wish to disturb Mo Wuji too.

"Boom!" Yet another furnace of pills exploded and Mo Wuji finally stopped concocting Tier 5 immortal pills.

After being behind closed doors for almost half a month and even though he didn't manage to concoct out a batch of Tier 5 immortal pills, he knew in his heart that he was definitely able to concoct a high grade Tier 5 immortal pill if he was willing.

The reason why he didn't manage to concoct out any pills was that he wanted to be perfect in his concoction as he wanted unique grade pills.

During the final failed attempt, he managed to condense almost half of the pills to be unique grade but he was still not satisfied. Now that he didn't have any more immortal herbs, he simply had to stop concocting.

Mo Wuji was an extremely hypercritical person and this was related to his job in his past life. Since he decided to do something, he had to complete it to his best ability. Otherwise, he might as well not do it.

After lifting up his restrictions, Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan outside and he instantly saw the sluggish Dou Hualong. Dou Hualong's breath was unstable and was evidently hurt by someone. He was currently sitting in the center of the room and a woman sat beside him. Mo Wuji recognised the woman as Shen Muqing. It was the same woman who was rejected by him for a cup of tea about half a month ago.

Seeing how badly beaten up Dou Hualong was, Mo Wuji's heart was fuming and just because he didn't find trouble didn't mean he was fearful. In fact, he was after all still a Tier 5 Pill King, a recognised honorary Tier 4 Pill King and even a reputable elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Which b*stard dared to bully his subordinate?

Mo Wuji didn't even bother cleaning up as he charged straight to the living room and asked in a stern voice, "Hualong, who was the one who hit you?"

Chapter 514: Was He Crazy?

"Brother Yan, you..." Shen Muqing stood up in surprise as she saw Mo Wuji walked out.

Wasn't Yan Ye cultivating behind closed doors? Why did he look like he was a refugee with his messy hair, face full of dust and even had some medicinal impurities on his body.

Dou Hualong hurried to explain, "Big brother, if it wasn't for Fairy Shen's help, I would have been killed."

Mo Wuji nodded his head and calmed himself down before turning to clasp his fists towards Shen Muqing, "Many thanks Fairy Shen for your life-saving grace. I, Mo Wuji, will always remember this gratitude."

"Mo Wuji?" Shen Muqing looked curiously at Mo Wuji. Wasn't his name Yan Ye?

Since Mo Wuji decided to accept Shen Muqing's gratitude, he naturally wouldn't want to conceal his true identity, "My name is Mo Wuji and I am only called Yan Ye now because Yan Ye needed my help just before u passed on. Now that I've completed his task, I will naturally revert back to my own name."

One more point which Mo Wuji didn't mention was that given his identity and status now, ordinary people would not dare to touch him so there was no need for him to conceal his identity.

Shen Muqing finally understood why he could be so calm when Murong Xiangyu was being so close with Gu Zijian and could even give her a piece of advice. So this was only because the two of them were never related.

Looking how Mo Wuji reacted earlier on, Shen Muqing was even more certain that Mo Wuji was very young. Otherwise, he wouldn't be so enraged at the sight of the wounded Dou Hualong. Without mentioning about experts who had practice the cultivation dao for countless of years, even Shen Muqing herself, would not have such explosions of emotions in such scenario.

What she didn't know was that Mo Wuji would always have such a temperament even hundreds of years later. He would clench his teeth and bear with it if he didn't have the capability to deal with the other party but when he was strong enough, he wouldn't pretend to be Confucius.

Noticing how Shen Muqing was looking at his ragged self, Mo Wuji explained, "I am a pill master and I've just finish concocting pills. Because I was anxious, I didn't tidy up myself and the place so I am sorry."

Mo Wuji didn't continue harping on this as he turned to Dou Hualong and said, "Hualong, hurry up and explain what happened in details."

Hearing at Mo Wuji was a pill master, she wasn't exactly too surprised. The truth was that most cultivators would have learnt

how to concoct pills before but it was just not so simple. Looking at Mo Wuji's appearance, he should have just started learning. Both a Tier 1 Pill Monarch and a Pill Emperor would be called pill masters but the difference between these two pill masters was almost as great as the distance between heaven and earth.

She believed that Mo Wuji was not a simple man but she wouldn't believe if someone were to say that he was an expert of the Pill Dao at this young age. To progress far, one would need talent as well as large amount of time and resources. The thing Mo Wuji lacked the most was time.

Dou Hualong said with some grievance, "In the morning, I cruised around the Sharphorn Immortal People Association but didn't reap much so I went to the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion to take a look at the situation there. What I didn't expect was that two people got into a fight at the pavilion for a treasure and because my cultivation level was too low, I didn't manage to get out in time and was hurt.

Even though I wasn't feeling very happy about it, both of them were star grade geniuses so I didn't dare say much and retreated. Unexpectedly, the person who accidentally hurt me kicked me just as I was retreating and even shot out tens of dark radiance causing me to fall onto the ground motionlessly. If it wasn't for the fact that one couldn't kill another person in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, he would have killed me. I asked him why did he attack me and he actually said because an ant like me obstructed him influencing his attack on his opponent. Attacking me was still acceptable but he went to the extent of destroying my spirit channel and Mind Palace."

Mo Wuji's expression turned ugly and even if he wasn't an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, he wouldn't let such a matter go to rest just like that.

Given his character, the least he would do would be to assassinate that fella and then leave the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. Moreover, he was now an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

"If senior sister Shen didn't recognise me in the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion, I could have been dead already," There were still traces of fear in Dou Hualong's eyes as he spoke.

Even though Dou Hualong had been following a reputable Pill King like Mo Wuji, the fearful and cautious side of him remained.

"Oh yes, what I've gathered from these few days..."

Mo Wuji interrupted Dou Hualong's words as he said, "We can talk about this in the future. Where is the person who attacked you? I will avenge you right away."

Shen Muqing, who was sitting by the side, commented, "Brother Mo, I wonder if you could hear me out?"

"Fairy Shen rescued Hualong so that makes you Hualong's benefactor. Of course, you can speak as you wish," Mo Wuji nodded his head.

Shen Muqing heaved a sigh of relief before saying with a gentle

smile, "I know both of the experts who were fighting in the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion. One of them is the Seven Star Genius, Ao Tiancheng from the Surging Dragon Golden River of the Zero Heaven Immortal Domain and the other person is also a Seven Star Genius, Cha Kai from the Soul Revolving Dao of the Six Paths Immortal Domain. What I feel is that since junior brother Hualong isn't in grave danger, we should forget about seeking revenge."

Mo Wuji replied faintly, "Where is the law if one could simply bully another someone else for no legitimate reasons and get away with it? Fairy Shen, we could go over together if you are free but if you're not, I can go over myself."

Shen Muqing was stunned at the words of Mo Wuji. Law? She simply couldn't think of a reason why Mo Wuji would say such idiotic words.

People might still abide to the law in places like the true Emperor graded immortal city but how could he talk about laws to the star grade geniuses in a place like the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins? Was he crazy?

Unless Mo Wuji was desperately wanting to save his pride so he said things like that so that he wouldn't look bad. However, Shen Muqing didn't believe that Mo Wuji was such a person who would offend others just because of pride.

"Brother Mo, as much as I really want to help you but my status and strength is limited. I am also merely a 7 stars disciple and my sect's heritage couldn't be compared with the Soul Revolving Dao and the Surging Dragon Golden River so I..."

Shen Muqing tone became slightly helpless as it was evident that as much as she wanted to help, she was simply not qualified to help.

Mo Wuji nodded, "It's okay, Fairy Shen had already helped me a lot. Hualong, bring me to the current location of the two of them now."

Shen Muqing could only stand up to bid her goodbyes after seeing how resolute Mo Wuji was to find troubles with the two of them.

Mo Wuji returned the greeting as his earlier words were to test Shen Muqing. If Shen Muqing dared to go over with him and speak up for him, he would instantly befriend her. However, the truth was that Shen Muqing was a very logical person and even though she wanted to make friends, she wouldn't make such a huge sacrifice. Therefore, he could only be thankful for Shen Muqing's help and not make her his true friend.

In the future, he would definitely help her if she needed help but he would never risk his life to save her like he did with Chu Qianlou and co. This Shen Muqing was still considered to be open and upright as she didn't find all sorts of excuse to avoid Mo Wuji's invitation to find trouble but only said that she was not qualified. Others might not like her style of doing things but Mo Wuji admired a person like her.

After Shen Muqing left, Dou Hualong said, "When I came back,

the two of them should still be in the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion."

"Let's go to the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion now," Mo Wuji said instantly.

Revenge must be seek as soon as possible because waiting too long would kill the fun.

...

Shen Muqing didn't leave the Riverface Immortal Resthouse immediately as she stood and observed the rest-house from faraway. The moment Mo Wuji didn't go find Au Tiancheng like he said he would, she would immediately stop contacting Mo Wuji. Even if she believed that Mo Wuji was capable, she wouldn't like a person who said things just to boost his ego.

What she didn't expect was that a short while after she left the Riverface Immortal Resthouse, she saw Mo Wuji coming out with Dou Hualong.

Shen Muqing was shocked as she really didn't understand what kind of guts Mo Wuji had to find trouble with Seven Star Geniuses of top sects. Regardless the case, she really wanted to follow behind them and see what would happen.

...

Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion did not only exist in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins as there was also one in the Mahesvara Immortal Domain.

The Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins was only one of the many branches.

Compared to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion was much smaller in terms of size and position.

Mo Wuji was brought to the entrance by Dou Hualong and he didn't realised the intense atmosphere that was in front of them. A lot of people in the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion were admiring all sorts of magic treasures in an orderly manner.

Before Mo Wuji even entered the treasure pavilion, he drew out his saber and sliced off the head of the stone lion at the entrance.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji broke this stone lion into pieces and the defensive array at the entrance started sounding off. Over ten cultivators who were still admiring the treasures instantly turned and left the place as they didn't even dare to look at who did it. Someone dared to destroy the stone lion of the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion meant that someone was provoking this place. The Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion was not a place which would accept such provocations so there would definitely be a fight coming up. This place was simply nothing more than a wasteland now.

After destroying the stone lion, Mo Wuji didn't keep his saber as he hung it on his back while walking into the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion.

Dou Hualong couldn't stop sweating as he saw how mighty his big brother was as he walked into the place. As his small brother, he should buck up and not let his big brother's mightiness fall because of him in the future. At the thought of this, he stuck his chest out confidently as he followed closely behind Mo Wuji.

Compared to a few days ago, Dou Hualong's current confidence level was on a sharp rise.

"Was he crazy?" Shen Muqing mumbled to herself as she observed from afar.

Even Au Tiancheng and Cha Kai wouldn't dare to destroy the stone lion of the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion like Mo Wuji just did. Just because they dared to fight in the pavilion didn't mean that they dared to provoke the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion.

Mo Wuji's actions was simply offending the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion before courting death inside.

At this moment, Shen Muqing had this unexplained thought in her head. What if Mo Wuji's previous invitation for her to join him was to see if she was worth being his friend? If she decided to follow Mo Wuji to the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion, it would mean that she was deserving of his friendship and if she chose not to, it would mean that she could be an ordinary friend to him.

When she realised how possible this could be, Shen Muqing had some regrets as to if she should have agreed to follow Mo Wuji here.

Following which, she shook her head because she wouldn't do such a crazy thing unless she went insane too. Who knew that perhaps Mo Wuji was simply courting death? If Mo Wuji was really seeking death and she followed him, even if she managed to make it out alive, the consequences she would have to bear would definitely be severe.

Chapter 515: Arrogant To The End

There was one point which left Shen Muqing slightly confused: Mo Wuji did not seem like such a rash person. Even if he had something up his sleeves, he shouldn't use such a method to resolve the problem, right?

Must one always use the most proper method to solve a problem? However, the moment Mo Wuji's perceived method fails to deter the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion, then this Mo Wuji was definitely dead.

By destroying the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion's stone lion, even if she were to show her face, it would still be hard to keep Mo Wuji in one complete piece.

...

"Who dares cause a ruckus at my Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion?" A shrill voice cried, and a middle-aged man in khaki immortal robes landed in front of Mo Wuji.?"

Even though there were more than ten people at the first floor of Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion now, it was actually incomparably quiet. Some of the customers that were worried about trouble had already ran away; those that didn't run away stood quietly by the side.

As long as one wasn't a fool, it would be obvious that a huge affair was going to happen today. If the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion

had gotten its face slapped like that and not report it to the higher ups, then they wouldn't have achieved their current state today.

Mo Wuji sized up the middle-aged man in front of him: goatee, triangle eyes and killing intent hidden in the corner of those eyes. Clearly, this middle-aged man really wanted to kill him immediately, but he managed to resist that thought; this was a tolerant fella.

Moreover, Mo Wuji believed that this man's cultivation had very likely to have exceeded the Grand Yi Immortal Stage; he might be in the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage or even the Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

Mo Wuji was sure that he wouldn't be able to beat this person, but he also knew that the other person wouldn't dare to beat him; at least till he reveals his identity.

"Ruckus?" Mo Wuji said indifferently, "My junior brother was heavily injured here, if no one came forward to help him, then he would have already died here. Today, I'm not here to cause a ruckus. But if I'm not satisfied with your answer, then Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion doesn't need to continue existing in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins."

There was no need to talk about the middle-aged man from Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion, even the spectators at the sides exhaled a breath of cold air. To end the existence of Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, what kind of power was that?

The anger within the middle-aged man's heart went up another notch in that mere instant, but he was incredibly calm as he said, "Since that's the case, let's discuss inside."

He knew why Mo Wuji was here; when Dou Hualong was maimed, he had also seen it. Even Shen Muqing, the person who helped Dou Hualong, didn't dare say such words. What rights did this Golden Immortal in front of him have to dare say that Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion no longer needs to exist?

It was exactly because it seemed so preposterous that he didn't dare many mistakes. Before he killed Mo Wuji, he would at least need to have a clear understanding.

Mo Wuji did not even reply him as he simply walked into the treasure pavilion and went up to the second floor. Dou Hualong naturally followed behind Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji also didn't want to have the discussion outside. This was the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, and he knew a little about the power of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance here. If he had to cower outside, despite being an elder for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, not only would he be disgracing the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, he would also loss his advantage.

When he saw that Mo Wuji not only dared to enter but even went up to the second floor, this middle-aged man got increasingly cautious.

The angrier he was, the more cautious he would be; this was the principle that allowed him to stay so long in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

There was only one small seal on the room of the second floor; Mo Wuji easily ripped it apart with a lift of his hand and walked in.

When the middle-aged man saw Mo Wuji's action, he was dumbfounded. Don't underestimate Mo Wuji's action as a mere casual tearing action; it showed that he was definitely an absolute expert when it comes to arrays.

A fella with such an adept understanding towards arrays, yet does not have a high cultivation could he be from the Immortal Array Alliance? But if this fella was from the Immortal Array Alliance, then his Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion had nothing to fear.

There were already three people in the room: two young man and a pretty woman. When she saw Mo Wuji casually rip the seal apart, the woman stared at Mo Wuji in shock. Since when was there such a tyrant?

Mo With didn't even care about the woman. He was an experienced man, he only needed a single glance to tell that the woman wasn't an important figure. It was the two young men, however, that had a startling aura; they had the sort of spiritual aura that could be felt from far away. Mo Wuji guessed that these two men must definitely be those two Seven Star Geniuses, Ao Tiancheng and Cha Kai.

Mo Wuji's guess was right; these two people were exactly Ao Tiancheng and Cha Kai.

Seeing Mo Wuji enter so disrespectfully, a hint of killing intent flashed in both Ao Tiancheng's and Cha Kai's eyes. The two of them were also experienced in concealing their intentions; even though they had killing intent, they didn't act immediately.

Don't overestimate Ao Tiancheng because he also killed Dou Hualong with a single step; that was because he knew that Dou Hualong was an ant. If Dou Hualong died, then so be it. But if he were to really meet someone of great origins, he wouldn't act like a brainless idiot.

Mo Wuji had just wrecked Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion's stone lion, and now he even ripped the seal to the second floor room; he should not be a simple person. One must know that even they wouldn't dare to do such things. Moreover, they did not need to act regarding this matter. How this fella was going to be dealt with was Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion's problem.

The middle-aged man from Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion also walked in, then he said calmly to Mo Wuji, "Friend's matter with my Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion doesn't need to be discussed here. Let's talk in the other room."

Mo Wuji stared coldly at the middle-aged man, "You don't have the rights to negotiate, my junior brother had been injured by one of these two people. You actually say that you don't want to talk

here, could it be that you wish to accept their blame? If that's the case, then let's go to the other room."

When he heard Mo Wuji's words, the middle-aged man was almost stunned still. Who was this fella? He hadn't even settled the problem of the stone lion, and now he wanted to offend the two Seven Star Geniuses?

Regardless who this was, after Mo Wuji said those words, he knew which option would be beneficial for his Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion. He swept his hand and closed the seal; his voice was especially calm as he said, "What does Sir want?"

"Hahahaha!" Ao Tiancheng suddenly chortled loudly, but there did not seem to be any bit of humour in his eyes. After laughing for a bit, he slapped the table, "Where did such a crazy fool come from? That ant behind you was swatted by me, Ao Tiancheng. There's no need to talk about that ant, this old man even dares to swat you."

As he spoke, the table disintegrated into dust. Then, Ao Tiancheng lifted his fist and struck towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to swing the saber on his back, slashing it over.

"Boom!" The fist and the blade scar clashed; immortal elemental energy violently exploded within the room and everyone else in the room hurried to make way.

"Crack! Crack!" Under the pressure of the immortal elemental energy, the seats started to crack and shatter.

Ao Tiancheng got blasted by the terrifying saber energy. Even though Mo Wuji's saber didn't directly touch his hand, a deep scar actually formed on his fist. Ao Tiancheng retreated a few steps, then dispelled the killing intent in Mo Wuji's blade scar.

Because Mo Wuji had been storing his power, and had struck with a saber, he was an even match for Ao Tiancheng who only used a fist, despite Ao Tiancheng having the higher cultivation.

Ao Tiancheng's face changed; Mo Wuji was clearly at the Golden Immortal Stage, but Mo Wuji was not placed at a disadvantage in a head on clash. One must know that he was at the Great Circle of the Xuan Immortal Stage, and even had the Golden Dragon Bloodline.

If this was a usual situation, he would have already brought out his magic treasure and battled with Mo Wuji. But when he recalled Mo Wuji's words, he actually didn't bring his magic treasure out. He guessed that this Mo Wuji must not be of simple origins.

When he saw that Ao Tiancheng didn't continue attacking, Mo Wuji coldly snorted. The saber in his hand formed an arc in the air before returning to his back.

Even a fool, and the middle-aged man from Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion knew that Mo Wuji was not simple, much less a rash fool. Could a simple fella fight with a Great Circle Xuan Immortal with

only a Golden Immortal Stage cultivation, and be evenly matched?

Would a rash idiot have such strong power?

"This friend, I am Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion's Shopkeeper Du Ju, may I know how I can address you?" The middle-aged man clasped his fists and spoke courteously; his tone was completely different from how he spoke previously. However, he was thinking in his heart that if Mo Wuji wasn't of great origins, he would still send Mo Wuji out in many pieces. But now, his apprehension still outweighed his anger.

The woman by the side hurriedly swept away the rubbish on the floor, then brought out a new jade table and some jade chairs.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to sit on the chair; when Dou Hualong saw that his big brother had already sat down, he followed suit. He had already thought about it, he was determined not bring down his big brother's might. Especially now that his big brother had sat down like that, that was simply incomparably tyrannical.

Ao Tiancheng's heart was brewing with killing intent. However, before Du Ju figured Mo Wuji's origins, he was also not going to act. As for Cha Kai, he was previously fighting with Ao Tiancheng over an item, and the one that disciplined Dou Hualong wasn't him. So naturally, he wouldn't battle, he even clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji.

The woman brought out some jade cups, then poured some tea for everyone.

Only then did Mo Wuji throw out his jade token, "Boss Du, take a look. Is my status enough to end your Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion, if it isn't, then I will go change to another one."

Mo Wuji brought out his Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch Elder identity token. He believed that he didn't need to use his Headquarter Honorary Elder identity or his Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King identity for such a small matter.

The moment Du Ju received the jade token, Cha Kai and Ao Tiancheng sent their spiritual wills over. At this instant, everyone wanted to know what Mo Wuji's identity was.

"Elder Mo..." Du Ju's started pounding heavily. He really wouldn't have thought that Mo Wuji, at such a young age, would be an elder at Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Horn Branch, an authentic elder.

If Mo Wuji's identity was genuine, then his words about ending Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins really wasn't mere bragging. Even if Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion was any bigger, when placed in front of a leviathan like the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, it was really nothing but an ant.

Soon, Du Ju knew that Mo Wuji's identity definitely wasn't fake. If Mo Wuji dared to impersonate an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, then he would have been courting death.

Chapter 516: Three Flower Fire Heartstone

Mo Wuji didn't even wait for Du Ju to return him his elder identity token. He opened his palm and the jade token went back to his hand.

He was here to collect a debt, so the more arrogant he was, the better. If he showed any favour to a cunning fox like Du Ju, his debt would suffer a severe discount.

Moreover, he knew that he couldn't destroy this Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion. The key thing that Mo Wuji knew clearly was that while his status wasn't low, he couldn't casually destroy it. It was true that the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch had the ability to destroy this branch of the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion, but having the ability and actually using it were two different things.

If he really kicked this Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion out from Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, not only would he create an enemy for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, he would also create a notorious reputation for himself as well. That would really affect the relations he could form in the future.

He wanted to give Du Ju the impression that after he obtained the status as a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch Elder, he was going to be arrogant and despotic, not caring about anything else other than his own benefits.

Only by doing this, would he have the chance to obtain the

greatest benefits. Mo Wuji had climbed through sh*t for so many years, and had gone through two lives, so how could he not know of such a simple logic?

"Elder Mo, this matter is indeed my Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion's fault," Seeing Mo Wuji domineeringly retrieve the elder jade token, Du Ju's anger had completely disappeared. He hurriedly clasped his fists and expressed his apology.

By the time you reach a position like Du Ju's, you would naturally know when you could be angry, and when not to. Mo Wuji was hothead, but based on the fact that his power was so startling and he was able to become an elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance at such a young age, it would be weird that his origins were simple.

One look at Mo Wuji's expression and they knew that this fella was arrogant to the bone. An arrogant fella could live happily till now, so how could his backer be simple?

Moreover, this matter was indeed the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion's fault.

Dou Hualong was injured within the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion, and the Pavilion didn't do anything about it. If Dou Hualong was any other random passer-by, then even if he died, no one would care. However, the problem now was that this Dou Hualong actually had such a strong backer. So the situation was completely different.

"Say it then, how should we handle this matter?" Mo Wuji knew that what needs to be done had been done. Now, he only needed to wait and collect the rewards. After saying that sentence, he deliberately brought his teacup up and sipped it.

Du Ju said helplessly, "Elder Mo, you can take a look at the things in my Treasure Pavilion. If there's anything you like, you can take it."

Mo Wuji's spiritual will promptly swept the sales cabinets below. He knew that the Void Piercer's best treasures definitely wouldn't be placed within the display cabinets but he couldn't really do much about that. He definitely wasn't able to force the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion to bring out their best treasures. With a simple round of threats, it was already pretty amazing that he was able to achieve such an effect.

Mo Wuji had his spiritual will scan the cabinets below; soon, he discovered that were various kinds of ores, immortal herbs, and some peculiar and unknown materials.

Even though some of them were very valuable, they weren't very useful to Mo Wuji.

More than ten minutes passed. Mo Wuji's spiritual will now landed on an ancient jade letter; the jade letter had a very simple name, Equipment Dao.

This was a jade letter about smithing equipment. Ever since Mo Wuj started suspecting Master Pu Zi, he wanted to learn smithing

for his own. The reason why he had never started was because he never had the time and he didn't have a master.

As he thought of this, he nodded towards Du Ju, his expression had warmed up and even his tone had become affable, "Dao Friend Du, I'm very satisfied with you. Perhaps in the future, if I need anything, I might come to Dao Friend Du's place."

Ever since Mo Wuji came, he had been oppressive and domineering. But when Mo Wuji suddenly spoke so amiably, it left Du Ju overwhelmed with favor. Du Ju hurriedly said, "Elder Mo is too courteous. If you need any help from me, Du Ju, in the future, feel free to instruct me. I, Du Ju, do not dare say much about anything else, but I should be able to help you with such rare and peculiar ores."

This was Mo Wuji's desired effect; he did not come here to push Du Ju to his limits. Now that he had achieved his goals, he naturally needed to leave some favor behind to Du Ju. This matter had been extremely simple, and he had done a favor which costs nothing.

"I see that Dao Friend Du Ju has many peak grade ores here. But I don't wish to punish Dao Friend Du by taking Dao Friend Du's ores away. How about this, I will just take that 'Equipment Dao' jade letter; consider it as an act of befriending Dao Friend Du."

Du Ju was lightly startled; in reality, that jade letter was more valuable than many of the ores. But in his perspective, Mo Wuji said such things because he wasn't familiar with the goods sold in the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion.

However, if he could use this introductory level jade token to settle this problem, and befriend Mo Wuji, an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, then it would naturally be a good thing.

He did not hesitate to clasp his fists and say, "Elder Mo, in the future, I, Du Ju, am Elder Mo's friend. If Elder Mo has any requests, if I, Du Ju, am able to do it, I definitely wouldn't reject you."

With that, he extended his hand and that 'Equipment Dao' jade letter landed in his palms. He then handed it to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji accepted the jade letter, and without even looking at it, he threw it into his storage ring. At the same time, he brought out a vase of Yi Immortal Pills and handed it to Du Ju, "Dao Friend Du, I'm glad to be friends with you. This is a vase of pills that I casually took from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's pill house. I'm giving it to Dao Friend Du."

This was how clever Mo Wuji was. If he simply took Du Ju's things without repaying anything, then this relationship was simply built on fear, and wouldn't be able to take another step forward. He had even damaged Du Ju's reputation previously.

Now that Mo Wuji wanted to learn smithing, and since the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion had many rare ores, he genuinely wanted to befriend Du Ju. Thus, he wanted to give Du Ju a sense of being equals, and that he was not an overbearing bully.

"Many thanks Elder Mo." Du Ju happily accepted the jade vase. The bottle of Yi Immortal Pills did not mean much, the most important thing was the respect that Mo Wuji gave him.

Furthermore, Ao Tiancheng and Cha Kai were here. The respect from a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch Elder would naturally raise his status.

As he was keeping the Yi Immortal Pills, Du Ju casually scanned the vase with his spiritual will; he immediately changed his previous opinion. Because this vase did not contain ordinary Yi Immortal Pills; all the pills inside were unique grade. This further added on to Du Ju's idea that Mo Wuji wasn't simple. A simply elder couldn't casually take out a vase full of unique grade Tier 4 immortal pills.

Looks like Mo Wuji didn't casually give him this vase of Yi Immortal Pills, it was because these pills actually had value.

Mo Wuji nodded towards Du Ju, then turned his eyes to Ao Tiancheng, whose eyes looked blank, "Ao Tiancheng, I know that you come from Zero Heaven Immortal Domain's Surging Dragon Golden River, and you're also a Seven Star Genius. You heavily injured my junior brother, and he even wanted to waste him. This matter has only just started."

This matter had not ended; both Cha Kai and Du Ju did not say anything further.

Ao Tiancheng sneered and stood up, "Elder Mo, you're a Pill Dao

Immortal Alliance Branch Elder, but you're still helpless against my Surging Dragon Golden River. I, Ao Tiancheng, do not fear you."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "It's up to you to try. If you dare to simply walk out of this Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion today, I will get the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to restrict your Surging Dragon Golden River. It's okay that you don't fear this status of a branch elder, not I have other statuses. If you don't trust me, we can slowly play it out."

Mo Wuji really wasn't bragging; he still had the status of a Honorary Elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters. Even though this title of an elder was honorary and in name only, it was much better than a simple branch elder.

When Du Ju heard Mo Wuji's words, his heart pounded. When Mo Wuji first arrived, he had already mentioned it: if his current status wasn't enough, he could change to another one. Could that be true? As he thought of this, he celebrated that he didn't cause turn on Mo Wuji, and even befriend him.

Ao Tiancheng's expression changed indeterminately; if he were to say that he didn't have any bit of apprehensions towards Mo Wuji, he would be lying. The status of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was not simple; it could be said that in the entire Immortal World, 90% of the peak pill refiners were from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. If the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was offended, the simplest restriction it could do was to restrict the sale of pills. If the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was truly angered, then it could even issue a pill embargo which could end the

Surging Dragon Golden River's existence in Zero Heaven Immortal Domain.

"What do you want?" Ao Tiancheng's face changed multiple times until he finally asked this question. He was only a Seven Star Genius, he really wasn't considered the most important figure in the Surging Dragon Golden River; the Surging Dragon Golden River had three Seven Star Geniuses and one Eight Star Genius.

"I heard that you injured my junior brother because of an ore. Take it out then," Mo Wuji said indifferently.

The woman from the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion hurriedly said, "Elder Mo, the ore is still in my Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion because Dao Friend Ao and Dao Friend Cha have yet to decide who this ore would go to."

Ao Tiancheng snorted and said, "I have no opinion. Have a good look."

Du Ju was sly and cunning; the moment he heard Ao Tiancheng say those words, he knew that Ao Tiancheng was relenting.

Until now, Cha Kai didn't have any conflict with Mo Wuji. He naturally didn't hesitate to say, "I also don't have any objections."

Since Cha Kai and Ao Tiancheng didn't have any objections, the woman naturally brought a jade box out and passed it to Mo Wuji.

"Three Flower Fire Heartstone?" The moment Mo Wuji opened the jade box, his eyes glittered. He really never expected to see a Three Flower Fire Heartstone here. This was something that he dreamed of having.

The Fire Heartstone was a transparent stone. Its difference from the Supreme Nirvana Fire Essence was that there would be flowers in the stone's center. The lowest grade of the Fire Heartstone only had one flower, while the highest grade one was rumored to have nine flowers.

The greatest use for the Fire Heartstone was to evolve immortal flames. A One Flower Fire Heartstone could help his Nirvana Immortal Flames.

A Two Flower Fire Heartstone could help a Grade 1 immortal flame evolve to Grade 2. And the Three Flower Fire Heartstone in his hands could help Grade 2 immortal flames evolve to Grade 3.

An usual Fire Heartstone was the same color as the one in his hands, red. In the 'Grass, Wood, Stone', Mo Wuji saw that there were also other colors, such as blue, green, purple, etc.

Those Fire Heartstones were of higher grade than the red one.

No matter what, he was going to have this Three Flower Fire Heartstone.

Chapter 517: With My Own Shop

"This stone looks quite pretty." Mo Wuji fiddled around with the Three Flower Fire Heartstone. After saying that, he placed the Fire Heartstone back into the jade box, but he didn't pass the box back to the woman from Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion.

The moment Cha Kai saw this situation, he knew that if he was bent on having this Fire Heartstone, he would be forming an enmity with Mo Wuji. Anyway, if Mo Wuji hadn't come, Ao Tiancheng wouldn't have simply let him have the Fire Heartstone. Since Mo Wuji had spoke in such a manner, he straightforwardly said, "Since Elder Mo likes that stone, then I don't want it, Elder Mo can have it."

With that, he glanced meaningfully at Ao Tiancheng, then said in an eccentric manner, "I'm wondering how Immortal Friend Ao is going to compensate you. I believe that Immortal Friend Ao would take the initiative to pay for this Fire Heartstone."

Ao Tiancheng snorted, turned and left.

He could forget about the Fire Heartstone, but if this Mo Wuji must be dreaming if Mo Wuji expected him to spend his own immortal crystals to purchase this Fire Heartstone as compensation.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Ao Tiancheng, if you dare leave this establishment without compensation, I will do two things. One, I will request for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to immediately end

all deals with the Surging Dragon Golden River. Two, after I purchase this stone, I will beat you back at where you came from. Oh right, don't worry, I will not ask the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance for help. I will beat you by myself."

With that, Mo Wuji stared at Ao Tiancheng with an icy cold expression; he wasn't kidding when he said those words. He was a Honorary Elder; it definitely wouldn't be a problem to ask the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to do that. If the alliance couldn't even do such a simple thing, then he would rather not be a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Honorary Elder.

As for beating Ao Tiancheng back at where he came from, Mo Wuji wasn't lying about that.

He didn't even fear Ao Tiancheng. With his identity, even if he had a huge battle with Ao Tiancheng back at Ao Tiancheng's home ground, he wouldn't even face any consequences. More importantly, battling with Ao Tiancheng would only bring him benefits, and not consequences.

But it would be different for Ao Tiancheng. Since someone had come knocking on his door but he wasn't able to do anything about it, he would be losing all of his face.

Ao Tiancheng stopped and a sharp light emerged from his eyes. Intense killing intent rose from his heart; if this wasn't Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, he would have already attacked Mo Wuji.

However, his rationality was still there. He took a few deep

breaths, then threw a storage ring to Du Ju, "This is the payment for the Fire Heartstone. Goodbye."

After saying that, he turned and left. To be honest, he had never suffered such grievances ever since he started cultivation. If it was possible, he really wanted to have a huge battle with Mo Wuji and talk with his abilities and fists.

However, he wouldn't simply forget about the grievances he suffered today. He did not believe that Mo Wuji would stay cooped up in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins for his entire life. As long as Mo Wuji dares to leave Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, then Mo Wuji couldn't blame him for trying to take his life.

It was just that he had no choice but to relent today; Surging Dragon Golden River's dependence on the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was not small. Even the pills he used to advance to the Xuan Immortal Stage was from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Moreover, the Surging Dragon Golden River still needed many more strategic pills for the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage, or even the Immortal King Stage.

If the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was to be offended, then his Surging Dragon Golden River would gradually be trampled under others' feet.

Another reason was that he was really afraid that Mo Wuji would go to where he came from and beat him. He, Ao Tiancheng, was a proud man. If a Golden Immortal came knocking on his door for a fight, wouldn't he be losing his reputation? There was no need to talk about how mysterious Mo Wuji's power was. Even if the other

party's power was very low, could he still dare kill the other party?

Now that Mo Wuji obtained what he wanted, he clasped his fists to Du Ju and Cha Kai, "Many thanks Dao Friend Du and Dao Friend Cha. This Mo will be leaving now, we will meet again in the future if I need any help."

He knew that it was impossible to get Ao Tiancheng to apologize. And when the two meet again privately in the future, they were sure to be in a life and death battle.

Since he had beat Ao Tiancheng down, Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't want to form hostilities with Cha Kai. Moreover, Cha Kai seemed to have the intentions of befriending him; having one friend was definitely better than having one enemy,

"Of course, of course. Let me send Elder Mo out," Du Ju grinned.

"I'm also leaving. Since it's convenient, I will leave with Elder Mo," Cha Kai also stood up and smiled. Either way, there was nothing bad from befriending a branch elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

...

In a rest house near Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion, Shen Muqing had called for some tea as she waited; she really wanted to know how things would have turned out.

There were no sounds from Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion for a long time; she even wondered whether Mo Wuji and Dou Hualong had already been killed inside.

Sharphorn Immortal Ruins did not permit killing, but Mo Wuji had destroyed the Treasure Pavilion's stone lion. Under such circumstances, it was possible for Mo Wuji to be killed.

After some time, she saw Ao Tiancheng leaving with a face full of killing intent and resentment. She could not help but think: Could Cha Kai have won?

The answer soon appeared in front of her eyes. She even thought that her eyes were fooling her and she immediately rubbed her eyes.

Mo Wuji and Dou Hualong walked out without harm. Not only that, the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion's Shopkeeper Du Ju was behind them with smiles plastered all over his face; he was clearly sending Mo Wuji off. Even Cha Kai was walking beside Mo Wuji, seemingly also sending Mo Wuji off.

After walking for some distance out of the Treasure Pavilion, Cha Kai actually clasped his fists to Mo Wuji and bid his farewells. Du Ju also seemed to speak some words of courtesy before turning and returning back to the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion.

Mo Wuji really left Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion without losing a single hair.

Shen Muqing was not a fool; she immediately knew what was going on. As expected, Mo Wuji was of startling origins, otherwise, Du Ju and Cha Kai wouldn't have behaved in such a manner. He was even personally sent out by the shopkeeper despite destroying the Treasure Pavilion's stone lion.

Moreover, there was also that Ao Tiancheng that left first; that guy clearly seemed to suffer some loss. Why would Ao Tiancheng suffer a loss? Even if Shen Muqing used her limbs to think, she could also deduce that it was because Ao Tiancheng was the one to cause Dou Hualong's injuries.

Shen Muqing inhaled deeply; she had missed the opportunity to befriend Mo Wuji. This incident had also let her understand one principle: if she wanted to befriend a person, she should not worry or fear anything. If she had an attitude that only cared about the benefits and did not want to share hardships, then she would be completely unable to make a true friend. She guessed that Mo Wuji wasn't ordinary, but when she could contribute to help him, she hesitated.

Fortunately, she was now acquainted with Mo Wuji, so she didn't waste her previous efforts. Even though she couldn't become a bosom friend of Mo Wuji's, she was an acquaintance at the very least, and she even left behind a favour. There was nothing bad about that.

...

Mo Wuji did not immediately return to Riverface Immortal Resthouse, but headed to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Dou

Hualong told him that Gong Yi had already helped him set up a store; he wanted to see how the store turned out.

"Elder Mo." Just as Mo Wuji reached the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch, Gong Yi received the news and came to welcome him.

Mo Wuji said respectfully, "Deacon Gong, I will be behind closed doors during this period of time. I will have to trouble you for help."

Gong Yi grinned to the point where his eyes couldn't be seen and he said hurriedly, "There's no trouble, no trouble at all. We've already found a store. It was primarily due to Manager Guo's help, I was merely a runner."

As he spoke, Gong Yi brought out a scroll and passed it to Mo Wuji, "This is the store's contract deed. In the future, this store would be Elder Mo's."

Mo Wuji originally wanted to rent a store; he never expected that Guo Qi would buy him one. He hurriedly said, "Then I would have to thank Sister Guo. I need to do that personally, and pass her the money at the same time."

Purchasing a store in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins definitely didn't cost a small number. Even if Mo Wuji wasn't able to afford it, he wanted to know the price, then think of how he could repay it.

Gong Yi hurriedly said, "Manager Guo, President Shang and Pill King Shunan have left Sharphorn Immortal Ruins due to an urgent matter. President Shang even said that he would invite Elder Mo for a banquet when he returns."

Leave Sharphorn Immortal Ruins for an urgent matter? Something that could get the few important figures of Pill Dao Immortal Ruins to leave at the same time definitely wasn't a small matter.

"Elder Mo, let me bring you to the store." Gong Yi was very quick-witted. Mo Wuji was a capable Pill King that even Manager Guo and Second President Shang wanted to befriend. Now that he had the opportunity, he would naturally help and befriend Mo Wuji.

"Alright, then I would have to trouble Deacon Gong." Mo Wuji nodded.

...

The store that Guo Qi found for Mo Wuji was half an hour away from Pill Dao Immortal Alliance; it could not be considered very far. Even though it wasn't in the the busiest place in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, there was a constant and steady flow of people.

What left Mo Wuji most satisfied was that this store wasn't small. It was hundreds of square meters in area, and it even had three floors.

It was already considered incredibly to have such a store in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. Even some sizeable sects would not be able to have such a territory.

The moment he entered the store, Mo Wuji saw rows of shiny product cabinets. Even though the cabinets were empty, it showed that the person who decided the layout had been very diligent.

"Many thanks Deacon Gong." Mo Wuji expressed his gratitude sincerely.

Gong Yi waved his hand slightly awkwardly. He seemed to have something to say but he felt uncomfortable saying it.

Mo Wuji asked curiously, "Does Deacon Gong want to say something?"

Gong Yi suddenly kneel on the ground, "Elder Mo, my Pill Dao has been stagnant. I want to plead elder to be my teacher.

Mo Wuji startled; this fella was really something. This Gong Yi was already a Grand Yi Immortal, but he wanted to take a Golden Immortal as a teacher?

"Please stand up and take. I'm also in the process of learning, so I can't take any disciples," Mo Wuji said indifferently.

It wasn't because he didn't want to take in disciples, but it was because Gong Yi didn't satisfy his standards for a disciple.

Seeing Gong Yi stand up despondently, Mo Wuji consoled, "You're also the Assessment Deacon for Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, so it isn't convenient for you to come here..."

"Elder Mo, I can come here and work for you. Our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance doesn't care too much about this. Our pill refiners don't get restrained by the alliance, they can do anything they want," Gong Yi said hurriedly.

Mo Wuji sank into contemplation; his pill house was opening, so he would need some help. This Gong Yi was slightly snobbish, but he was an experienced person. As he thought of this, Mo Wuji nodded, "Since that's the case, you can work here. I can give you some pointers occasionally, but regarding me being your master, there's no need to talk about that."

"Many thanks Elder Mo," Gong Yi rejoiced and said. What he wanted now was to be by Mo Wuji's side and study the Pill Dao.

Chapter 518: The Difficulty To Be An Immortal Emperor

Mo Wuji nodded and asked, "Gong Yi, do you know anything about the Broken World?"

Gong Yi hurriedly said, "I do. The first two levels of the Broken World have already been opened and can be entered at any time. Even though many people have already went in, the first two levels still remain places where many people continue to go to. They have all sorts of treasures in the first two level, and there were all sorts of cultivators that stream in and out of them everyday. The third level of the Broken World would open half a year later. The reason why so many geniuses have gathered at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins is because they're waiting to go to the third level."

"Does that mean that Grand Yi Immortals aren't able to enter the third level?" Mo Wuji asked curiously.

Gong Yi answered, "Only when it first opens. One year after the third level opens, Grand Yi Immortals would be able to enter it. For example, anyone can go to the first and second level of the Broken World. However, within the first year that the third level opens, only cultivators at the Xuan Immortal Stage and below would be able to enter."

Mo Wuji came to an understanding; even though he was not a Xuan Immortal, he would be able to enter the third level. The moment he exceeds the Xuan Immortal Stage, he would no longer be able to do so.

"If I want to go to the Broken World, do I need to apply for anything?" When Mo Wuji thought about how so many Star-grade geniuses want to go to the Broken World, he started to believe that there must be many treasures in there.

Gong Yi hurriedly said, "Elder Mo is a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch Elder. You just need to show your Elder Identity Token."

So simple? Mo Wuji was still thinking if he needed to find anyone to gain access to enter the Broken World, but he never expected that his identity token would already be enough.

"Since that's the case, then Gong Yi, you can stay in the store. But don't start doing any business. I also need to be behind closed doors for a period of time. Wait till I come out and return from the Broken World before we officially open shop," Mo Wuji instructed. He was very clear that his power was still too low.

Even though he did not fear Ao Tiancheng, he couldn't do anything to Ao Tiancheng either. With his current power, he could only preserve himself in front of Ao Tiancheng. This self-preservation even required him to use his spatial teleportation.

It was incredibly difficult to reach the late Golden Immortal Stage in half a year's time, but no matter what, he was going to try.

"Elder Mo, if you are going to have a closed doors cultivation session, then I suggest that you do it at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Immortal Training Pool. Elders and above are allowed to

cultivate there, and it's much more effective than using immortal crystals and spirit gathering arrays," Gong Yi hurriedly said when he heard that Mo Wuji was going to be entering closed doors.

"Immortal Training Pool?" Mo Wuji asked quizzically.

Gong Yi nodded, "Yes, the Immortal Training Pool. That's the place that the elders and presidents use to cultivate. It's one of the most important places in our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch."

"How do I go there?" Mo Wuji asked urgently.

"I will bring Elder Mo over," Gong Yi did not hesitate to say.

...

Mo Wuji got Dou Hualong to help him check out of his room at Riverface Immortal Resthouse, while he hurriedly followed Gong Yi to the Immortal Training Pool. This trip to the Broken World was no joke; there would be many Star-grade geniuses going and most of them were in the Xuan Immortal Stage. When it comes to cultivation, he was still at the bottom of the crowd.

"Gong Yi, is the strongest person in our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch the currently cultivating President?" Mo Wuji asked as they made their way.

Gong Yi replied, "Yes, I heard that the President is already at the

edge of the Immortal Emperor Dao Seat. This time, after he comes out of his closed doors, he would very likely have become a Quasi-Emperor. Once the President becomes a Quasi-Emperor, then our Sharphorn Branch..."

"The President hasn't reached the Immortal Emperor Realm?" Mo Wuji interrupted Gong Yi's words as he asked in astonishment. He believed that since the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was so strong, their Branch President here would naturally be an Immortal Emperor expert.

Gong Yi was feeling rather helpless; this Elder Mo could be said to have the best talent in pills that he had ever seen; Elder Mo's future potential was limitless.

But how could an elder with such great potential with pills know so little about cultivation?

"Elder Mo, the total number of Immortal Emperors in our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance can be counted in one hand; this even includes some Great Immortal Emperors that don't reveal themselves to the world. In reality, it is already very incredible that our Sharphorn Branch has a Quasi-Emperor," Gong Yi replied in a detailed and respectful manner.

In reality, he was already overestimating when he said that the number could be counted in one hand. The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance probably didn't have five Immortal Emperors; Gong Yi wasn't sure, but in his perspective, it was very likely to be so.

When Mo Wuji heard these words, he frowned slightly.

If they didn't even have five Immortal Emperors, what did the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance have which allowed it to lord over everyone else?

After some time, Mo Wuji asked another question, "Gong Yi, I heard that the Devil Moon Immortal Sect's Elder Gu is in the late Immortal Emperor Stage, and he even fought with the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor over a purple gourd. Does that mean that the Devil Moon Immortal Sect is a peak grade sect?"

Gong Yi temporarily forgot Mo Wuji's identity as he sneered, "The Devil Moon Immortal Sect has an Immortal Emperor? They must be bragging. If they had an Immortal Emperor, it would merely be one in the early stage. I know that Elder Gu, he is merely someone who was at the Quasi-Emperor stage for quite some time."

Mo Wuji asked doubtfully, "If the Elder Gu isn't even in the Immortal Emperor Stage, then how was he able to battle with Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor? And was even able to damage Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heaven and Earth?"

Gong Yi replied, "Yong Ying Immortal Domain is ranked the lowest among all the seven Immortal Domains. Its Heavenly Emperor is called Kui Fengyun, who's only a Quasi-Emperor. Yong Ying Immortal Domain might have some Immortal Emperors but it's definitely not Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun."

Mo Wuji sank into silence; he did not believe that Gong Yi would

lie to him. The only possibility was that the intel he got was wrong. But that did not seem impossible; Dou Hualong was merely a worker doing odd jobs on the streets, the information that he could obtain were basically those that were being spread around by the common people.

When any news gets spread around, there was bound to be distortions in the truth. This was especially so for battles like this, the people spreading the rumors wanted to exaggerate and glamorise the battle, thus they would make it sound especially incredible and impressive.

Seeing Mo Wuji turn silent, Gong Yi explained, "Ever since the ancient times, being an Immortal Emperor is an extremely difficult thing. Not only must one have the fate, one must also have the luck; one cannot solely do it based on talent alone. Because it's heard to become an Immortal Emperor, many sects have addressed their Quasi-Emperors as Immortal Emperors. But in reality, there is a huge difference; 100 Quasi-Emperors would still be ants in front of 1 Immortal Emperor."

Mo Wuji patted Gong Yi's shoulder, "Gong Yi, this information of yours is very useful to me. Thank you."

Indeed, if he didn't interact with something personally, the news that he obtains might not hold water. Moreover, don't underestimate Gong Yi because he was acting like a little kid fawning over Mo Wuji. In reality, a majority of geniuses could not compare to Gong Yi's background. An Assessment Deacon for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, just this title alone was enough to suppress many people. And being at this position, Gong Yi would

naturally receive more reliable news.

Gong Yi felt a little overwhelmed by favor; what he said was merely the most basic of knowledge.

Mo Wuji did not continue asking Gong Yi about the purple gourd. Either way, that matter was temporarily not related to him.

When they finally reached the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance entrance, Mo Wuji suddenly thought of something and he immediately turned to ask, "Gong Yi, if Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor isn't in the Immortal Emperor Stage, then why don't the other Immortal Domains attack it?"

Gong Yi lowered his voice and pointed above his head, "I heard that outside of the seven Immortal Domains, there is still the Very High Heavens. Many of the Immortal World's rules and order is because of the Very High Heavens."

Mo Wuji did not ask any further; he could faintly feel that he should not continue asking about this. Even if he did, Gong Yi also wouldn't know anything much. As Mo Wuji started to know more things, he started to feel that the Immortal World wasn't some great Heaven, it was still a world filled with petty and narrow-minded people that only served themselves.

...

Mo Wuji did not expect that the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's

Immortal Training Pool would be at the basement level 2; that meant that it was one level below their treasury.

After bringing Mo Wuji here, Gong Yi stopped and pointed to the huge stone gate in front of them, "Elder Mo, behind that stone gate is our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch's Immortal Training Pool. Only the jade token of elders and above can open it."

"I understand. Gong Yi, you can return to the store first. Wait till I come back from the Broken World, I will go to the store and teach you some pill techniques." Mo Wuji knew what were Gong Yi's thoughts. Even though a part of Gong Yi's actions was due to respect, more importantly, Gong Yi wanted help to improve in the Pill Dao.

To Gong Yi, cultivation was not as important as pill mastery when he was looking for a teacher.

"Yes, many thanks Elder." Now that Gong Yi had obtained Mo Wuji's promise, he contentedly left Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

After Gong Yi left, Mo Wuji brought out his Elder Identity Token and inserted it into the groove next to the stone gate.

Indeed, after he inserted the jade token, the stone gate started to emit a series of 'Ge Ge' sounds as it opened slowly.

Even before he walked into the stone gate, Mo Wuji could feel the rich delight of immortal spiritual energy.

Mo Wuji hurriedly pulled out his jade token and swiftly entered the Immortal Training Pool. After Mo Wuji entered, the heavy stone gate also started to slowly close.

This was a huge hall. In the center of the hall, was a huge pool that was more than a hundred square meters in area. At the center of the pool, there was a stone futon.

There were fogs of immortal mist rolling around the surface of the pool. The immortal spiritual energy here wasn't merely rich, it even contained a form of natural dao energy.

Mo Wuji hurriedly leap towards that stone futon. Sitting cross-legged, he activated all 108 of his meridians.

108 small circulation paths formed. Thereafter, these small circulation paths joined to form a huge circulation path. Within instants, a huge immortal spiritual energy formed a huge wave that flooded towards Mo Wuji. The immortal mist seemed to have found a gap as it furiously streamed towards Mo Wuji's surroundings, before disappearing within Mo Wuji's body.

The unrestrained Mo Wuji was like a huge millstone; as copious amounts of immortal spiritual energy surged in him, he continued to grind it down like a mill, then converting it into his own power.

Ever since Mo Wuji reached the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage, he clearly felt his cultivation speed getting stagnant. But at this instant, as he furiously cultivated within the Immortal

Training Pool, his stagnant cultivation was activated again and it continued to rise steadily.

His sea of consciousness expanded; his immortal elemental energy continued to condense; his meridians continuously became wider....

Chapter 519: Nine Star Genius's Seat

Five months later, Mo Wuji's intermediate Golden Immortal Stage cultivation reached its maximum. Under the barrage of the rich immortal spiritual energy, his cultivation broke past the intermediate stage as he arrived at the late Golden Immortal Stage.

Mo Wuji could feel that the immortal spiritual energy around him seemed to get weaker, so he stopped his cultivation. The moment he opened his eyes, he discovered that the immortal mist did indeed become thinner. He couldn't cultivate any further; if he cultivated any further, he might actually suck this Immortal Training Pool dry of its immortal spiritual energy. Moreover, the Broken World would be opening soon, and he didn't want to miss that opportunity.

Mo Wuji stood up. Just when he was thinking about leaving, his heart suddenly pounded. Spiritual energy rapidly condensed around his forehead; his spiritual eye appeared.

What left Mo Wuji pleasantly surprised was that he discovered that his spiritual eye was now stronger by multiple times; he could even see the outlines of the restrictive arrays around this Immortal Training Pool.

His spiritual eye really improved together with his cultivation. As he thought about how his spiritual eye could now see through arrays, Mo Wuji's heart became filled with anticipation. The moment his spiritual eye reaches a certain level, then even if he wasn't able to understand an array, he could use the spiritual eye to help him. Previously, he didn't care too much about his spiritual

eye, but from the current looks of it, this sacred art was really amazing.

Mo Wuji cleaned himself up and walked out the Immortal Spirit Pool.

The moment he reached the first floor's hall, Mo Wuji saw Gong Yi waiting for him.

"Congratulations Elder Mo for coming out of your session." When Gong Yi saw Mo Wuji, he happily came over to pay his greetings.

This Gong Yi was definitely wise about the ways of the world, he actually waited out here for Mo Wuji; Mo Wuji started to think that this person was the most suitable person to run the store. It would be best if he could get a huge pile of immortal herbs during his trip to the Broken World, then he could concoct a large amount of pills for Gong Yi to sell.

Seeing Mo Wuji nod his head, Gong Yi knew that his actions were right. He hurriedly said, "Hualong is cultivating in the store. I know that the Broken World would open soon, so I came to bring the elder over."

Mo Wuji was just intending to go to the Broken World. Now that he heard Gong Yi's words, he promptly replied, "Since that's the case, I will have to trouble you. Oh right, during my closed doors session, nothing special happened right?"

Gong Yi speedily answered, "Nothing much. A Star-grade genius called Shen Muqing came to visit once. But when she heard that you were behind closed doors, she didn't make any further visits. Also, Luo Ling Immortal Domain's Immortal Emperor Wen Lan gained some insights while in a waterfall. To confirm her dao, she used the Noble Goldfire Shade to suppress the fates and created the Waterfall Immortal Sect. At the same time, she's inviting various experts to participate in her immortal tea assembly."

He might have heard from Dou Hualong that this Elder Mo was interested in all kinds of news. Thus, Gong Yi specially went to listen to some gossip. Indeed, he discovered that Mo Wuji looked very satisfied after hearing these news.

The departure area for the Broken World was not very far from Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch. The two of them conversed as they made their way over, and in an incense's time, they arrived at their destination.

"Elder Mo, the Transfer Tower from Sharphorn Immortal Ruins to the Broken World is in front. You just need to show your identity token to enter. Typically, those heading to the Broken World would go to the Tower half to one month in advance. That way, they would be able to get on the transfer array first, and then have a better position. Not only would having a better position affect your reputation, it would also be beneficial to your cultivation," Gong Yi pointed to a tower and said.

Mo Wuji was very satisfied with Gong Yi's work attitude, "Gong Yi, you can return first. Hualong isn't very experienced, take care of him as much as you can. Wait for me to return, I will guide you

to become a Tier 4 Pill King."

Gong Yi was so excited that his hands started trembling. Even though he knew that Mo Wuji had misspoke, it should be guiding him from Tier 2 to Tier 3, but to him, there was no difference. Over all these years, he was just lacking that bit to become a true Tier 3 Pill Monarch.

Even if he got the guidance of a Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King like Mo Wuji, it still wasn't a casual thing for him to get past that gap.

"Yes, Elder Mo." Gong Yi bowed, then waited at the side.

Mo Wuji walked into the Transfer Tower.

"Show your invitation token to the Broken World." The moment Mo Wuji entered, a cultivator blocked him.

Mo Wuji took out his Elder Identity Token. The cultivator casually received Mo Wuji's jade token, but when he saw that Mo Wuji was a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch Elder, his expression immediately turned serious.

After carefully examining the authenticity of the jade token, this cultivator respectfully passed the jade token back to Mo Wuji with both his hands, "Elder Mo, please head up to the third floor."

Truly a good thing to use. Mo Wuji nodded to this cultivator,

kept his jade token and entered.

...

The moment Mo Wuji entered the Transfer Tower's third floor, he found that it was already full of people.

The seats here seemed to be stratified. Close to the winders, the relatively brighter chairs seemed to be engraved with nine stars. Not so close to the window, the relative more spacious chairs were inscribed with eight stars. The chairs further away had seven stars, then six stars, then five stars. The chairs furthest away and the chairs at the corner did not have any engravings or logos.

His merely swept through the room with his eyes and he saw the clear distinction. Those that occupied the star seats were experts brimming with spiritual aura. The ordinary looking cultivators would sit at the outer chairs; some of them were even standing.

At the same time, he saw a few familiar people: Murong Xiangyu, Qiao Qianyan, Ao Tiancheng. There was even that Gu Zijian who was by Murong Xiangyu's side.

Mo Wuji did not care too much about it. Since there were some empty seats, he was not going to stand outside. He randomly found a seat close to the window and sat down. After all, they weren't going to be transferred away immediately, and this seat had a good view and felt more comfortable.

The moment she saw Mo Wuji, Murong Xiangyu frowned. She could not figure out why Mo Wuji would come to this place. One must know that none of the cultivators here were ordinary people. Even those sitting at the corners had huge backgrounds. They were either Five Star Geniuses, or cultivators that had high statuses, but low cultivation.

"Yan Ye, what are you doing here?" Qiao Qianyan was the first one to ask this question.

Mo Wuji smiled, "I already changed my name. I'm no longer called Yan Ye, but Mo Wuji."

Qiao Qianyan did not care about Mo Wuji changing his name; he continued, "Dao Friend Mo, I suggest that you don't sit there."

Mo Wuji was Murong Xiangyu's first dao companion, which caused him to feel discontented with Mo Wuji at the start. But now, Mo Wuji was no longer related to Murong Xiangyu, and he had also been kicked out of the relationship. This made him feel that Mo Wuji and him were fellow sufferers. Moreover, Mo Wuji came from the same place as him, so Qiao Qianyan was more familiar with Mo Wuji than the other cultivators here.

"Why?" Mo Wuji asked curiously, "Could this seat already have been reserved?"

"You're right, that seat was indeed reserved. The person who reserved your seat there is me," A slightly raspy voice came over, and a youth with a slender figure and fair skin walked in.

Mo Wuji was thinking inwardly: This fella looks so delicate, he's simply a woman.

"Go off then. I won't cause you trouble." The delicate youth walked in front of Mo Wuji, his voice was calm.

Mo Wuji frowned slightly; he turned his gaze to Ao Tiancheng, "Ao Tiancheng, tell me, is this seat reserved? If it really is reserved, then I will make way."

Mo Wuji hadn't asked Gong Yi this question. Thus he didn't know whether the waiting seats to the Broken World could not reserved. If it was really true that the seats could be reserved, then he was indeed being unreasonable by taking another person's seat.

Ao Tiancheng didn't have to mood to care about Mo Wuji, but he was slightly worried that Mo Wuji was going to be unreasonable. He had seen how unreasonable this fella could be. This fella simply used his saber to destroy the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion's stone lion without reason or warning. If this fella really caused trouble for him here, he really might be unable to go to the Broken World. On the other hand, Mo Wuji, as a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch Elder, would still have the chance to go to the Broken World even if he caused trouble here.

However, he did want to see this fella fighting with Huan Xiuran.

As he thought of this, Ao Tiancheng said calmly, "The seats here can't be reserved, it's first come first serve. The reason why your

seat is said to be reserved is because of the silent rule that the seats near the window are for Nine Star Geniuses."

Mo Wuji came to an understanding; that meant that this fair youth in front of him was a Nine Star Genius. There was no need to talk about this fair youth in front of him, if another Nine Star Genius came, that genius could also sit at his seat. Even though he was no Star-grade genius, he, Mo Wuji, was the progenitor of the meridian cultivation method. Compared to a Nine Star Genius, he wasn't far off, right? Moreover, if he had enough cultivation resources, with his 108 meridians forming a huge cultivation path, how would Nine Star Geniuses compare to him? There would definitely lose.

He was bent on having this seat; and he had the rights to sit there.

Even though Ao Tiancheng was a Seven Star Genius, his explosive temper was famous. Everyone in the room never thought that this fella with an explosive temper would patiently answer Mo Wuji's question. He didn't even lean towards Huan Xiuran; this momentarily left everyone flabbergasted.

"Sorry, I came here first. You can go find another seat." Now that Mo Wuji knew that it was impossible to reserve seats, he did not hesitate to reject Huan Xiuran's request; he even felt some discontent in his heart. If the seats were classified based on talent, then who could say that this fella was more talented than him?

Huan Xiuran coldly asked, "I wonder Sir is which sect's Nine Star Genius? Why haven't I seen you before?"

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Whether I'm a Nine Star Genius or not is not related to you. Who says that only Nine Star Geniuses can sit here? Why can't Ten Star Geniuses take this seat?"

Originally, Mo Wuji didn't care too much about having a good position. But now that he saw a Nine Star Genius try to take his seat, he felt that Gong Yi wasn't kidding about having a good position.

"Since that's the case, let me see how tough your bones are, and your talented you are to sit here." Huan Xiuran's voice was calm, but his killing intent could no longer be concealed.

Chapter 520: Come At Me

As he finished those words, he opened his hand and a green longsword appeared in his palm.

The surrounding cultivators silently watched as the situation developed; everyone knew that Mo Wuji was purposely ridiculing Huan Xiuran. The highest level of Star-grade geniuses was Nine Star, since when was there a Ten Star Genius?

Mo Wuji stood up indifferently; he did not fear a fight.

"Senior Brother Xiuran, please wait." A resounding voice stopped Huan Xiuran; following which, Shen Muqing walked in.

"Greetings Brother Mo." When Shen Muqing first walked in, she actually smiled and clasped her fists towards Mo Wuji.

Just when that action stunned the crowd, Shen Muqing turned to clasped her fists towards Huan Xiuran, "Senior Brother Xiuran, on account of me, can you sit somewhere else?"

Huan Xiuran's eyebrow twitched and his killing intent became more apparent; Shen Muqing was merely from the same Immortal Domain as him. Moreover, what did the Floating Flowe Immortal Valley count for? It did not deserve him, Huan Xiuran, to care about their face and reputation. It didn't matter who this fella was, everyone could forget about getting him to pick another seat.

Before he could say anything, he suddenly heard Shen Muqing transmitting a message to him, "Senior Brother Xiuran, this Dao Friend Mo's background is far from ordinary. A few months ago, his junior brother got injured at the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion because of Ao Tiancheng. Because of that, he directly shattered Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion's stone lion. But at the end, I even saw the Treasure Pavilion's shopkeeper personally sending him off, and I guess that Ao Tiancheng must have paid some compensation. So to not cause a huge ruckus, I suggest for Senior Brother Xiuran not to offend him."

When the infuriated Huan Xiuran heard Shen Muqing's words, he got a shock and he immediately calmed down. Even he wouldn't dare to destroy the stone lion at the entrance of the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion.

"Senior Brother Xiuran, this is his first time here going to the Broken World, there's many rules that he doesn't know. I plead for Senior Brother Xiuran to be merciful..." Just at this moment, Murong Xiangyu suddenly stood up, clasped her fists and said.

Mo Wuji was slightly doubtful, Murong Xiangyu, this woman, was a determined person. Since she had already decided to end things with him, why would she choose to help him at this moment? He soon figured out what was going on: the reason why Murong Xiangyu said those words was probably because of the guilt that she felt in her heart. That was because he had said that he wanted to come here because of her. Those words of hers were meant to write off that guilt.

After saying those words, Murong Xiangyu immediately turned

to Mo Wuji, "Yan Ye, leave that seat immediately. Otherwise, no one can save you."

Mo Wuji did not even bother standing up, "One, I'm now called Mo Wuji. Two, I sat here first, so why should I move? Three, I don't need anyone's help."

Murong Xiangyu's eyes turned cold and she turned away. She didn't say anything, she didn't even want to look at Mo Wuji anymore.

Just when everyone thought that Huan Xiuran was going to attack, Huan Xiuran said indifferently, "Since Junior Sister Shen and Junior Sister Murong have spoken, then I will forget about it."

With that, he voluntarily moved over to another conspicuous seat and sat down, not speaking any further.

There were as many experts as there were clouds in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins; no one here was a weakling. Huan Xiuran was from Heaven Accordance Island, even though his background was not ordinary, there were many more people with unordinary backgrounds. Moreover, with his talent, he wouldn't fight with a person with unclear origins over a seat. Even though he wanted to discipline Mo Wuji, it had to be done where no one was seeing.

The spectators were now even more flabbergasted; Huan Xiuran was the Young Island Master of the Heaven Accordance Island and was a Nine Star Genius. He would actually care about Shen Muqing's face? Moreover, he would get more benefits by taking Mo

Wuji's seat. Where did this fella with scars on his face come from? To actually cause Huan Xiuran to take a step back?

Even though there was Gu Zijian beside Murong Xiangyu, it still wasn't enough to get Huan Xiuran to care.

Murong Xiangyu also never expected that Huan Xiuran would care about her face, to forget about disciplining Mo Wuji and even chose to step back from the situation. This left a great, pleasant feeling in her heart. Even though she helped to speak up, she would not have thought that Huan Xiuran would step back and find another seat because of her.

As she thought of this, she even bowed slightly to Huan Xiuran, implying that she had taken note of this favour. At the same time, her disdain towards Mo Wuji grew. Compared to these Star-grade geniuses, Mo Wuji was simply too ignorant to even appreciate favours.

Mo Wuji smiled to Shen Muqing, "Fairy Shen, why don't you sit beside me. The view here is not bad."

Shen Muqing hesitated slightly; the seat that Mo Wuji pointed to was for Eight Star Geniuses, but she was only a Seven Star Genius.

But if she didn't sit, she might distant herself from Mo Wuji.

This was supposedly a Eight Star Genius's seat, but she was a Seven Star Genius, so no one would fight with her for it right? As

she thought of this, she immediately smiled, "Then I'll sit here."

After she sat down, Shen Muqing transmitted a message to Mo Wuji, "Brother Mo, that Huan Xiuran is the Young Island Lord of Heaven Accordance Island, as well as a Nine Star Genius. He also comes from the same Immortal Domain as me, Luo Ling Immortal Domain.

Mo Wuji nodded towards Shen Muqing, indicating his acknowledgement. This Shen Muqing really knew what's up; she was an incredibly observant person.

When the surrounding people saw Shen Muqing sit at the Eight Star Genius's seat, they were astonished once more. Many of them recognised Shen Muqing, because Shen Muqing was an amiable person who would smile and befriend anyone, not a person that would intentionally form enemies. Supposedly, such a person wouldn't sit at a seat which does not belong to her.

There was originally some conversations here, but because of Mo Wuji, this person of unknown origins, the crowd suddenly hushed their discussions.

A majority of the people did not want to be nosy, and this matter wasn't even related to them, so they chose to close their eyes and meditate.

As Mo Wuji sat in front of the window, and saw the flow of people below him, he felt a little emotional.

Even though he knew that his cultivation was very fast, he knew that he was still far from being able to go back to Earth. Even if he managed to go back to Earth someday, times would have passed, and he wouldn't recognise anyone or anything there.

As for the matter of him being plotted against by his lover, Mo Wuji could only smile emotionlessly. So what if you obtained what you want through that scheme? In the face of time, everyone would turn to dust, without exception. At least, that was the case back on Earth.

He only had one regret: Shuyin. Whether Dou Hualong's words were true or not, he was definitely going to make a trip to the Underworld and the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond.

"This seat is mine. Move away." A woman's voice interrupted Mo Wuji's thoughts.

Mo Wuji turned to see a woman with a head full of white hair. His heart instantly burst with killing intent; he recognised this woman. She was the one that chased him for several months in space, forcing him to that space canyon, and eventually Half Immortal Domain.

If he wasn't capable, he would have perished back in the Immortal Chasm.

The white-haired woman didn't recognise Mo Wuji at first glance, but the moment she felt Mo Wuji's killing intent, she immediately knew that it was him.

Even though she guessed that Mo Wuji's cultivation had yet to reach the Xuan Immortal Stage, she had a premonition that she was no longer a match for Mo Wuji.

Her prediction actually became reality. Even though she urgently wanted to ask Mo Wuji about the Universal Peak Token, she really didn't dare to do so.

"I allowed her to sit there. If you're angry, then come at me." The moment Mo Wuji said that sentence calmly, he waved his hand and the grey saber on his back appeared in his palm.

He could be patient with other people, but against this woman who chased him for months, he really didn't have the tolerance.

The surrounding people instantly became spirited. Previously, because Huan Xiuran decided to take a step back, there wasn't a battle. But now, a woman with an even fiery temper than Huan Xiuran had arrived; there was definitely going to be a fight.

Everyone recognised this white-haired woman, she's from the most mysterious Immortal Domain, Gods Immortal Domain, and the Eight Star Genius of the Immortal God Sect, Nai He. Don't underestimate her because she was only an Eight Star Genius; she didn't even put Nine Star Geniuses in her eyes. And because the Gods Immortal Domain was so secretive, no one was willing to offend her.

By the side, Huan Xiuran also became very spirited; he wanted to

see Mo Wuji battle with Nai He.

Even though Mo Wuji didn't make a move, Nai He could feel his killing intent surging towards her like raging waves. Nai He's heart jolted, this person had really become powerful, from the looks of it, she wasn't able to deal with him. She could dare confirm that if she really dared to engage in battle with him, he would really kill her.

Moreover, she was already familiar with Mo Wuji's cunning and slyness; this person was too dangerous.

Taking in a deep breath, Nai He said calmly, "This is the Transfer Tower to the Broken World. I'm not going to lower myself because of you."

With that, she took the initiative to find another seat.

When Mo Wuji saw that the other party didn't make a move against him, he could only keep his magic treasure. He was not going to initiate a battle. After all, he was an esteemed elder. Even if he wanted to fight, he would need a reason. It would be unreasonable for him to simply start a battle here. He never expected that this woman would actually choose to retreat; this left him slightly disappointed.

Mo Wuji was disappointed; Ao Tiancheng was also disappointed.

"Haha, Brother Mo, you're indeed earlier than me." Just as Mo

Wuji kept his saber, Cha Kai walked in.

Why would Cha Kai know Mo Wuji? Shen Muqing knew the reason for that. But what left Shen Muqing shocked was that Nai He actually retreated. That woman, Nai He, was incomparably proud. She would not cower even in front of Nine Star Geniuses, but she actually did so because of Mo Wuji.

However, Shen Muqing did not regret that she didn't investigate on Mo Wuji's origins. She knew that if she started investigating on Mo Wuji, she would definitely find some loose threads. But if Mo Wuji were to know that she was investigating him, Mo Wuji's impression of her would worsen. She had already missed out on forming good relations with him once, she was not going to miss it a second time.

Murong Xiangyu started to feel that something was amiss; it seemed like Huan Xiuran didn't step back because of her. But at this time, she was also unable to ask Mo Wuji exactly what was the reason.

A few days passed, the number of people joining became lesser and lesser. The third floor of the Transfer Tower was basically filled.

Mo Wuji, who had always had his eyes closed, got awakened by a hum of melodic music. He saw a faint golden light shine downwards and landed within the room.

Mo Wuji was proficient with arrays; he immediately knew that

this light contained the dao energy of transfers.

Seeing that the others didn't move, Mo Wuji didn't do anything as well.

A whole incense's time passed and jade tokens appeared, floating in front of everyone.

There was also a jade token in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji lifted his hand and grabbed the jade token; the number '3' was engraved on the token.

At this moment, a loud voice resounded, "Following the order of the jade token number, walk into the transfer array."

Chapter 521: I Disagree

The number in Mo Wuji's hand was 3; he was the third to walk into the transfer array.

When the transfer array was full, the faint gold light started rotating, the space around them started to become a blur.

After some unknown time, Mo Wuji felt the ground beneath him; he knew that they have arrived.

Mo Wuji swept his spiritual will outwards; he soon discovered that they were in a patch of wilderness, and the spiritual energy here was extremely rich.

In front of him, space was corrugated; Mo Wuji tried to penetrate it with his spiritual will only to be blocked. From the looks of it, the third level of the Broken World should be behind these spatial corrugations. It was just that the third level hadn't opened yet.

Soon, Mo Wuji discovered that the other cultivators that got transferred with him had a fixed position, and he was right at the front.

This should be the good position that Gong Yi talked about, but Mo Wuji felt that this sort of advantage could be done without. Standing right at the front would allow him to enter earlier, at the very most. But since he's already here, in Mo Wuji's perspective, there wasn't really much of a difference if he entered earlier or later.

Days passed. Just when Mo Wuji was starting to feel bored, the space in front of him started to tremble violently.

A series of rumbling sounds could be heard, and from within those spatial corrugations, tears suddenly appeared.

The third level was going to open; even Mo Wuji was starting to get excited.

"Boom Boom, Ka Ka!" The spatial corrugations suddenly ripped apart, and a hazy patch of space appeared in front of everyone.

Just as Mo Wuji wanted to stand up, he felt a wave of rich energy flowing towards him. Even though he wasn't cultivating, he could actually feel his cultivation rising because of this energy.

At this instant, Mo Wuji finally understood Gong Yi's words; so every time a level in the Broken World opens, there would be such benefits.

There was no need to talk about how the Broken World was still inaccessible. Even if he could go in, Mo Wuji would still spend his time now cultivating.

It wasn't just Mo Wuji; everyone else was also furiously cultivating. This sort of natural and primal energy was the most suitable for cultivation. Even those at the Great Circle of Xuan Immortal Stage were cultivating as long as they didn't trigger the

Grand Yi Immortal Tribulation.

At this instant, the importance of a good position was demonstrated. Mo Wuji was right at the front, so naturally, he obtained many benefits.

Huan Xiuran's face turned gloomy; he knew that there would be benefits when the Broken World's level first opened. However, he never expected the third level's benefits to be multiple times better than the previous two levels.

Even if he didn't cultivate, he could borrow this primal energy to consolidate and reinforce his power. At this instant, he really regretted, he should not have given that seat to Mo Wuji. Now, he was further back, and his benefits would be far lesser.

Mo Wuji was previously at the late Golden Immortal Stage. Now, when he was enveloped by an energy that was multiple times better than that from the Immortal Training Pool, he was able to reach the peak of the Golden Immortal Stage in a short period of time.

Just when Mo Wuji wanted to take another step further, that energy weakened.

Mo Wuji stopped cultivating, the other cultivators stopped cultivating as well, and they all got up to charge into the space in front of them. Mo Wuji naturally didn't want to fall behind. He wasn't sure what lay in front of him, but just the energy when the level first opened was already able to bring him to the peak Golden

Immortal Stage in a short time. Clearly, this Broken World was a great place.

The moment he entered the third level, Mo Wuji could feel the energy that was unstained and protected from human activity.

Low tiered immortal herbs seem to be everywhere; Mo Wuji could even occasionally find some Tier 3 and Tier 4 immortal herbs.

This was really a good place; Mo Wuji took a deep breath. Then he did not hesitate to send these herbs (and even their roots) into his Undying World.

Regardless of whether they were dead, he was going to make these immortal herbs his, and beautify his Undying World.

A few cultivators brushed by Mo Wuji. When they saw Mo Wuji actually collect these trash herbs in the third level of the Broken World, they all shook their heads in disdain, then carried on swiftly.

In their eyes, Mo Wuji was just an inexperienced fells.

Mo Wuji did not care, after he arranged his immortal herbs, he picked a direction and swiftly moved in that direction.

How vast was the Broken World's third level? Even though there were many cultivators here, they wouldn't be able to bring away

all the good things here.

Mo Wuji wanted to start a pill house, so whenever he saw an immortal herb, he would not let it go. He collected all of them into his Undying World.

The immortal herbs here, even the lowest tiered ones, were much more valuable than the ones from the Hundred Flowers Manor.

Even though there were many low tiered immortal herbs at the Hundred Flowers Manor, most of them were human-cultivated. However, the immortal herbs here were all natural and were growing without any signs of human interference. If the two different kinds of herbs were used to concoct the same unique grade pill, the effects of the natural one would still be a level higher.

Half a month passed; the immortal herb pile in Mo Wuji's Undying World was now like a mountain. What left him feeling slightly disappointed was that among the huge pile of herbs in his Undying World, the best one was only Tier 6, and most of them were below Tier 6. As for Tier 7 immortal pills, he didn't even have a single one.

Regardless, with so many immortal herbs, he was sure that he would be able to advance to the Tier 6 Pill King level. In the Pill Dao, he wasn't lacking insights, but the immortal herbs for his incessant practice.

On this day, Mo Wuji was digging up some Tier 5 Blue Radish Flowers. At this moment, multiple figures sped through his spiritual will.

Mo Wuji did not really care; there were many people that entered the third level, and he would occasionally meet many people. Even though his cultivation was very low, but because of what happened back at the Transfer Tower, many people would avoid him when they met.

But when he saw a second and a third group of people heading towards the same direction, Mo Wuji felt that something was wrong. There must definitely be some treasure, otherwise, everyone wouldn't rush to the same direction.

He was a lone ranger that didn't form any teams when he entered, so he didn't receive any special news.

Regardless of what the treasure was, since it could draw so many cultivators over, Mo Wuji immediately gave up on his slow digging of immortal herbs. There were plenty of immortal herbs here, and he would have plenty of time digging them in the future. But there weren't many true treasures, the moment he missed them, it would truly be a waste.

Mo Wuji immediately brought out his flying ship and hurriedly chased after them. As for his flying shuttle, that was a Grade 7 immortal equipment; it was used for escaping, so he really wouldn't use it here.

Two hours later, Mo Wuji stopped. There was already a crowd of people here, this crowd was surrounding a heap of earth.

Mo Wuji's attainments in the Array Dao had already reached the Grade 3 Array Master level; the moment he saw this heap of earth, he knew that this was a natural inhibition array. Moreover, this array was extremely hidden from view; he was sure that if he had unwarily passed by, he really wouldn't have noticed it.

From the looks of it, some of these people here were array experts, to actually discover this natural inhibition array.

Mo Wuji kept his flying ship and walked into the crowd. The moment he walked in front of this earth heap, he understood what was going on.

This heap of earth was radiating an intense metal-type energy. Even cultivators that didn't know about arrays could tell that there was a metal-type treasure behind this heap of earth.

On the surface of the earth, there were signs of attacks; clearly, some of the cultivators had tried forcing through it. However, this natural array was very strong and did not break.

Just when Mo Wuji was observing the array, a black-faced man of average height stood forward. He said to the hundred over cultivators here, "I am Vast Ocean Immortal School's Bai Chitian. Behind this natural array, there must definitely be a metal-type treasure. Moreover, I suspect that there might even be a pocket dimension which contains all sorts of valuable treasures. We have

tried forcing our way through this array before, but we aren't able to get through it immediately. I am slightly proficient when it comes to arrays, so I'm willing to lead the attack on this natural array."

A girl stood forward and said, "Senior Brother Bai is Vast Ocean Immortal School's top genius. We will naturally believe your words."

After this girl, another person stood up and said, "I agree. We have tried attacking this array for one day and one night, but there wasn't even a single reaction. Clearly, this array is not something that can be forced open by something of our level. Brother Bai is proficient in arrays, so it would be best for him to lead us."

Mo Wuji seemed to feel something familiar within that metal-type energy. However, he wasn't able to immediately recall exactly what it was.

Bai Chitian spoke out once more, "Many thanks for everyone's appreciation. I have confidence that we will be able to break this array within 6 hours. However, I have a tiny request: that is after this array is broken, please allow me the first pick. Of course, I would only pick one item. What does everyone think?"

"Agreed!"

"Agreed!"

"No objections...."

Bai Chitian's words immediately incited the crowd's consent. Even though there were many genius cultivators among them, the number that was proficient in arrays was truly too few. Now that the third level of the Broken World had just been opened, there were many treasures left to be discovered. Thus, it would be best if they didn't waste any time here.

But if they were to just forget about it, they would feel too unwilling. Thus, naturally, no one would disagree with Bai Chitian's suggestion.

Mo Wuji, however, didn't have any opinions. If he was the one leading, he could also destroy the array; he didn't even need 6 hours.

Eh, wait, Mo Wuji suddenly recalled what might be the thing inside the array.

"Since that's the case, then let's split the groups..."

Before Bai Chitian could finish, he was interrupted.

"I disagree."

These words were too sudden and jarring. The moment they were uttered, everyone's eyes landed on Mo Wuji.

Everyone recognised Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji was a person that Nai He feared, and someone that even Huan Xiuran didn't want to offend. Even though none of them showed it on the surface, they have all been paying attention on Mo Wuji. Now that Mo Wuji said that he disagreed, the whole crowd turned silent.

Chapter 522: Metal-Type Energy

If it was another Golden Immortal that dared to say such words, someone would have already killed him. But towards this mysterious Mo Wuji, really no one dared to do anything.

Bai Chitain's face turned cold; he also knew Mo Wuji. He really never expected that Mo Wuji would spoil his show at the time like this. Even though Mo Wuji was mysterious, he, as a late stage Xuan Immortal, didn't fear this Golden Immortal.

"Immortal Friend Mo, even though I don't know your background, I can guess that your background isn't ordinary. This place was discovered by everyone. Now we want to break this place apart to get the treasure from within. You're considered one of the last few to arrive, so what rights do you have to stop us from getting the treasure?" Bai Chitian's voice was icy cold, it even contained a hint of killing intent.

Mo Wuji sneered, this fella was really devious, with just a simple sentence, this fella was able to create dissatisfaction towards him. If someone were to initiate an attack on him now, he might actually be encircled and killed. Sometimes, when people were in numbers, they might not place some mysterious enigmas in their eyes.

Seeing the range of expressions on the surrounding cultivators' faces, Mo Wuji chuckled, "What an idiot, did I say that I was stopping everyone? And what do you mean when you said that I was among the last to arrive? There were many other cultivators that came later; I'm not the only one. Are you saying that after the

array is opened, these latecomers would get a smaller share?"

After rebutting Bai Chitian, Mo Wuji raised his volume and said, "The reason why I disagree was because I have the means to break through this array in an even shorter time."

Bai Chitian looked at Mo Wuji in disdain, "You know what array this is? Do you know that natural arrays usually don't have any traces or marks to take advantage of? All attacks on it would be converted to nothingness. A mere cultivator that has yet to reach the Xuan Immortal Stage actually dares to spout such nonsense about breaking the array."

Mo Wuji calmly said, "Just now, I heard you say that you need 6 hours to break this array. That's such a long time, in that time, my dinner would have already gone cold. I only need 1 hour to break this array."

"Is it true that Immortal Friend Mo only needs 1 hour to break this array?" A tall and bearded youth asked seriously.

Mo Wuji glanced at this person and immediately knew that this was a fella was an exceptional talent. Just from the spiritual aura around this person, Mo Wuji could tell that this fella was at least a Seven Star Genius; he might even be an Eight Star Genius.

"That's right. I'm sure that I will be able to break this array within 1 hour," Mo Wuji said confidently.

"Alright, as long as Immortal Friend Mo is able to break this array within 1 hour, I, Chen Hu, promise that after we enter, you would be the first to pick an item," The bearded man did not hesitate to promise.

Mo Wuji had jumped out so suddenly. If not for an item, he wouldn't have done such a thing. Thus, Chen Hu was very straightforward to give Mo Wuji what he wanted.

Bai Chitian's lips started twitching as he wanted to say some words. However, there was nothing that he could say. He required 6 hours to break the array while the other guy only needed 1; that was 6 times faster than him. In the third level of the Broken World, wasn't time the most valuable thing? Everyone knew that they had to properly make use of this time in order to find the true treasures. If they wasted this time, then others would have already found the treasures.

Mo Wuji did not waste any time; he brought out some array flags and installed them around the perimeter of the heap of earth.

He installed a total of 49 array flags. Thereafter, he waved his hand and said, "I have installed 49 array flags. Immortal friends here, have two people stand at each flag. The leftovers will stand beside me."

Bai Chitian thought that Mo Wuji really knew of a way to solve this array. But now when he saw Mo Wuji's methods, he knew that he had been overthinking it. Mo Wuji was using a method of spreading the arrack force; it would be unheard of if it could actually break this array within an hour.

Chen Hu said loudly, "Immortal friends, please form pairs of two and follow according to Immortal Friend Mo's instructions."

He, himself, stood by Mo Wuji's side.

Mo Wuji did not mind. After waiting for the other people to get into position, he brought forward the sabre that was on his back and said, "Soon, I will lead the attack on the array's foundations. Those standing beside me will attack the same spot as me. When I say 'Break', the immortal friends standing at the 49 array flags will attack."

After Mo Wuji finished speaking, the sabre in his hand formed a huge radiant blade which he cleaved downwards.

Everyone present paid attention to Mo Wuji's sabre; even though everyone wanted to break the array, they also wanted to know exactly how strong Mo Wuji was.

The radiant blade formed by Mo Wuji was as huge as 30 meters long. The sabre light swung downwards, looking as though it was tearing space into half.

Even though the power of Mo Wuji's sabre was very powerful, everyone heaved a sigh of relief. This was because the power behind that attack really showed that Mo Wuji was indeed in the Golden Immortal Stage. Even though he was stronger than an average Golden Immortal, he was not a level where he could match with Xuan Immortals.

After Mo Wuji started attacking, those beside Mo Wuji took out their magic treasures and started striking at the same spot.

Compared to the Xuan Immortals, Mo Wuji's attack power was indeed weaker. However, Mo Wuji did not seem to care as he continued to swing his sabre downwards.

He wasn't even using his full strength; with so many people attacking this array, would he even need to use his full strength? At the most, he had only displayed 20% of his power. After all, there were experts all around looking at him, he was not going to show all his cards. Moreover, he had already offended that Bai Chitian.

After attacking for a whole two to three minutes, Mo Wuji suddenly shouted, "Break!"

The other cultivators had been waiting for this command of Mo Wuji's; the moment Mo Wuji uttered that word, shining beams of magical equipment light simultaneously attacked the different spots on the array. With that single combined attack, the crowd started to hear a series of rumbling sounds.

Everyone was incomparably delighted. But at this moment, Mo Wuji shouted even louder, "Attack with more strength!"

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Another hundred radiant lights struck down on the array.

"Crack!" A loud tearing noise resounded. The original heap of earth had now disappeared. In its place, a huge mountain gate appeared.

"Haha, Immortal Friend Mo truly wasn't spouting nonsense. There's no need to talk about an hour, that wasn't even half an incense's time, and the array had already been broken. Come, let's go inside." Chen Hu chuckled and led the way inside together with Mo Wuji. Behind the mountain gate, was a huge hall. At the centre of the hall, there was a stone table and there were various kinds of things on the stone table.

Mo Wuji was not surprised; there must have been a problem with the array, which was way there was that metal-type energy. Otherwise, even if he understood this natural array, he wouldn't have broken it in such a short time.

Bai Chitian swiftly charged to the front; he even overtook Mo Wuji and Chen Hu.

Mo Wuji didn't chase after him. His spiritual will had already scanned the stone table and he knew that there were seals on the things on the table. Even if Bai Chitian reached before him, Bai Chitian wouldn't be able to immediately snatch anything away.

Chen Hu said indifferently, "A dishonest man will never be welcomed. Immortal Friend Mo, you can take the first pick."

Bai Chitian also noticed that the things on the stone table were

sealed. Even though he could not wait to break the seal and take one of the jade boxes away, he had to wait for Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji really had a good impression of Chen Hu's magnanimity. Even though others might disagree, Mo Wuji was still going to take the jade box. But since Chen Hu had already explained it, Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't hesitate. He took a step forward and formed a few hand seals, the seals on the stone table easily broke apart. Mo Wuji easily sent that jade box into his storage ring.

The moment that jade box disappeared, the surrounding metal-type energy disappeared.

When Bai Chitian saw Mo Wuji casually take that jade box away, his eyes turned red. If not for the fact that he knew he couldn't make a move here, he would have already attacked Mo Wuji.

"There are only three items here. Besides the jade box that Immortal Friend Mo had already taken, there's still a technique manual and a pagoda-shaped magic treasure. We have more than a hundred people here, how are we going to split it?" Even though there were two other things on the table, no one made a move.

Chen Hu's gaze landed on Mo Wuji, but Mo Wuji didn't say anything. Then, Bai Chitian said, "If there were many things on the table, then it wouldn't matter if Immortal Friend Mo took an item first. But now that there are only three items, I suggest that Immortal Friend Mo takes out your item then we bid on all the items here. Thereafter, Immortal Friend Mo can take a larger percentage of the immortal crystals. How about that?"

Mo Wuji gave Bai Chitian a single, cold glance as he said emotionlessly, "Bullsh*t."

"Hmm, other people might be scared of you, but I, Bai Chitian, have nothing to fear." Bai Chitian had been waiting to cause trouble for Mo Wuji. Now that Mo Wuji had cursed him, how could he hold back?

Mo Wuji also wanted to get rid of this detestable fella. However, he knew that he wouldn't be able to do anything much to Bai Chitian at a place like this.

He directly ignored Bai Chitian, but clasped his fists to the crowd and said, "There's definitely more than these three items here. Because behind this place, there's still another seal."

The moment Mo Wuji finished, he took a step forward and swung his sabre.

"Boom!" Another loud rumble resounded. A garden suddenly appeared at the back of the hall. There was only a single fruit tree in the centre of the garden. The moment Mo Wuji slashed through that array, that rich and fragrant immortal energy wafted over.

"It's the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit!" Many voices cried out at the same time. Almost everyone recognised that the tree in front of them was a Draining Immortal King Fruit Tree. Moreover, that tree had more than a hundred fruits.

"Haha, it's really the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit." Chen Hu chortled, clearly very satisfied with this outcome.

The Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit was a Tier 7 Immortal Fruit. This fruit could be eaten directly or used to concoct the Draining Immortal King Pill. The Draining Immortal King Pill was a true Tier 7 immortal pill; such a thing could not simply be purchased by money. This was because this pill's function was to help Grand Luo Immortals to gain enlightenment on the Immortal Dao and step into the Immortal King Stage.

The Immortal King was an expert that possessed a dao seat. No matter how strong a Grand Luo Immortal was, it couldn't compare with this qualitative difference with an Immortal King.

"According to my estimates, those Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits are at least 100,000 years old," A thin Xuan Immortal said emotionally.

The older a Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit, the more valuable it was. A 100,000-year-old Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit was simply something many could only wish for.

"Immortal Friend Mo, you are the one that discovered this garden, and you are the one that broke it open. You suggest how it should be distributed," Chen Hu said as he turned towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji clasped his fist to the crowd and said, "Various immortal

friends, there are a total of 131 Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits on that tree while there are 122 of us here. I suggest that everyone gets one Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit first."

Chapter 523: Star Geniuses, So What?

"Then what about the remaining Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits?" Someone asked.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "I hope that the remaining Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits be given to me..."

The moment Mo Wuji said those words, Chen Hu, who had a favourable impression of him, now had an unpleasant expression on his face.

Previously, he suggested that Mo Wuji be the one to suggest the distribution of the fruits was because he wanted to give Mo Wuji some face. If Mo Wuji really distributed the fruits in such a matter, it was clearly too selfish. Even though they might even agree to give them all to Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji shouldn't be the one to say it. Moreover, everyone here wasn't related to Mo Wuji, so why would they do such a thing?

"Keke, Dao Friend Mo, you might as well say that everything belongs to you, and that we were working for free. Wouldn't that sound better?" Bai Chitian grabbed this opportunity to shoot a snide remark.

"Immortal Friend Mo, I believe that you should at least explain why you want the remaining Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits." A youth brimming with spirituality walked forward and said solemnly.

Mo Wuji did not recognise this person but he was sure that this person was a Star-grade genius, otherwise, he wouldn't have such a strong spiritual aura.

"Various immortal friends, I believe many of you want to know my background."

The moment Mo Wuji said that, he took out a jade token which floated in front of him, "Everyone only needs to look at my identity jade token and you would know. I am an elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch, and at the same time, I have relations to Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Tier 7 Pill Emperor Nong Yong..."

Seeing Mo Wuji's Elder Identity Token, everyone on the scene exhaled a breath of cold air. Such a young branch elder was simply blowing their minds. For Mo Wuji to be a branch elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch at such a young age, many of the people started to believe that it was true that Mo Wuji had a close relationship with Pill Emperor Nong Yong. Otherwise, how would it be possible?

At this point, everyone understood why Huan Xiuran didn't dare make a move against Mo Wuji, even Nai He didn't dare do anything.

Being a branch elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, and having close relations with Pill Emperor Nong Yong, that was indeed incredible. No one suspected that Mo Wuji's identity token was fake as only such an identity would explain what happened previously.

Seeing that everyone was stunned by himself, Mo Wuji extended his hand to grab his jade token as he said, "I know that everyone here is a disciple of a big sect, and it is easy for you to get pills. But I believe that everyone would not be able to get access to all sorts of pills, such as the Draining Immortal King Pill..."

The moment they heard Mo Wuji's words, Chen Hu and the other cultivators seemed to understand something. They stared at Mo Wuji in pleasant surprise and asked, "Elder Mo is saying..."

Mo Wuji confirmed their words, "Everyone's guess is right. What I'm saying is, if everyone gives these Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits to me, I will request Pill Emperor Nong Yong to concoct a batch of Draining Immortal King Pill, free of charge. Of course, this comes with a condition, I'm not in charge of the secondary immortal herbs, and I would only give 4 Draining Immortal King Pills in every batch."

Requesting Pill Emperor Nong Yong to concoct the pills was a lie. Mo Wuji only met Pill Emperor Nong Yong once, and it wasn't even Nong Yong himself, but a mere sliver of Nong Yong's immortal will.

The reason why Mo Wuji dared to say these words was because he had confidence that he could advance to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor in a short period of time.

If this was before he entered the Broken World, he wouldn't dare to have such thoughts. But after entering the Broken World, he felt

like there wasn't any difficulty to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor. With his Pill Dao and such large amounts of immortal herbs, it would be weird if he couldn't become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor.

One must know that he was a Tier 5 Pill King now.

"Is Immortal Friend Mo's words true?" Even Chen Hu was slightly emotional as he asked that question.

The Draining Immortal King Pill was a Tier 7 pill that helped Grand Luo Immortals advance into the Immortal King Stage. It was something that only Pill Emperors could concoct. In the entire Immortal World, the number of Tier 7 Pill Emperors could be counted in one's fingers. With such few Pill Emperors, why would they help some random person concoct the Draining Immortal King Pill?

To put things in a different perspective, even for Star-grade geniuses, they would require their sects to help them request for the Pill Emperor's help. And when that happens, the sect wouldn't be merely be paying with a certain percentage of the batch of pills, but something much more.

When Mo Wuji said that only 4 Draining Immortal King Pills would be given per batch, it was equivalent to saying that the service was free of charge. One must know that a full batch of Draining Immortal King Pills only had 6 pills. This would mean that the Pill Emperor would only keep 2 pills for himself, what more could they ask for? For a usual pill request, they would have to give up 50% of the pills and even pay remunerations of immortal crystals or immortal herbs.

And those pill requests weren't for pills at the level of the Draining Immortal King Pill.

"I, Mo Wuji, am a true Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch Elder, so how could I lie to you guys about this. Moreover, I would soon be opening a store in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, so immortal friends can come visit me at any time. Of course, if everyone is not willing, then ignore my previous words. If everyone would prefer to cut the remaining Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit into pieces and split them, I wouldn't object," Mo Wuji said in a direct and straightforward matter.

"Elder Mo, what if I don't want a Draining Immortal King Pill?" An ordinary looking Xuan Immortal clasped his fists and said.

Mo Wuji immediately came to a realization; it was true that the Draining Immortal King Pill was valuable, but it was truly too distant for the cultivators here. The Draining Immortal King Pill was for cultivators to advance to the Immortal King Stage, while most of the people here were merely Xuan Immortals. Perhaps to everyone here, Grand Yi True Pills were much more valuable. As he thought of this, Mo Wuji smiled indifferently, "For immortal friends that don't want the Draining Immortal King Pill, I am willing to concoct for you two batch of pills free of charge. Whether you want Grand Yi True Pills or Grand Luo Immortal Pills, there's no problem. Because the full batch of these two pills contains 12 pills, I can give you 8 pills."

"Alright, I, Min Zihao, agree," The cultivator that previously asked the question did not hesitate to agree.

The Grand Yi True Pill was a pill to advance to the Grand Yi Immortal Stage, while the Grand Luo Immortal Pill was a Tier 6 immortal pill that could help Grand Zhi Immortals advance into the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. Even though their values could not be compared to the Draining Immortal King Pill, they were both extremely sought after.

"I also agree!"

"Agreed!"

...

Many of the cultivators expressed their consent.

In Mo Wuji's perspective, it was expected that these cultivators would agree. If it was him, he would have agreed as well. For an average cultivator, what could they do with a Draining Immortal King Pill? And what more the bits they got from splitting the leftover fruits? Mo Wuji had promised to help transform these fruits into pills, only idiots wouldn't agree. Those that missed out on this opportunity would have to go the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance on their own, and that wouldn't be easy.

Chen Hu also clasped his fists and said, "I also agree."

Seeing everyone agree, Bai Chitian didn't dare to spout any nonsense.

Chen Hu bluntly said, "Immortal Friend Mo, why don't you discuss with Pill Emperor Nong Yong. When the time to concoct the Draining Immortal King Pill comes, perhaps he could give us 5 pills. In return, this pagoda treasure can also be given to Immortal Friend Mo. As for the technique jade letter, everyone would record it down but the original one would be given to Immortal Friend Mo."

Chen Hu was also rather helpless; after all, everyone could record down the technique manual, but only one person could keep the magic treasure.

Mo Wuji said apologetically, "I can't really help with that. After all, if I were to ask Senior Nong Yong for help and to only give him 1 pill per batch... Even I don't feel comfortable asking him for that. However, if immortal friends here purchase pills from my pill house, I can give a 90% discount. Oh right, my pill house is called Tian Ji Pill Court."

The Draining Immortal King Pill was a strategic pill. Mo Wuji wanted to establish the Tian Ji Sect, and every Draining Immortal King Pill was valuable. How could he let go of more than a hundred pills just for a pagoda magic treasure? He was definitely not going to take that deal.

"Since that's the case, then we'll follow according to Dao Friend Mo's words. Dao Friend Mo, you can go pick the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruits, while we make records of the jade letter." Chen Hu was very straightforward in the way he did things. After saying all that, he had already grabbed the jade letter

from the stone table and had it float in mid air.

Fortunately, there weren't any seals on the jade letter itself, so everyone's spiritual will was able to read the contents within. This was actually a jade letter on arrays. Once many people saw this jade letter, they immediately lost interest. Even though they did continue to record it down, it was unknown whether they even understood it.

At this instant, Mo Wuji picked 121 fruits from the tree. At the same time, he placed all of them in a jade box each and sent these jade boxes into everyone's hands.

Thereafter, he dug up the entire Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit Tree and sent it into his Undying World.

The cultivation of everyone here was roughly the same as his; no one was overwhelmingly more powerful than him. Thus, Mo Wuji wasn't worried that people would discover his Undying World.

Chen Hu passed the jade letter and the pagoda treasure to Mo Wuji, then he said, "Immortal Friend Mo, how are we going to find you in the future for the pills?"

Mo Wuji had already thought about this. He retrieved some jade stones and casually carved more than a hundred jade tokens. Then he gave each cultivator a jade token and said, "These jade tokens contain my imprints. When the time comes, immortal friends can find me at my Tian Ji Pill Court or at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch. There is one point that I need to make

clear, even if you're looking to concoct pills, it must be at least two years later."

"That's of course." Even if Mo Wuji didn't explain, many of the cultivators understood.

It was not easy for them to get to the Broken World, so who would be so foolish as to return back so quickly?

The crowd dispersed in all directions. Even though the one that gained the most was Mo Wuji, the others weren't disappointed. Not only did they obtain the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit, they also obtained the promise of a Pill Emperor's pill request.

Mo Wuji was rather satisfied. Even though he had to help concoct more than a hundred batches of pills, it could not be compared to the rewards that he gained. Moreover, in his Pill Dao, he had to continuously practise in order to improve.

Mo Wuji did not travel for more than a hundred miles before he felt someone following him.

Indeed, when Mo Wuji stopped, Bai Chitian's figure appeared in front of him.

He directly blocked Mo Wuji's path as he said calmly, "Elder Mo, I know that your background isn't ordinary. I'm indeed unable to do anything to an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. However, the jade box that you took is useful to me. I hope that

you can give it to me, and I will give you whatever compensation you need. I am even willing to give you the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit."

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart. Since some time ago, he had already felt Bai Chitian's killing intent. This Bai Chitian was in the late Xuan Immortal Stage, while he was at the peak of the Golden Immortal Stage, just one step away from being a Xuan Immortal. If they really had to fight, he had no need to fear this Bai Chitian.

Star-grade genius? So what? He did not give a sh*t about them.

Chapter 524: The Dangerous Bai Chitian

Before Mo Wuji could say anything, he could feel killing intent creeping up on him. Even though Bai Chitian did not move a single inch, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to flash and teleport away from his previous location.

Teleportation was one of his hidden cards. At this instant, they had not even battled but Mo Wuji had already used it. This was because of his sensitivity to danger.

At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji teleported away, a grey light directly slashed Mo Wuji's disappearing shadow in half.

Mo Wuji's heart jolted. He had only just discovered a peculiar looking demonic beast in the distance. This demonic beast's head was triangular in shape like a snake. Its most peculiar characteristic was that at the top of its head, there was a blade crown that was several feet long.

Mo Wuji was sure that he had not seen wrongly, it was a blade crown.

As he sent his spiritual will towards that blade crown, he could feel an icy cold killing intent and baleful aura.

The demonic beast was roughly 1.5 meters long. Its entire body was grey. Besides its triangle-shaped head and blade crown, it actually only had 3 limbs.

What a big fella; it just tried to ambush him but he only detected it at the very last moment. If not for his teleportation, even if he detected it, he would still have been struck by this demonic beast.

This reminded Mo Wuji of his Shuai Guo, but this thing seemed to be much more powerful than Shuai Guo.

"Eh?" Seeing Mo Wuji dodge his Blade Crown Beast's ambush, Bai Chitian got a shock. Just when he wanted to use his magic treasure to attack Mo Wuji, he felt a sharp sabre light cleave towards him.

This sabre light was sharp and oppressive to the extreme degree and it seemed to lock in the surrounding space of a radius of 300 meters. At this moment, a sort of suffocating pressure of death loomed over Bai Chitian.

How was this sabre light? This was simply a space restricting sabre energy.

With just this sabre, Bai Chitian knew that he had been duped by Mo Wuji. When they were attacking the array, Mo Wuji probably didn't even use 30% of his power. Mo Wuji's power was not much worse than his; in fact, it was in no way lower than his, and Mo Wuji's killing intent was even stronger.

He originally thought that killing Mo Wuji would have been a very simple affair. Only at this instant did Bai Chitian know how much of an idiot he had been.

If he knew that Mo Wuji was so strong, even if he wanted to get rid of Mo Wuji, he would not have come alone. And now, he had no means of retreat.

Bai Chitian furiously formed his domain; he wanted to use his domain to suppress Mo Wuji then attack with his most powerful sacred art. At the same time, Bai Chitian's

Blade Crown Beast jumped towards the two of them.

In Bai Chitian's perspective, even if Mo Wuji's immortal elemental energy was very condensed, Mo Wuji's domain would still be weaker than his Xuan Immortal Domain. As long as he could suppress Mo Wuji's crazy power, he could rethink a new strategy.

The two's domains clashed. Immediately, Bai Chitian felt as though his domain had entered a grinding space. A whirlpool-like power swept over, causing his domain to slowly be grinded and devoured. His Xuan Immortal Domain was actually weaker than Mo Wuji's Golden Immortal Domain, how was that possible? He was an esteemed peak Star-grade genius....

"Boom!" The sabre light suddenly retracted and crashed against Bai Chitian's Fine Red Copper Pole, exploding forth a boundless amount of immortal elemental energy. Bai Chitian felt as though a huge torrential wave of immortal elemental energy flooding towards him. He felt like he was bursting with immortal elemental energy and he hurriedly grabbed a talisman.

Immediately, he saw that Mo Wuji was like a kite whose string was snapped, as Mo Wuji got sent flying.

The panicked Bai Chitian's heart loosened, so it seems like Mo Wuji's attack looked impressive but it was useless.

"Pff!" A gush of blood shot outwards as Mo Wuji landed on the ground.

"You!" Bai Chitian stared at Mo Wuji with red eyes. He finally understood why Mo Wuji's attack seemed useless. So it turned out to be intentional; just now, Mo Wuji wasn't aiming for him, but his Blade Crown Beast.

At this instant, the Blade Crown Beast was lying on the floor and breath no longer runs through its lungs.

This Blade Crown Beast was Bai Chitian's cherished beast; it had worked so hard for him but now it casually been killed by Mo Wuji. How could Bai Chitian not be enraged?

After Mo Wuji's grey blade got stained with blood, its killing intent seemed to become richer.

To Mo Wuji, this Blade Crown Beast must be killed. If he wasn't sensitive to danger and had teleportation, he would have already been ambushed by this Blade Crown Beast. Even if he didn't die from the Blade Crown Beast's attack, he would have still fallen into

Bai Chitian's hands.

How could Mo Wuji simply let go of such hatred? Moreover, he was battling with Bai Chitian, if this Blade Crown Beast was alive by the side, it would definitely be a huge threat. Thus, since the beginning, he wanted to make use of his domain to suppress the Blade Crown Beast, then use Spatial Imprisonment on it, and finally finish it off with his sabre.

"Go to hell!" The enraged Bai Chitian furiously threw out the talisman in his hand; his Fine Red Copper Pole also conjured thousands of pole shadows which surrounded Mo Wuji.

The pole shadows formed two illusory dragons on Mo Wuji's left and right, sealing Mo Wuji's space and his path of retreat.

If Mo Wuji were to retreat, he would be falling into Bai Chitian's pockets. Now that the Blade Crown Beast had been killed, Bai Chitian's heart was filled with incomparable rage. But Bai Chitian wasn't one who would become an idiot of anger, he still knew that Mo Wuji was impressive, otherwise, Mo Wuji wouldn't have been able to kill his Blade Crown Beast with a single sabre.

Even though his Blade Crown Beast's class wasn't high, it was illusory and moves around without a trace; it was a demonic beast that was extremely hard to capture. While the two of them were facing off, Mo Wuji was still able to kill his Blade Crown Beast. Even if it was a surprise attack, it still wasn't simple. At this instant, he had treated Mo Wuji as a formidable foe.

Mo Wuji had never thought of retreating. Not only didn't he escape, he moved towards Bai Chitian and punched forth.

Mo Wuji's punch looked very casual, but it was far from simple.

Searing hot energy burnt a path within the space; this fist was his one of his sacred art, the Domain Crushing Fist.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The Domain Crushing Fist crashed against Bai Chitian's two illusory pole shadow dragons. The resounding sound of an explosion reverberated through the air; it was like multiple bombs had detonated at the exact same spot. The explosion even caused ripples to form within the space itself; it was incomparably destructive.

Because of Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist, Bai Chitian's Fine Red Copper Pole released a series of tremors as it was stopped in mid-air.

Within the explosion, Mo Wuji did not care about his own safety as he threw an enigmatic wheel towards Bai Chitian.

This was Mo Wuji's killer move, the Wheel of Life and Death.

The moment the Wheel of Life and Death appeared, one would die while the other survives. There was no way back.

At this instant, the entire space dimmed. Bai Chitan suddenly wanted to calm down and enjoy the scenery, he really wanted to

stop and reminisce his past.

He saw a beautiful wheel; within the wheel, there were all sorts of colours. These colours were his past glories and memories. At the same time, he saw a grey colour on this beautiful wheel. The grey colour seemed to be devoid of life force.

This was a sacred art. Just as Bai Chitian thought of this, he felt that grey colour imprint itself on his chest.

An overwhelming sense of death flooded towards him. Bai Chitian's eyes were filled with fear. His heart was filled with regret: he regretted coming here to block Mo Wuji; he regretted that he used that death talisman on Mo Wuji. If he did not spend time igniting that death talisman, he definitely wouldn't have fallen into this situation. Even if he was facing Mo Wuji's sure-kill wheel, he would have been able to avoid it.

But now, it was too late. The talisman that he threw out also couldn't be retrieved.

At the end of the day, Bai Chitian was still Vast Ocean Immortal Sect's Star-grade genius. Now that he knew he was going to die, he actually became calm. His expression turned indifferent as he stared coldly at Mo Wuji. So what if he was killed? He was going to drag Mo Wuji down with him.

The moment Mo Wuji used the Wheel of Life and Death, he felt a sense of weakness through his entire body. Almost at this instant, he felt another threat of death.

"Pff!" Before Mo Wuji could escape, he felt an icy cold energy enter his body.

Even though his body looked fine on the surface, Mo Wuji could feel his insides tearing apart.

At this next instant, Mo Wuji's heart tightened. That unstoppable icy cold energy was spreading throughout his body, destroying Mo Wuji's meridians in its path of wreckage.

Every time it severed a meridian, its power seemed to rise by multiple times.

No good, he had been plotted against; it should have been that talisman. At this instant, Mo Wuji must be an idiot if he didn't know that he had been plotted against. Mo Wuji was also sure that if he didn't find a place to heal himself immediately, and if his elemental storage channel, spirit storage channel, or even his vitality channel gets damaged, then he would follow the same fate as this Bai Chitian in front of him.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji grabbed Bai Chitian's ring; his figure flashed and he disappeared.

Half an incense's time later, Mo Wuji had to stop. The damage to his meridians was getting worse and worse. If not for his elemental storage channel and spirit storage channel, he wouldn't have even escaped to this point. Even though he knew it was dangerous, Mo Wuji could only penetrate into the ground and enter his Undying

World.

His vitality channel continuously replenished his depleting life force. At the same time, his spirit storage channel and his elemental storage channels circulated furiously, curbing the expansion of the cold energy, and mending his broken meridians.

...

Not long after Mo Wuji left, a black-robed youth appeared at where he and Bai Chitian just battled. This black robed youth's eyes were rather bewitching; it seemed to gleam with a sort of magnetic light. His gaze landed on the Blade Crown Beast that was killed with a single slash of Mo Wuji's, then it moved towards the dead and lifeless Bai Chitian.

After some time, this black-robed youth muttered to himself, "He's indeed very strong. A Golden Immortal was ambushed by a Blade Crown Beast, then faced the late stage Xuan Immortal Bai Chitian in a head-on battle, and he was able to kill both Bai Chitian and the Blade Crown Beast. He was even able to escape. If not for your heavy injuries, then even the corpses would have been cremated. Since that's the case, let me help you once. But I hope that you don't get found by me. The moment he get found by me, then you can only blame your bad luck."

With that, the black-robed youth lifted his hand and threw out two fireballs, burning Bai Chitian and the Blade Crown Beast. Thereafter, his figure flashed and he actually went in the same direction as Mo Wuji.

In less than half an incense's time, he stopped. The place that he stopped was only 30 meters away from Mo Wuji's Undying World.

At this point, he seemed to be using his spiritual will as a probe as he scanned this location.

Chapter 525: Xuan Immortal Stage

This was already the 26th day that Mo Wuji was heavily injured. Mo Wuji's vitality channel, spirit storage channel and elemental storage channels were circulating simultaneously and had finally suppressed the devastating cold energy in his body.

The moment that cold energy was suppressed, Mo Wuji's recovery sped up.

His Scholar's Heart swept across all his meridians, and under the Scholar's Heart's blanket sweep, that cold energy finally transformed into ten ice cold drops of liquid which were forced out from his fingertips.

After forcing the talisman's cold energy out, Mo Wuji could not help but sigh in praise. So impressive. If he wasn't so unique, he would have definitely been killed.

Indeed, these Star-grade geniuses were not easy to kill. From the looks of it, he needed to quickly level up. He needed to at least be in the Xuan Immortal Stage, then he would be safer.

As he casually opened Bai Chitian's storage ring, Mo Wuji received a pleasant surprise. Besides the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit, there were also five to six hundred thousand high-grade immortal crystals. There were also piles of ores and magic treasures. However, these weren't the main cause for his pleasant surprise; what left him feeling the most excited was the pile of immortal herbs that were mostly Tier 5 and above.

Clearly, Bai Chitian's standards were much higher than his: there were very few low tiered immortal herbs, he didn't even see many Tier 4 immortal herbs. As for immortal herbs that were Tier 3 and below, Mo Wuji did not even see any except for a few valuable ones.

To Mo Wuji, what he was lacking the most now were Tier 6 immortal herbs. Also, he wanted to advance to the Tier 7 Pill Emperor level, so Tier 7 immortal herbs were indispensable things which he required.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to arrange the things within Bai Chitian's storage ring then placed them in his own Undying World. Thereafter, he flashed out from his Undying World.

It was incomparably silent outside. Mo Wuji didn't know that less than one month ago, a person had been searching around this area for several days. If it wasn't for the fact that his Undying World was too ordinary and looked just like another grain of sand, and that the person searching for him was only a Xuan Immortal, he might have already been discovered.

Mo Wuji swept his spiritual will outwards and he did not detect any signs of other people. He directly threw out one hundred thousand immortal crystals and started to install a spirit gathering array.

If he didn't pass his tribulation and advance to the Xuan Immortal Stage, then his power would be insufficient for the

Broken World. At the Great Circle of the Golden Immortal Stage, he was able to deal with an average late stage Xuan Immortal. But in the Broken World, there were too many experts. A Star-grade genius at the late Xuan Immortal Stage was a completely different affair from an average cultivator.

As for choosing a more remote location to experience his tribulation, that thought never crossed Mo Wuji's mind. As long as a tribulation occurred, no matter how remote a place was, it would still be noticed. Moreover, his Lightning Calamity was extremely strong, anyone that wanted to do anything to him during his tribulation would have to think twice.

After swallowing a Xuan Crossing Pill, all his 108 meridians went into reverse circulation; the surrounding immortal spiritual energy swept towards him like waves.

For other cultivators trying to charge into the Xuan Immortal Stage, they would cultivate till the very peak, or even wait till the Lightning Calamity comes, before they took the Xuan Crossing Pill. But for Mo Wuji, he first swallowed the pill before drawing in immortal spiritual energy.

When the skies turned dim, Mo Wuji directly threw another Xuan Crossing Pills into his mouth.

Waves of immortal spiritual energy were quickly converted to immortal elemental energy. Even without Mo Wuji's incitement, his immortal elemental energy violently crashed against the cultivation shackles between the Golden Immortal Stage to the Xuan Immortal Stage.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The tribulation lightning came faster than Mo Wuji expected. Just when he had prepared himself to absorb the lightning essence, multiple thick lightning bolts crashed against him.

When Mo Wuji was advancing into the Golden Immortal Stage, he was almost killed by the lightning bolts. It could be said that if not the fact that he only fainted after advancing into the Golden Immortal Stage, and that there were few lightning bolts left in the Lightning Calamity, he would have already been struck to death.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji was prepared this time around. He would furiously absorb the lightning essence and the immortal spiritual energy, and he would only calm down when he advanced into the Xuan Immortal Stage. His Lightning Calamity had always been more powerful than others'; if he were to simply stand still and absorb the strikes, then he would definitely die.

Intensely powerful lightning bolts struck downwards; with the assistance of the Xuan Crossing Pill, the lightning essence and the immortal spiritual energy only needed a single try to reach the Xuan Immortal shackles.

Mo Wuji continued to swallow another three Xuan Crossing Pills, allowing the immortal spiritual energy to flow more violently like torrential waves; the energy was like a wave of flaming water as it started to tear Mo Wuji's meridians open.

No one would advance to the Xuan Immortal Stage in a manner

like Mo Wuji: to use the Xuan Crossing Pill in such an extravagant manner. No one would also be as daring as Mo Wuji, to actually consume the Xuan Crossing Pills in such a crazy fashion.

Even a genius wouldn't have dared to swallow six Xuan Crossing Pills in the process of breaking through to the Xuan Immortal Stage, but Mo Wuji did just that. If not for his previous near-death experience during his Golden Immortal Tribulation, he really wouldn't have did such a thing. For an average Golden Immortal, using six Xuan Crossing Pills coupled with the spirit gathering array's boundless immortal spiritual energy and the destructive lightning essence, would probably cause his spirit channels to be shredded apart, and he would immediately become trash.

No one was like Mo Wuji, even a genius that opened many spirit channels would not have the same level of understanding towards spirit channels that Mo Wuji had towards meridians. Mo Wuji could easily get all his 108 meridians to reverse circulate simultaneously, first forming 108 small circulation paths then instantly a combined, huge circulation path.

No matter how many spirit channels other cultivators had, they would still be unable to form 108 small circulation paths at one go, much less one huge circulation path.

Even though Mo Wuji's 108 meridians were reverse circulating at the same time, he was still slightly unable to bear the inundating amounts of violent immortal spiritual energy. His violent immortal elemental energy started to cause blood trails to appear throughout his body; his bones also started to tremble.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Another wave of lightning bolts descended. Under Mo Wuji's previous efforts, his Xuan Immortal shackles already started to shiver. With this wave of lightning bolts, his Xuan Immortal shackles were directly struck apart.

A sense of glee, akin to when a river fish met the ocean, flooded into his mind. At this instant, Mo Wuji could even feel his soul levelling up and getting stronger. Refreshing, freedom, grandness...

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!" At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji broke his Xuan Immortal shackles and entered into the Xuan Immortal Stage, a sort of gloom which seemed to fill the entire atmosphere with desolation set in; another ten thick bolts of lightning came crashing downwards.

These lightning bolts seemed to contain the aura of death, as well as the desire for destruction.

Mo Wuji's eyes were filled with agitation; the various joys that he felt after advancing had already disappeared. He stared calmly at the concentrated lightning bolts; his heart was slightly cold.

If this was a few moments ago, he probably would have fainted when facing this slew of terrifying lightning bolts, just like during his previous tribulation. But previously, he managed to advance to the Golden Immortal Stage before he fainted, which was why he could survive. However, who's to say that he would be as lucky this time around?

Fortunately, he had done precautionary actions; before these deadly lightning bolts came down, he used the method of crazily ingesting Xuan Crossing Pills to advance to the Xuan Immortal Stage faster.

These lightning bolts which would have killed him if he were still a Golden Immortal, would not help him stabilise his Xuan Immortal cultivation, and help him rapidly raise his level.

"Crackle!" The intensive bolts of lightning struck against Mo Wuji heavily. Besides tearing apart some of Mo Wuji's flesh and skin, these lightning bolts helped Mo Wuji to raise his level and stabilise his cultivation.

Now that the terrifying wave of lightning had come to pass, the later bolts of lightning were simply a light breeze to Mo Wuji. After a few simple waves of lightning, the sky started to clear up. This Lightning Calamity seemed to know that it was helpless against Mo Wuji, so it chose to give up.

Without surprise, Mo Wuji had advanced into the Xuan Immortal Stage. At this instant, the aura around him was overwhelming and startling. Even from afar, one could see the intense aura exuded by Mo Wuji.

One immortal halo after another started to revolve around Mo Wuji; they were even more eye-catching than those Star-grade geniuses. And as Mo Wuji continuously stabilised his cultivation, those immortal halos gradually concealed themselves within his body.

Multiple days passed and Mo Wuji reverted back to his previous appearance. If people didn't notice Mo Wuji's face, they wouldn't have known that Mo Wuji had advanced to the Xuan Immortal Stage; the current Mo Wuji was no different from when he was a Golden Immortal. He looked completely ordinary and normal, just like a mortal.

However, his scar-filled face had now regained its previous appearance; there was no longer a single scar. With his current status, there was no need to continue hiding low.

As he felt his improved sea of consciousness and his resounding immortal elemental energy, Mo Wuji felt very satisfied; he had finally advanced to the Xuan Immortal Stage. There was no need to talk about other places, at least in the Broken World, he should be able to protect himself.

Mo Wuji didn't even change his clothes as he directly took out his Scholar's Heart. At the same time, he brought out his Three Flower Fire Heartstone.

His Scholar's Heart was merely a Grade 1 immortal fire, while the Three Flower Fire Heartstone was used for advancing Grade 2 immortal fires to Grade 3 ones. Mo Wuji was worried that he wouldn't be able to control the Fire Heartstone when he was a Golden Immortal. Now that he had already advanced to the Xuan Immortal Stage, he should be able to control it, right?

The moment the Three Flower Fire Heartstone came out, Mo

Wuji discovered that the three flowers at the core of the stone were vibrating vigorously. And at the same time, the Scholar's Heart seemed to be dancing with more glee than when it met the Supreme Nirvana Fire Essence, and it immediately swept the Three Flower Fire Heartstone away.

"Boom!" A 30 meter tall tower of fire surged into the sky, then expanded and blocked it. At this instant, Mo Wuji felt like he was within a huge mountain of flames. After the Scholar's Heart devoured the Three Flower Fire Heartstone, it transformed into a huge mountain of fire and started to sway in the air.

Mo Wuji was slightly startled, if the Scholar's Heart wasn't his, he probably would have been burned to ash by these violent flames.

The violent fire mountain burned unbridled for another four hours before it gradually died down and finally transformed into a thumb-sized green ball of flames. There seemed to be the faint outline of two sprouts within the green ball of flames. Mo Wuji could also clearly feel that the power of the Scholar's Heart was multiple times more than before.

That was truly some good stuff; Mo Wuji was incomparably excited. It was extremely hard to evolve a fire, but his luck was really good, in a short period of time, he had brought his Scholar's Heart to the peak of a Grade 2 immortal flame; it was just one step away from reaching Grade 3.

He finally had some capital of his own. To Mo Wuji, the evolution of his Scholar's Heart wasn't a mere increase in level of

his flame; it was also related to his pill concocting and his Domain Crushing Fist.

With a thought, the Scholar's Heart disappeared from Mo Wuji's hand. At this instant, it was completely silent around Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji frowned; he felt that something was amiss. From his Lightning Calamity to the evolution of his Scholar's Heart, he had created such a huge disturbance. Why didn't anyone come?

There were so many people in the Broken World. Even if they were very dispersed, some people would have noticed his huge ruckus, right? However, the silent Broken World felt rather abnormal.

Chapter 526: The Despairing Statue

Logically, even if they were at some treasure location, there still wouldn't be no one around, right? Minutes later, Mo Wuji eventually decided that no matter what happened, he would have to stabilize his cultivation first. There were also the things in the ring that he needed to rearrange: some treasures that he wouldn't use would need to be placed in his Undying World and he still needed to refine that pagoda treasure.

A few breaths later, Mo Wuji reentered the Undying World. The surroundings had finally calmed down from the ruckus caused by Mo Wuji's tribulation and fire evolution.

When he returned to his Undying World, the first thing Mo Wuji did was to take out the jade box which emanated metal-type energy. Previously, he didn't dare to open it in front of everyone else because he suspected that it was a Metal Elemental Bead. If it was really a Metal Elemental Bead, then that would mean that his Undying World could evolve once more.

More importantly, back when the Undying World used the Wood Elemental Bead, he was almost sucked dry of his vitality. Thus, if he really obtained the Metal Elemental Bead, then he would need to be careful. Over the past few days, he had been recovering from his injuries so he naturally wouldn't dare to take it out. Now that he had healed fully, and had advanced to become a Xuan Immortal, he guessed that he wouldn't be sucked dry, right?

Mo Wuji first took out ten different kinds of healing pills and placed them by his side. Only then, did he open the jade box.

The moment the jade box was opened, the metal type energy in the surrounding became even richer. A golden fist-sized bead lay quietly within the box. Compared to the Earth Elemental Bead, this bead was smaller by a sizeable amount. However, Mo Wuji was still sure that this was the Metal Elemental Bead.

What left Mo Wuji doubtful was that the moment the Metal Elemental Bead appeared, there wasn't even a single reaction. The previous incident where the Earth Elemental Bead started to furiously suck his life energy didn't happen; this left Mo Wuji feeling slightly disappointed.

Could it be that this Metal Elemental Bead and his Earth Elemental Bead wasn't part of the same set? Mo Wuji then tried using his spiritual will to form a link between the Metal Elemental Bead and the Undying World but there still wasn't any reaction. Then, he carefully forced out a drop of vital blood and dripped it on the Metal Elemental Bead.

The moment the vital blood landed on the Metal Elemental Bead, the bead started buzzing with a 'Weng', and it immediately charged into the Undying World. At the next instant, Mo Wuji felt his life force being continuously extracted.

Mo Wuji sighed and sat down; here this little thing goes again. Fortunately, he had already made his preparations; this time, he shouldn't almost end up dead again right?

The moment a stream of life forcefully formed between Mo Wuji

and the Metal Elemental Bead, the Metal Elemental Bead suddenly radiated billions of beams of golden light; these boundless golden light started to seep into the Undying World.

The Metal Elemental Bead continuously got smaller; Mo Wuji's life force also continuously disappeared.

Even though he had the vitality channel supplying him with vitality, Mo Wuji still began to age rapidly. He continuously administered pills on himself, however, it still wasn't able to prevent himself from fainting again.

By the time Mo Wuji woke up, it was already multiple days later. His hair had, once again, been bleached white, and his body was extremely weak.

However, all this was unable to stop Mo Wuji's glee. What he saw before him, was a completely different world. Compared his previous Undying World, the Undying World in front of him was bigger by multiple times. Moreover, he seemed to feel that the atmosphere contained some sort of life energy. This life energy might not be the same as his vitality but it gave a sense of comfort.

At the same time, Mo Wuji also felt that his Undying World was much sturdier and stronger than before.

Just one Metal Elemental Bead was able to cause such drastic changes in his Undying World; this one served to firm Mo Wuji's resolution to gather all five elements. The moment he gathered all five elements into his Undying World, what would happen?

After calming himself down, Mo Wuji started to recover his vitality.

He possessed the vitality pill and used many pills. After being sucked dry by the Metal Elemental Bead in such a manner, he required a whole half a month before he gradually recovered. Even so, he still felt weakness throughout his entire body and his face was a little yellowish; it looked as though he was gravely ill.

Mo Wuji then took out pagoda and as he gradually refined it, he lost all interest in it. It was merely a Grade 5 immortal equipment; it wasn't very useful to him.

This pagoda was a defence-type treasure, and it could also be used to hit people. To Mo Wuji, he preferred sabre or halberd attack-type treasures. When it comes to defence-type treasures, he had chopping board which was already enough.

No wonder why that Chen Hu did not seem to care about this pagoda. To an Eight Star Genius, a Grade 5 immortal equipment really wasn't anything amazing.

Mo Wuji was also rather speechless; a Grade 5 immortal equipment was actually placed together with a treasure like the Metal Elemental Bead; this was clearly a jarring difference.

After simply organising his stuff, Mo Wuji left the Undying World. He was going to continue searching for more immortal herbs and treasures in the Broken World.

...

Multiple days passed in a flash. There was now another pile of immortal herbs in his storage ring. He was different from other cultivators, to him, as long as it was an immortal herb, he would take it; he did not care about its tier.

What left Mo Wuji surprised was that he still hadn't encountered another person over these few days.

On this day, huge shadowy things appeared within his spiritual will.

It felt like he was standing on a peak overlooking a modern city in the distance, and this city seemed to be shrouded in huge fog; except for the silhouettes of a few skyscrapers, the rest of the place was a blur.

Mo Wuji hastily sped over, and an hour later, Mo Wuji stopped. The scene in front of him was too staggering; he finally understood why this place was called the Broken World.

Compared to the natural environment filled with immortal herbs, what he saw in front of him was completely different.

What he saw were tall and towering buildings, and without exception, all of them had collapsed. It looked a little messy.

Grey debris; mossy stone walls; weed-filled jade tables; streets that had rubble stacked up on it....

At the furthest corner of that particular street, Mo Wuji saw a huge statue. That statue had also crumbled onto the ground; it only had a damaged head and half a chest, without any limbs.

The only thing that remained complete was a single eye on the statue's damaged head. It was clearly a statue, but that eye was filled with a sort of expression that left Mo Wuji feeling slightly scared.

It was a sort of dejection, desolation, loss, and it even seemed to contain some regret...

Below that eye, was a greyish-white line; it looked like a dried-up stream of tears.

The expression within the statue's eyes was so vivid; vivid to the point where Mo Wuji was feeling palpitations within his heart. It was unknown exactly what happened, to cause this world to be so broken. It was also unknown exactly what happened, to cause this statue to have such an expression.

Mo Wuji sighed. He lifted his hand and waved away the surrounding rubble and debris. He found one of the statue's broken arm within the rubble and attached it back to the statue.

Mo Wuji then picked up the collapsed statue and placed it

upright. However, this standing statue did not have two legs and half its body; it only had an arm and one eye.

After installing a layer of defensive seals around the statue, Mo Wuji sighed, "This is the best I can help you. I'm not able to do anything else."

After saying this, Mo Wuji walked into the ruins.

...

At the same time, at another corner of the broken ruins, there were a hundred people staring at each other. These hundred people did not seem to be from two groups, but instead, many different factions. They were all mutually staring at one another.

At the zone in between them, there was a sealed immortal herb garden. Within the garden, the lowest tiered immortal herb was Tier 6; most of them were Tier 7 and there were even some Tier 8 immortal herbs.

One must know that every strain of Tier 8 immortal herbs had an immeasurable value, and there were actually more than ten of them here.

If these immortal herbs were enough to cause all of these cultivators eyes to turn red, then the immortal essence pool beside the immortal herb garden was enough to leave all of them panting.

The immortal essence of the immortal essence pool had already turned dry, but most of the immortal essence had solidified and become crystals. The immortal essence pool looked like it was filled with icy flowers; it was an incredible sight.

"Immortal Friend Chen, this place was first discovered by my Yong Ying Immortal Domain; you only came afterwards. Even if we were to split, you can't just give my Yong Ying Immortal Domain 10% of all of it and even expect us to wait for the other Immortal Domains to take their share, right? Is that even reasonable?" The one speaking was a medium-built, ordinary looking youth. He was Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Vigorous Sea Immortal City's Young Castellan, Zuo Yixian.

Don't judge him based on his ordinary looks. In reality, Zuo Yixian was a Seven Star Genius and had a cultivation at the late Xuan Immortal Stage. He was ranked 4 in Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Ten Great Xuan Immortals. However, if Zuo Yixian could be considered an expert in Yong Ying Immortal Domain, then he really wasn't anything much here. Any random genius here was no worse than him; in fact, there were many that were much stronger than him.

Or to speak, in other words, this was a gathering of geniuses.

The person called 'Immortal Friend Chen' was also a young man. This person was wearing white robes, he had handsome features and he had a jade flute on his back. Compared to Zuo Yixian, he looked much more confident. This person also exuded strong lightning aura; even though the lightning aura around him was slightly weaker than Gu Zijian's, no one thought that he was

weaker than Gu Zijian.

He was the same as Gu Zijian; he also came from the Lightning Sect. He was also an Eight Star Genius, Chen Jushan.

Only Gu Zijian knew that Chen Jushan wasn't merely similar to him in power; Chen Jushan was much more powerful than him. Even though the two of them were roughly of the same cultivation, Chen Jushan had more methods than him.

"Who told you that those that came first would get the first pick, and get allocated more? Following your logic, the person who first discovered the Broken World owns the entire Broken World?" Chen Jushan stared coldly at Zuo Yixian. His voice contained a hint of pride as he continued, "Since we're in the Broken World, we should allocate things based on power. Whichever Immortal Domain is more powerful, would enjoy more..."

As he said this, his gaze landed on Murong Xiangyu, "Just now, when you discovered this place, did you take away the seven pages of the Book of Luo?"

Murong Xiangyu's heart tightened; she subconsciously took a step back.

Chen Jushan didn't move; he continued to speak coldly, "The seven pages of the Book of Luo do not belong to you. Take it out. I will help to allocate the pages. Luo Ling Immortal Domain's one will go to Huan Xiuran, Zero Heaven Immortal Domain to Fu Bei, Six Paths Immortal Domain to Lu Jiazhi, Sala Buddha Immortal

Domain to Yi Ning, your Yong Ying Immortal Domain to Gui Yi, and my Mahesvara Immortal Domain to Junior Brother Gu Zijian. Since there aren't any representatives from Gods Immortal Domain here, then I will take theirs."

Chapter 527: The Most Shameless Sect

Murong Xiangyu's heart tightened. She was the first to discover this place. She didn't really care how the immortal herbs the immortal essence would be allocated; but she was especially concerned about the seven pages of the Book of Luo that were in her hands. The Book of Luo was a Xiantian treasure of legend. It could be considered her fate to have found it, so how could she simply give them away.

She looked towards Gu Zijian with pleading eyes; everyone knew how Gu Zijian treated her. However, she was also worried that Gu Zijian wouldn't stand up for her. After all, the seven pages of the Book of Luo were supreme-grade treasures, and Chen Jushan had even allocated one to Gu Zijian. Would Gu Zijian still come forward to help her?

Gu Zijian sighed in his heart; if he were given a choice between the Book of Luo and Murong Xiangyu, he would not hesitate to choose the Book of Luo. However, everyone knew how he felt about Murong Xiangyu. If he were to reject Murong Xiangyu because of a Book of Luo, his reputation would suffer a heavy blow.

As he thought of this, Gu Zijian turned towards Chen Jushan and clasped his fists, "Senior Brother Jushan, these seven pages of the Book of Luo were things found by Junior Sister Xiangyu. If we were to do that, it would be extremely unreasonable."

The moment Gu Zijian said those words, he could feel many harsh gazes landing on him.

At this instant, Gu Zijian felt that he was very stupid; he shouldn't have waited for Murong Xiangyu to look at him for help, he should have taken the initiative to help speak up for Murong Xiangyu.

There was no need to talk about himself, the seven pages of the Book of Luo were extremely precious treasures that everyone would want. Standing up to help Murong Xiangyu speak was akin to not saying anything; someone would naturally rebut him. Since that's the case, he could still help Murong Xiangyu and the results wouldn't change.

No matter how obstinate Murong Xiangyu was, she wouldn't want him to go against so many genius cultivators, right?

"Immortal Friend Gu, there's no need to talk about how you are still not in a relationship with Murong Xiangyu. Even if Murong Xiangyu was your dao companion, your logic still isn't right. The Books of Luo belongs to the entire Immortal World, they are not anyone's private property.

If it's something which belongs to you, it's up to you whether you wish to give it to Murong Xiangyu. Moreover, didn't Murong Xiangyu's Yong Ying Immortal Domain also get allocated one of the Books of Luo?" Huan Xiuran's icy cold voice could be heard; there was not a single hint of warmth from within.

Before entering the Broken World, he got his good seat taken away by Mo Wuji and he had always been nursing this grievance in his heart. Now, another person wanted to take his thing away; if he, Huan Xiuran agreed, then he would be an idiot.

Vast Ocean Immortal School's Fu Bei chuckled, "I agree with Immortal Friend Xiuran's words; Immortal Friend Gu is overstepping the boundaries."

Fu Bei had a fit and muscular body; but his head was especially small. His square face that seemed to be filled with muscle gave people a mule-headed impression of him.

Chen Jushan said indifferently, "That's enough Junior Brother Zijian. Our Lightning Sect might not be a small sect, but we shouldn't create any enemies for our sect. Moreover, this allocation method is agreed upon by everyone, so there's no need to suggest anything otherwise."

Now that Chen Jushan said this, Gu Zijian could only look apologetically towards Murong Xiangyu, implying that this matter was truly out of his control.

Murong Xiangyu's heart turned cold; she knew that no matter what, she would not be able to keep her Book of Luo. She subconsciously turned towards her fellow sect mate, Senior Brother Gui Yi. Gui Yi acted as though he didn't notice Murong Xiangyu's gaze.

There was no need to talk about how he was going to be allocated one of the seven pages. Even if he wasn't given a single one, he wouldn't be willing to offend the Star-grade geniuses from the other Immortal Domains just because of Murong Xiangyu.

Seeing Gui Yi's nonchalant appearance, Murong Xiangyu lamented in her heart. She directly asked, "Senior Brother Gui, we're both from the Supreme Dao Sect. Don't you even have a single word to say?"

Gui Yi said emotionlessly, "Immortal Friend Chen is right. Moreover, Immortal Friend Chen's allocation method wouldn't be disadvantaging our Yong Ying Immortal Domain."

By the side, Zuo Yixian said coldly, "Is that so? Why did I hear that Yong Ying Immortal Domain would only be given 10% of the immortal herbs, and we even have to be the last ones to enter the garden to collect them?"

Gui Yi snorted, "I'm talking about the Book of Luo. The matter regarding the Book of Luo has yet to be settled, so why are you changing the topic to something else?"

A hint of disdain flashed across Zuo Yixian's eyes, but he didn't continue speaking. He was very clear that might is right here; nothing else matters.

A trace of desperation emerged within Murong Xiangyu's eyes; her fists were clenched to the point that her veins were protruding. She said softly, "Since that's the case, I also agree with Immortal Friend Chen's allocation method. However, Yong Ying Immortal Domain's share must go to me."

Gui Yu's eyes turned cold, "You're merely a Six Star talent, and you're only in the intermediate Xuan Immortal Stage. With your

qualities, you think you deserve the Book of Luo?"

"Senior Brother Gui, we're from the same sect, the same Supreme Dao Sect." Murong Xiangyu took a deep breath and stared at Gui Yi.

Gui Yi said indifferently, "So what if we're from the same sect? So you know that we're from the Supreme Dao Sect. The Supreme Dao was always about the Emotionless Dao, aren't you a proponent of that? That Yan Ye, wasn't he your husband? Didn't you just cast him away just because of your own Dao? Let me ask you, where is that Yan Ye now? Don't tell me that we should only care about your own Dao, and my Gui Yi's Dao isn't important?"

Murong Xiangyu went blank; she suddenly thought about Yan Ye. No matter how Yan Ye was, he was her childhood friend, and he was even her officially betrothed husband. To help her perfect her emotionless dao heart, he took the risk to come to follow her to the Broken World...

When she asked Yan Ye for a divorce, did his heartache as much as hers was right now?

There's the saying: Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. What this her karma?

In her perspective, it was simply a perfectly natural thing for her to leave Yan Ye. But what if she were to put herself in Yan Ye's shoes? What did Yan Ye do wrong? Did he commit any mistake after the marriage? If they were to follow the logics of a mortal

marriage, she, Murong Xiangyu, was the one to violate the [Seven Articles](#).

She finally felt the bitterness that Yan Ye would have felt previously; because at this moment, no one was willing to put themselves in her shoes.

Murong Xiangyu brought out her green sword, her voice was calm as she said, "If anyone wants to take my Books of Luo, then come on. I didn't rob or snatch anyone for them. What belongs to me, Murong Xiangyu, definitely wouldn't simply be given away."

Chen Jushan snorted and shouted harshly, "Various Immortal Domains, those that are allocated a Book of Luo, attack together. Not coming forward is equivalent to giving up your rights to the Book of Luo."

With that, Chen Jushan was the first to charge forward and strike out with a fist.

There was no need to talk about six to seven people encircling and attacking Murong Xiangyu. Just one of them was already enough to easily get rid of her.

"Boom!" Chen Jushan only needed one fist to rip Murong Xiangyu's domain apart. The second cultivator to charge over had already shot out a black light.

The black light landed on Murong Xiangyu's chest. Murong

Xiangyu coughed out a mouthful of blood as her entire body was sent flying. At this instant, the other cultivators slowly entered the scene.

As she was still in mid-air, Murong Xiangyu's face was pale white; her eyes were filled with despair. She never thought that the second person to try to kill her would be her sect mate, Gui Yi.

Gu Zijian, who was previously extremely warm and nice to her, didn't make a move. However, he also slowly walked out with the other cultivators.

Clearly, in his eyes, the Book of Luo was more important than her.

Murong Xiangyu landed heavily on the ground and vomited a huge mouthful of fresh blood. She staggered up, stared at Gu Zijian and asked, "Gu Zijian, you also want my Book of Luo?"

A hint of guilt flashed across Gu Zijian's eyes; he subconsciously slowed down his steps. Gui Yi, however, started chuckling, "Junior Sister Xiangyu, are you really a Supreme Dao Sect disciple? Your cultivation method is really lacking; could it be that you think you would really be together with Immortal Friend Gu because you like him? Don't tell me that you only intend to fall in love with Immortal Friend Gu, but not severe that love? Since that's the case, I will stop asking such useless questions. In our Supreme Dao Sect, what else is there besides the Great Dao?"

What else is there besides the Great Dao? Murong Xiangyu's

mouth went ajar; she didn't speak any further. She even started thinking what she would do if she were in Gui Yi's position.

Soon, she shook her head. Perhaps her dao heart wasn't strong enough; no matter the reason, she wouldn't team up with experts from other Immortal Domains to fight with someone of her same sect.

Murong Xiangyu suddenly thought of Yan Ye again; no, it should be Mo Wuji. Before she left Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji said to her: You're not suitable for the Emotionless Dao. Could his words really be true?

"That's why I've always said, the Supreme Dao Sect is the most shameless sect I've seen. A simple phrase to describe it would be "An old woman leans against the wall to drink porridge". Don't you know what that means? Let this old man tell you, [it means despicable \(back against the wall\), shameless \(without teeth\), lowly \(the porridge goes down the throat\), no sense of shame \(the bowl covers the face\)](#)." An abrupt voice interrupted Gui Yi's words.

Everyone's eyes turned to the person who came over. This person was slightly thin; his face was yellowish; his long hair was casually tied, and he had a grey saber on his back.

"You're Mo Wuji?" Huan Xiuran was the first to recognise Mo Wuji. Over these few short months, Mo Wuji had already lost so much weight; it was unknown exactly what happened to him. The only thing that improved was that the lightning scars on his face had disappeared.

"Keke, I never thought that the Heaven Accordance Island's Young Island Master was one to bully women, and to even team up with others just to do that. The Heaven Accordance Island truly has a good reputation," Mo Wuji said contemptuously.

Towards Murong Xiangyu, he didn't have any favor, nor disgust. However, seeing that Murong Xiangyu was in danger, he did not mind saving her once. After all, Murong Xiangyu could be considered to have helped him before.

"Immortal Friend Mo!"

"Elder Mo!"

"Brother Mo, long time no see..."

Huan Xiuran was thinking about attacking when suddenly ten to twenty cultivators came forward to greet Mo Wuji. These cultivators greeted him with all sorts of titles, there was immortal friend, elder, brother, and even pill refiner...

This caused Huan Xiuran to momentarily curb his impulse. Exactly what was Mo Wuji's background?

Mo Wuji returned the greetings; he knew that these were the cultivators that were going to request him for pills. He was a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch Elder and he had promised to help them concoct pills. Now that he had made an entrance, naturally

they would come to greet him.

"Haha, Immortal Friend Mo, I've long heard about your illustrious name. I am Lightning Sect's Chen Jushan. I wonder where does Immortal Friend Mo come from?" Chen Jushan was inwardly surprised at Mo Wuji's background. Why did so many cultivators seem to have relations with him? Before knowing Mo Wuji's exact background, he could only clasp his fists and greet him as well.

Mo Wuji did not know Chen Jushan, but he saw that Chen Jushan was one of the few that was bullying Murong Xiangyu. His heart was filled with disdain. Now that Chen Jushan had come forward to ask him, he did not even clasp his fist as he answered calmly, "Yong Ying Immortal Domain."

Chen Jushan did not seem to notice Mo Wuji's indifference as he clapped his hands and smiled, "Just right. Immortal Friend Mo should have one of the Books of Luo."

The Seven Articles are the seven reasons for a husband to rightly abandon a wife. [They can be found here](#).

The words in the brackets describe how those four adjectives are related to the old woman leaning against the wall drinking porridge. The other plays with words with similar pronunciations, etc.

Chapter 528: You Can Scr*w Off

Hearing Chen Jushan's words, Gua Yi quickly spoke up, "Immortal Friend Chen, didn't you say that Yong Ying Immortal Domain's share is mine..."

However, Chen Jushan interrupted Gua Yi unabashedly, "Oh, didn't you say that each immortal domain would choose its strongest expert? Do you think you're stronger than Immortal Friend Mo?"

The final sentence made Gua Yi's expression change for the worse. He didn't know who Mo Wuji was, but both Huan Xiuran and Chen Jushan were afraid of this guy, so how could he go up?

"What are those seven pages of Book of Luo?" Mo Wuji asked, seemingly confused. He had just arrived and only saw a large group of people attacking Murong Xiangyu. Even Gu Zijian, who was pursuing Murong Xiangyu, could only follow behind them. As for what Murong Xiangyu did to incite such wrath, he really was not aware.

Based on Mo Wuji's understanding of Murong Xiangyu, this woman did not care about anything other than her cultivation dao. But with no interpersonal relationships, she shouldn't have offended that many people at once either.

Seeing that Mo Wuji did not know about the seven pages of Book of Luo, Chen Jushan grinned, but still felt indignant in his heart. At the same time, he understood why Mo Wuji was so calm. Just as

he was about to explain everything, a rough voice suddenly roared out, "You're Mo Wuji? The guy that found a natural sealed cave with my junior apprentice brother, Bai Chitian, then took everything for himself?"

Bai Chitian's apprentice brother? Mo Wuji's attention immediately fell on the person that was speaking. This guy was short with a square face, a muscular physique and held a large bronze hammer in his hand. Seeing the aura around him, one would know that this guy was not any weaker than Bai Chitian. Since Mo Wuji could kill Bai Chitian, he naturally did not give this guy much face, "Who are you? What nonsense are you spouting there?"

"I am Fu Bei, a disciple of the Vast Ocean Immortal School from Zero Heaven Immortal Domain. There has been no news of my apprentice brother, Bai Chitian, that natural seal was opened. Speak, did you do something to him?" Fu Bei spoke harshly, with a fierce look on his face.

"Am I the nanny of your Vast Ocean Immortal School? If you're going to ask me about every piece of trash that you cannot find, what kind of benefits will your sect give me?" Mo Wuji's response was filled with malice. Deep inside, he was even thinking to himself what a bad name this sect had.

Fu Bei took a step forward, landing not far away from Mo Wuji, before he began to speak while staring hard at Mo Wuji, "Whatever you took away much be quite impressive right? My senior brother, Bai Chitian, hates evil, and definitely can't stand any of those who don't have any self-awareness. Since you took everything for

yourself, naturally he would look down on you. But you went a step further to follow my apprentice brother and assassinate him right?"

What nonsense? Mo Wuji was stunned, and replied, "You idiot. Since you could get wind of this, you would know that there was over a hundred other Immortal Friends around too right? There are over ten of those who went to the natural array among us now. No one had any issues with the things that I took away, so what business is it of yours whether I took everything for myself?"

Indeed, Bai Chitian was killed by him, but to ask him to admit it, it was impossible. Even if the Vast Ocean Immortal School knew that he did it, as long as he did not admit to anything, they could only act against him in the dark, and definitely could not deal with an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

Although Mo Wuji did not confess, his gaze had swept across the tens of people that came to greet him. Obviously, the ones who recognised the Metal Elemental Bead was not only Bai Chitian and himself. It was just that the others knew that they had no chance to get it, so they did not step forward to say anything. However, it was apparent now that one of those cultivators had spread the news to Fu Bei, and that person was here too. Of course, perhaps this person did not recognise the Metal Elemental Bead, but only sensed a trace of its aura.

Something was brewing, thus no one dared to make a single sound. Huan Xiuran was much more fearful of Mo Wuji now. He knew how proud Bai Chitian was, to the point that he would not take any unfairness towards himself. When a natural seal was

opened, with over a hundred people present, Mo Wuji could actually take everything for himself. How extraordinary could he be?

"Even if you have an exceptional background, my Vast Ocean Immortal School is not something you can step over so easily. Hand over apprentice brother Chitian's things, and I can..."

"You can scr*w off..." Mo Wuji did not even wait for Fu Bei to complete his sentence, and with a wave of his hand, a long saber landed in it, while tens of saber radiances shot out.

Without saying a word, Mo Wuji had made the first move. Everyone in the surrounding crowd was shocked at the sudden attack, much less Fu Bei. All of the people here were not your ordinary joe, so those who could have attacked would have attacked already. The reason these guys dared to make a move against Murong Xiangyu was because the Supreme Dao Sect that she belonged to had already dissolved, and as the Yong Ying Immortal Domain was the lousiest out of the seven main immortal domains.

Only a handful of cultivators knew who Mo Wuji was, and would recognise that he really had the qualifications to action. As an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, there wouldn't be anything wrong with taking a few disrespectful disciples to the task.

Even though Fu Bei had his guard up against Mo Wuji, he was still flustered at the sight of the sudden swing of the saber. The moment that Mo Wuji swung his saber, Fu Bei could actually feel a sort of crushing aura.

That's right, it was really crushing. He, Fu Bei, was a person in advanced Xuan Immortal Stage, and on top of that an eight star genius. Even if a nine star genius in the Great Circle of Xuan Immortal Stage, would not have such an effect on him. However, he could really feel such a crushing aura coming from Mo Wuji.

I'm definitely not a match for this guy. This was the only thought that ran through Fu Bei's mind. His domain wildly swept outwards, and his bronze hammer was swung out

But soon Fu Bei found out that his domain was nothing in front of Mo Wuji's.

"Boom!" A ten-meter long saber radiance landed on Fu Bei's bronze hammer and transmitted a strong wave of immortal elemental energy his way. He forcibly swallowed down a mouthful of fresh blood as he flew backward. Only did he land tens of meters away.

By then, Mo Wuji's saber was already sheathed onto his back. He did not continue his pursuit of Fu Bei, but neither did he stop at that, surrounding Fu Bei with his spiritual will.

Everyone was shocked by the scene that unraveled before them. Fu Bei might not have been the strongest here, but he was at least one of the top 10. Such a strong nine star genius, but yet he was still blown away by a single strike.

Stunned, Fu Bei stood at his final position with a wound on his

forehead, blood streaming out of it. However, he did not notice it at all, and was still staring at Mo Wuji with a shocked expression on his face. Up till this point, his hand had been shivering. If he did not cross swords with Mo Wuji, he would not have believed that a Xuan Immortal could be this strong.

Since he had clashed with Mo Wuji, he was sure that Mo Wuji was not a Golden Immortal, but only a mere Xuan Immortal. At the same time, he was about 80% sure that Bai Chitian died at the hands of Mo Wuji too.

Bai Chitian was from the same sect as him, so even if others did not know, he knew that the natural thing they would have done after being cheated by that much would be to follow Mo Wuji in the shadows. Since Mo Wuji was this strong, no one had to guess to know what happened to Bai Chitian. However, he did not know that Mo Wuji was just a Golden Immortal when Bai Chitian was hunting him down.

At this moment, not only Huan Xiuran, but Gu Zijian, Chen Jushan, Yi Ning, and the rest were shocked. The black clothed man, Lu Jia, frowned slightly too, discovering that he had underestimated Mo Wuji as well. That's right when Mo Wuji killed Bai Chitian, he was the one that helped to erase all traces of it. Back then, he had searched around for half a day, but could not locate Mo Wuji.

"Immortal Friend Mo is indeed as strong as the rumors say..." Chen Jushan smiled as he regained his composure.

Yet, Mo Wuji did not bother with him at all, directly walking

towards Fu Bai.

Fu Bei's shivering stopped. If he was not worried about Mo Wuji chasing after him, or the large amounts of good things that he would leave behind, he would have escaped long ago.

Seeing that Mo Wuji was coming his way, Fu Bei subconsciously took a step back, shouting fiercely, "What else do you want?"

Everyone around them was disappointed. Not long ago, Fu Bei was still rather arrogant, looking for trouble with Mo Wuji, but in the end, he ended up in such a state after a single slash from Mo Wuji. What a big difference it was.

Mo Wuji stood before Fu Bei, calmly saying, "Speak, who told you about the natural seal?"

Before Fu Bei could reply, Mo Wuji drew out his saber and encircled Fu Bei in his whirlpool domain, and added on, "You can choose not to answer, but know that I can definitely kill you."

How could Mo Wuji not have known that Fu Bei guessed that he had killed Bai Chitian? But killing Bai Chitian was one thing, and killing Fu Bei in front of a crowd was another. He could really kill Fu Bei, but the prerequisite would be that they were alone.

It was precisely because Fu Bei knew that Mo Wuji had killed Bai Chitian, that made him believe in the statement presented to him.

Taking in a deep breath, Fu Bei's gaze landed on the Xuan Immortal that had just greeted Mo Wuji, "It's him, he told me that you took away something good."

"Get lost!" Mo Wuji retracted his domain, and gave the order to Fu Bei.

Looking at the immortal herbs, Fu Bei knew that Mo Wuji would not go after him until they were all harvested. Hence, he did not spout any more bullsh*t, leaving immediately in a flash.

The snitch saw Mo Wuji turn around to face him, and his face instantly turned pale while he kept backing away.

Surprisingly, Mo Wuji did not make any moves, instead sheathing his saber on his back once again, speaking to the cultivator coldly, "You can scr*w off too. Don't let me see you ever again."

A sense of regret emerged in the cultivator's heart. He had blabbered too much. Not only did he offend Mo Wuji, he probably lost his chance to refine pills for free. Luckily, Mo Wuji did not want to kill him, and at this point, he dared not stay a second longer, leaving swiftly into the distance.

"Immortal Friend Mo, I'll continue my explanation of the seven pages of Book of Luo. The Book of Luo is one of the highest grade natural treasures of the immortal domain. Not only can this treasure suppress the destiny of a sect, it can also help to secure a cultivator's destiny as well. For attack type magic treasures, even

Grade 9 immortal equipment cannot do anything when facing the Book of Luo. Seven pages of Book of Luo have appeared, and all of them are on Murong Xiangyu. My intention is for the seven great immortal domains to each get one page each..." Chen Jushan did not care about Mo Wuji's attitude, and kept a big smile on his face.

Chapter 529: Don't Involve Me In Your Games

Mo Wuji's gaze fell upon Murong Xiangyu, who stood some distance away, and asked, "How did the seven pages of the Book of Luo end up in her hands?"

Even though Murong Xiangyu could not be considered the weakest present, but she was at least one of the weakest few. So no matter how good her luck was, once push came to shove, how could such a treasure like the seven pages of the Book of Luo end up in her hands?

Murong Xianyu stepped forward and explained herself pitifully, "I was the first to discover this place, and helped everyone find such a large amount of immortal essence crystals together with a top grade immortal herb garden. Only after I arrived, did more people come over, and now not only do they want to split the things here among themselves, they want to snatch the seven pages of the Book of Luo from my hands too."

At this moment, regardless whether the person before her was Mo Wuji or Yan Ye, to her, he was a stranger. Yan Ye had always been the lowest life form in her eyes, that also had the greedy attitude of a toad wanting to eat a goose's meat.

"Immortal Friend Mo, things like xiantian treasures are not something that a single person can possess. The seven pages of the Book of Luo are the best out of all the treasures here, so I'm suggesting that each Immortal Domain gets one page. If you, Immortal Friend Mo, with such a high position, entered the

Broken World, and couldn't get a piece of the best treasure inside, how would that be fair?" Chen Jushan pointed out confidently. With his loud and bright voice, it seemed as though as he was on the side of justice.

After hearing Chen Jushan's words, Mo Wuji understood what was going on, he nodded his head and replied, "Dao Friend Chen, how much have you gained since entering the Broken World? Could it be that you obtained some xiantian treasure too?"

Immediately Chen Jushan frowned, and his tone turned sour, "While I did obtain some treasures, but I've never even seen a xiantian treasure."

"Then are you willing to pass me your ring to take a look?" Mo Wuji asked calmly.

Chen Jushan's eyes turned cold. No matter how strong Mo Wuji was, he would definitely not allow Mo Wuji to climb over his head, "What's the meaning of this? Don't you know that it's taboo to look into other people's rings?"

Mo Wuji simply chuckled, "Is it so? Even if I find something good in your ring, I'll only take some of it. There'll definitely be some left for you."

A long flute landed in Chen Jushan's hands with a quick wave, and he loudly declared, "Mo Wuji, regardless of whatever your background is, my Lei Sect does not fear you." He did not say that he himself did not fear Mo Wuji. No matter how strong he, Chen

Jushan, was, he was not strong enough to blow Fu Bei away with a slash.

"You want to fight with me?" Mo Wuji's expression darkened, his killing intent extending into the surroundings.

The suffocating killing aura engulfed him, causing Chen Jushan to take a deep breath of cold air. This killing aura was too strong. He suddenly experienced what Fu Bei felt previously, and he worked hard to calm himself down, speaking one word at a time, "You want to look into my ring and take stuff that belongs to me, so won't you let me at least have the chance to fight back? What logic is this? I, Chen Jushan, might not be as strong as you, but I'm not some piece of dough that you can beat around."

In response, Mo Wuji spoke uncaringly, "What you obtained in the Broken World belongs to you, but what others obtain must be split. How shameless can you get? Why don't you join the Supreme Dao Sect, I think that you're rather suited for it."

Although he understood what Mo Wuji meant, since Mo Wuji had not made any moves yet, Chen Jushan naturally could not stupidly provoke Mo Wuji. He gradually raised his long flute, while his gaze landed on the other geniuses that wanted a piece of the seven pages of the Book of Luo.

If the remaining guys all attacked at once, he would have attacked without hesitation too. But if he was going to take the fall against Mo Wuji, then there would be no chance in hell that it would happen.

However, no one responded to Chen Jushan. Monk Yining even rubbed his bald head while smiling, "Brother Mo, with one look I know that you're someone who's reliable. Once we're back to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, I'll treat you to the strongest alcohol."

Mo Wuji was rather speechless. Everyone else referred to him with the title 'Immortal Friend', but this monk called him as 'Brother' and also wanted to treat him to the strongest alcohol there was.

He had heard of this Monk Yi Ning from Dou Hualong. Monk Yi Ning was a nine star genius, hence he naturally had to return a bow.

The black robed Lu Jiazhi also stepped forward, and spoke to Mo Wuji with a slight smile, "Immortal Friend Mo, you still owe me a favour."

After finishing his sentence, Lu Jiazhi sent a message to Mo Wuji, "Bai Chitian and that beast was burnt away by me. That was one of your works right?"

Hearing that, Mo Wuji laughed, directly replying, "Even though I don't understand what Dao Friend Lu is saying, I'm definitely befriending you now."

No matter what method was used, there was no way that he would admit to killing someone from the Vast Ocean Immortal School.

Yi Ning and Lu Jiazhi were all nine star geniuses, and both of them had gone forward to get acquainted with Mo Wuji, while Fu Bei was chased away by a single slash of Mo Wuji, so Gu Zijian couldn't just step out to ask to split the seven pages of the Book of Luo. On top of that, Gua Yi was completely forgotten too. As for Huan Xiuran, he had faced off against Mo Wuji once before at the Transfer Tower, hence there was even less of a chance for him to speak up at all. Thus, after Chen Jushan stopped bringing up the topic, the issue of the seven pages of the Book of Luo had resolved itself just like that.

Those who originally could receive a part of the seven pages of the Book of Luo did not make any moves, much less others not involved at all. After all, even if they butted their heads into this issue, they would receive no part of the seven pages of the Book of Luo. Some cultivators also secretly respected Mo Wuji for not wavering in the presence of the seven pages of the Book of Luo.

If it were anyone else, he/she would not be like Mo Wuji, being so calm when facing the seven pages of the Book of Luo. Some people even thought that Mo Wuji didn't want others to lay their hands on the seven pages of the Book of Luo so that he could take it all for himself when he would eventually become alone with Murong Xiangyu.

As she saw all these events unravel in front of her, Murong Xiangyu was pleasantly surprised. Before all this, she had thought of igniting her vitality and life force to run away, but who knew that Mo Wuji would have appeared at the 11th hour. Moreover, with his overbearing presence, even nine star geniuses were in no position to negotiate regarding the seven pages of the Book of Luo.

This was the person that she eliminated from her choices of dao companion first? The surprised Murong Xiangyu suddenly felt like her judgment in the past was flawed.

As she thought of the way that Mo Wuji treated her in the past, a warm feeling emerged inside her heart. Mo Wuji had hidden his skills so well, and had such strength, so wasn't he the best candidate for her to fall in love with? Moreover, she was originally Mo Wuji's wife, hence it would be logical for her to fall in love with him, and no doubts would leave in her heart either.

Indeed, the best things were always under her nose all this while, but she had been searching all over the world for them.

"Senior Brother Mo, how should we split the immortal essence crystals and immortal herbs then?" Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Zuo Yixian was the first to walk over to ask about this issue while bowing respectfully.

Previously, Chen Jushan said that Yong Ying Immortal Domain could get one part, but would get the last pick. Although he had protested that decision, without strength, there was no use in protesting.

Bowing respectfully to the crowd, Mo Wuji declared, "Fellow immortal friends, the seal here doesn't look like it has been broken before. Why don't everyone break it together, before splitting the goods evenly?"

"I agree." Zuo Yixian was the first to step out. Yong Ying Immortal Domain did not have a true expert, so since Mo Wuji had appeared, he would not miss out on such an opportunity.

The suggestion that Mo Wuji made was very reasonable, but if an ordinary person suggested it, the idea would have been thrown out by geniuses like Chen Jushan. However, since it had been Mo Wuji who brought it up, no one dared to protest against it. Just based on his hidden titles, no one dared to make any rash moves.

Those who wanted to find out the identity of Mo Wuji started asking those who had known Mo Wuji in the past, but after the Fu Bei incident, no one dared to speak about it. Even though Mo Wuji did not mind his identity being exposed, but those who knew him did mind. They had arduously obtained his pledge to refine pills, and if they were to offend Mo Wuji, their ending would be similar to Fu Bei and that cultivator that had been chased away.

As for Chen Jushan, he had been killed before his the discussion regarding his suggestion had started.

"Yan... Wuji..." Murong Xiangyu walked to Mo Wuji's side, speaking with a shivering voice.

You could not compare a person with another. When in the presence of Mo Wuji, regardless of whether it was Qiao Qianyan or Gu Zijian, in Murong Xiangyu's eyes, all of them paled in comparison to him.

"What is it now?" Mo Wuji frowned. This woman was someone

he really did not want to have any dealings with.

"Thank you for the help, if it were not for you..."

Raising his hand, Mo Wuji interrupted Murong Xianyu's sentence, "You previously helped me once before, so there's no need to thank me. We've now canceled out our debts to each other. On top of that, even if it were someone else, I probably would have helped him too." He was not boasting here. When he had the ability, it would not be uncommon to help out in such things.

"I'm sorry, back then on the street..." As Murong Xiangyu spoke, she asked herself whether she should ask for the marriage certificate back.

With another wave of his hand, Mo Wuji responded, "Don't bring up the past, I've forgotten all about it. I'm not Yan Ye. I'm Mo Wuji."

Murong Xiangyu was stunned for a moment, but she quickly regained control of her senses and emotions, "Senior Brother Wuji, I shouldn't have returned the marriage certificate to you, otherwise we would still be..."

Speechless, Mo Wuji stared at the woman standing before him. Was this woman a few straws short, or did she have no EQ at all?

"Murong Xiangyu, I just said not to bring up matters of the past. Moreover, you're part of the Supreme Dao Sect, so don't come too

close to me. I hate your sect. As for whatever game you want to play, there are many people who are willing to play it with you, just don't come looking for me. You don't have to worry anymore either. I believe that at least in this place, no one would dare to make a move against you, but of course how long you can survive will ultimately be determined by you." After Mo Wuji casually spoke, he was too lazy to bother about Murong Xiangyu any further.

He was also aware that Murong Xiangyu was not someone that eyed influential people, but it was due to her cultivation in the Supreme Dao that caused her to lose all of her EQ. This could be concluded just based on her returning the marriage certificate on the street. No logic or emotions would get through to such a woman, and as for accepting Murong Xiangyu's gratitude, it was something he never even considered in the first place.

Chapter 530: The Incident In Broken World

After hearing Mo Wuji's words, it seemed as though as Murong Xiangyu had hit a pressure point, causing her to be stunned for a moment. She did not feel ashamed of herself, as she would not have brought up the topic of reinstating their marriage if she was.

Anyone with the slightest amount of EQ wouldn't have been in such a rush to restart her relationship with Mo Wuji. However, Murong Xiangyu did not do so. The way she treated emotions was like a calculative official. Once she realised that there was the smallest mistake in her decision, she would immediately reverse it completely. If it were in business, such an approach would be feasible, but for matters of the heart, how could it be anything like a business?

Just as Mo Wuji expected, the last of her EQ had been destroyed while cultivating with the Supreme Dao's cultivation technique.

As Mo Wuji turned around to attack the defensive array with others, Murong Xiangyu stood there, rooted to the ground. Since the day she got to know Yan Ye, she never expected that he would ever reject her, and even in such a direct manner.

The elation she had from obtaining the seven pages of the Book of Luo seemed to have died down by a low.

"Immortal Friend Mo, how do we attack it?" Seeing that Mo Wuji had left Murong Xiangyu at one side, a Xuan Immortal cultivator quickly bowed respectfully while asking. Mo Wuji knew the

intention of these people. This inhibition array was not that complex, so as long as everyone attacked together, it could be opened. But the reason that it had not been opened up till now, was because everyone knew that whoever made the first move would definitely incur the wrath of the rest of the crowd. Now that everyone was looking at him, because firstly he was rather mysterious, and secondly his act of blowing Fu Bei away with a slash shocked many people.

"Everyone attack together, once we've broken the restrictions, we'll split the spoils equally." Mo Wuji quickly swung his saber out, leading the charge.

With mo Wuji starting first, the remaining people soon made their move too. In a short few tens of breath's time, the defensive array was completely blown open.

Dense immortal spiritual energy gushed out, which made Mo Wuji take in a deep breath.

After advancing to Xuan Immortal, he understood very well that in the near future, it would be difficult for him to advance his cultivation level any further. If he could cultivate in this immortal essence pond for a few years, perhaps he might have had the chance to advance to Grand Yi immortal Stage.

It was a pity that this immortal essence pond was not his, belonging to hundreds of people.

Although immortal essence crystals and high grade immortal

herbs were all good stuff, no one went to snatch anything since the defensive array had been blown open.

Seeing that no one made any move, Mo Wuji said, "There are 302 immortal friends here, and there are over 10,000 immortal essence crystals. Everyone, please queue up to collect your share. For the first round, each of you will get 300 crystals, and any excess will be redistributed again."

This method of sharing the crystals was fair and just, so no one had anything to say about it. Even though a few of the top geniuses were unhappy, what could they do? Mo Wuji was so strong, but yet didn't give anyone preferential treatment.

The three hundred over cultivators very quickly finished splitting the immortal essence crystals there, and each of them obtained 320 crystals. Those with lower cultivation levels were the most shocked, as they had never obtained resources so easily since the day they started cultivating. Other than this occasion, when did they obtain any treasure without a fight?

After the crystals were distributed out, everyone waited for Mo Wuji to speak. Without hesitation, Mo Wuji stood out and explained his plan for the immortal herbs, "Everyone, there are Tier 6, 7, and 8 immortal herbs here. There are the fewest Tier 8 herbs, with only slightly over 10, while there are the most Tier 6 herbs, and about a hundred Tier 7 herbs too. I have a request of my own for the herbs. If everyone doesn't mind, I would like to get more Tier 7 immortal herbs. I don't want any Tier 8 or 6 herbs."

There was simply too few Tier 8 immortal herbs, so they were

not of much use to Mo Wuji. He also had large amounts of Tier 6 herbs with him, which was sufficient for him to advance to Tier 6 Immortal Pill King. Thus, to Mo Wuji, what he lacked the most was Tier 7 immortal herbs, because only with an abundance of them would he be able to advance to Tier 7 Pill Emperor.

While there were many treasures in Broken World, in reality, immortal herbs of Tier 7 and above were not that easily obtainable.

As Mo Wuji had the strength, and a mysterious background, when it came to asking everyone to give up the Tier 7 immortal herbs, no one dared to speak up.

When everyone benefitted, they felt that Mo Wuji was rather decent, especially those weaker people. But once their rewards were threatened, nothing was for sure. If there were many Tier 8 immortal herbs around, then it wouldn't have mattered what Mo Wuji said. However, now there were only slightly over 10 stalks of Tier 8 immortal herbs, so it didn't matter whether Mo Wuji wanted them or not.

The crucial part was that Tier 7 immortal herbs were much more valuable than Tier 6 ones. They were nowhere close to being on the same level. Sometimes, not even a hundred stalks of Tier 6 immortal herbs could be exchanged for one stalk of Tier 7 immortal herb.

Since no one spoke up, Zuo Yixian stepped forward and bowed respectfully, "I, Zuo Yixian, representing Yong Ying Immortal Domain, hereby announce that Yong Ying Immortal Domain gives up on the Tier 7 immortal herbs, and will give all of them to

Brother Mo."

In his heart, Zuo Yixian was very clear of his intentions. If it weren't for Mo Wuji, Yong Yong Immortal Domain wouldn't have gotten any Tier 7 immortal herbs, and even for the immortal essence crystal, each of them would be given only slightly more than 10.

With Zuo Yixian taking the lead, all cultivators from Yong Ying Immortal Domain agreed with the decision. The weaker cultivators from other immortal domains also began giving up their rights to Tier 7 immortal herbs. After all, even if the Tier 7 immortal herbs were split evenly, each person would get one third of a stalk, while giving up one's share would give Mo Wuji a good impression of them.

Out of 320 people, over 170 gave up on Tier 7 immortal herbs. In the end, Mo Wuji obtained over 50 stalks of Tier 7 immortal herbs alone, which was barely sufficient for him to advance to Grade 7 Pill Emperor.

With his current level of pill dao, if he could find a more Tier 7 immortal herbs, it would guarantee his advancement.

Mo Wuji happily kept the Tier 7 immortal herbs that he needed, and automatically became the host again, helping everyone split the remaining immortal herbs, before finally bowing respectfully, "A big thanks to all those who gave me their immortal herbs. I'll definitely remember this favour. I have a small shop in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, so if you go there to buy pills in the future, you'll all get a discount. For those rarer pills, you can come to look for me

personally too."

Upon hearing Mo Wuji's words, everyone immediately expressed their gratitude. Regardless whether what he said was true, using one third of a Tier 7 immortal herb to exchange for such a benefit was not a bad thing. Even if it were a lie, what could they have done with one third of an immortal herb anyway?

Mo Wuji then added on," It has been fate that brought us together today. I bade all of you farewell. Let's meet again in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins."

Everyone bowed respectfully and exchanged goodbyes, but just as they were about to leave in search of more treasure, a piercing scream echoed through the air, "I didn't touch anything... I didn't touch anything..."

This shocked the whole group of people, and all of them turned towards the source of the scream. A bloodied cultivator with his internal organs hanging outside was charging over frantically. He was screaming as he ran, which made the cultivators around silent. This cultivator had a shattered divine spirit and no light in his eyes, an obvious sign that he was dead.

Indeed, before he could approach the group, he fell to the ground with a 'thump', losing all signs of life.

"What thick fog...| A cultivator suddenly exclaimed.

There was no need for more words, as everyone could see it. The originally clearly visible ruins were covered with a layer of thick fog which even made it impossible to see the person right in front of you.

"My spiritual will can't extend out for more than a few hundred meters..." Another cultivator exclaimed as well.

A veil of silence fell upon the group, and they bunched up together subconsciously. It was not only one guy's, but everyone's spiritual will that could not extend beyond a few hundred meters.

"Ah...." A bloodcurdling cry came from afar before silence took its place once again.

"Everyone, something must have happened, so let's stay here for the time being. If we group up, we'll have strength in numbers..." Huan Xiuran of Heaven Accordance Island loudly declared.

Just as he finished speaking, a few more similar cries echoed out, this time seemingly from a nearby location.

This caused everyone to be on edge. Even the weakest cultivator out of all present was at the Great Circle of Golden Immortal Stage, and they were in the minority. Over 70% of the cultivators were Xuan Immortal experts. In the fog, when a Xuan Immortal was killed, he would only be able to let out a scream, or not even that at all, hence showing how scary this fog was.

"Immortal Friend Mo, what do you think of this situation?" Lu Jiazhi immediately turned to Mo Wuji. After Mo Wuji had taught Fu Bei a lesson, he felt that his strength was still a little lower than Mo Wuji's. He even suspected whether Mo Wuji was also at the Great Circle of Xuan Immortal like himself, only with a better concealment technique, thus being able to pass off as an ordinary cultivator.

When Lu Jiazhi asked his question, everyone's gazes fell onto Mo Wuji too.

In response, Mo Wuji spoke while staring at a broken building not far off, "I have two ideas. The first is that everyone starts escaping in all directions, and whoever is lucky will make it out. The second is for us to immediately go into that building, make it more complete, and set up some defensive arrays. After that, we'll do some investigating before making a move."

In reality, Mo Wuji had already felt the danger that lay in the fog. Even if it were him, he would not be able to find the source of this danger.

Once Monk Yi Ning heard Mo Wuji's words, he instantly replied, "Of course we'll go into that dilapidated hall."

While he spoke, he had already made the first move towards the hall. Only a fool would choose to escape at a time like this.

Seeing Monk Yi Ning move over, everyone followed suit. Mo Wuji also went along into the dilapidated hall.

This time, there was no need for Mo Wuji to say much. All of them began to fix up the hall on their own, and within an hour, it was almost completed.

Mo Wuji also took out some array flags to start setting up defensive arrays. He could not find any friends to help him either, as no one had the ability to match up with his current level of array dao.

Some people automatically took out the materials for forging array flags when they saw Mo Wuji starting to set up arrays. In half a day's time, Mo Wuji had completed the setting up of defensive arrays for the hall.

Only then did Mo Wuji realise that out of the 300 over people before, only 230 remained in the hall.

Chapter 531: I Didn't Move

"Dao Friend Mo, I didn't expect that you were an immortal array master," After Mo Wuji taught Chen Jushan a lesson, Chen Jushan actually smiled and took the initiative to talk to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji said faintly, "There are many more things that you wouldn't expect."

Mo Wuji had no intention to befriend a person like Chen Jushan. This was simply because he wasn't Murong Xiangyu's real husband and he had no liking towards Murong Xiangyu at all. If he was the true Yan Ye or liked Murong Xiangyu, he would return a fist simply because Chen Jushan injured Murong Xiangyu so badly.

When facing against Mo Wuji, Chen Jushan couldn't do anything even if he was unhappy with him.

The fog outside the hall appeared a little suspicious and Mo Wuji could sense the impending dangers within. After installing the defensive array for the hall, the first thing Mo Wuji did was to find the most suitable place within the hall to install another smaller scale defensive array as well as installing a concealment array for this defensive array.

There was simply no need to hold back in a dangerous place like this.

After noticing how Mo Wuji found a spot to install a defensive and concealment array before entering his array, the rest of the

cultivators followed suit.

Even though the hall was big, when over 200 people started finding their own turf simultaneously, this big hall was emptied out very quickly. Those with lower cultivation level could only place themselves closer to the entrance of the array of the hall.

Gu Zijian walked over to Murong Xiangyu before saying, "Xiangyu, I was simply too weak to stand up for you earlier on. I was hoping to receive a piece of the Book of Luo before passing it to you and I certainly didn't expect that I need not do so anymore."

No matter how poor Murong Xiangyu's EQ was, she was still able to differentiate the truth and lies so all she did was to look at Gu Zijian faintly, "Many thanks to Senior Brother Gu then."

After saying this, she immediately activated her concealment restriction over her own spot. Even though Chen Jushan was not held in high regard by Mo Wuji and was in fact a little fearful of Mo Wuji, Chen Jushan would never be afraid of her. Moreover, Murong Xiangyu could sense that a few spiritual wills were still revolving around her area and she had a feeling that the moment Mo Wuji left this place, she wouldn't last long here.

Therefore, after Mo Wuji chose his turf, she immediately chose a spot right next to Mo Wuji.

Noticing how Murong Xiangyu was no longer interested in talking to him, Gu Zijian started to feel gloomy and didn't continue wasting time as he started setting up his defensive and

concealment array in his own spot.

Mo Wuji wasn't able to find a way to leave this place yet and so were the others.

...

The moment Mo Wuji entered his own concealed restriction, he took out his immortal essence crystals to cultivate. Indeed, he realised that the use of the immortal essence crystals to cultivate was indeed fast but the number of immortal essence crystals he had was way too little. Even if he were to exhaust all 300 over immortal essence crystals, he might not be able to advance into the intermediate Xuan Immortal Stage.

Mo Wuji still had no clue as to how to leave this place yet so he could only sigh as he stopped cultivating. After which, he took out a pile of Tier 5 immortal herbs to start concocting some pills.

After over a month's time, Mo Wuji was a little unhappy as he kept his pill furnace with most of his Tier 5 and 6 immortal herbs were completely exhausted. Presently, he was indeed able to concoct unique grade Tier 5 immortal pills but even after this one month and the great amount of Tier 6 immortal herbs used, he could only concoct low grade Tier 6 immortal pills. In fact, it was the easiest Immortal Copious Pill. This meant that he still had a lot of distance to cover before he could concoct a furnace of unique grade Tier 6 immortal pills.

As for concocting Tier 7 immortal pills, it was too still too far

away for him.

From learning about pill concoction to having his own Pill Dao, Mo Wuji never had any problems advancing the levels of Pill Dao. It was only a little more taxing when he was advancing from a Tier 4 Pill King to a Tier 5 Pill King but it was still nothing compared to advancing into a Tier 6 Pill King. Moreover, he was not even considered to be a Tier 6 Pill King yet.

Mo Wuji recalled his way of cultivation and all the way before he advanced into the Heavenly Immortal Stage, his cultivation progress was all smooth sailing. Truth be told, the hardest part for Mo Wuji was when he was trying to open his meridians. After the opening of meridians was successful, he had never experienced a true bottleneck when cultivating.

If he must name a bottleneck, it would be the fact that he was always lacking in cultivation resources. If Mo Wuji had sufficient resources, he would be able to continue advancing through the stages.

It was solely because of this mindset which led to his carelessness when trying to advance into the Heavenly Immortal Stage as he didn't even prepare any Calamity Crossing Pill. As a result of that, he almost failed his tribulation or in other words, he would have failed his tribulation if not for his good fortune to have met the Three-eyed Dove who wanted to frame him.

After that incident, Mo Wuji would always prepare a large amount of immortal pills and resources whenever he was preparing to advance to the next stage. One example would be how

he used six unique grade Xuan Crossing Pills at once when he was advancing to the Xuan Immortal Stage. It could be said that if he wasn't a pill king, who would be able to use pills as luxuriously as he did? If it was any other cultivator, they would have been stuck in the Golden Immortal Stage or they would be looking to collect Xuan Crossing Pills crazily.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji's heart turned cold as he simply overlooked the problem when he first tried to advance into the Heavenly Immortal Stage. Afterwards, it was only because he was a pill king that he managed to advance so smoothly. The truth was that there was a huge hidden danger which he had yet to resolve. If he had such a hard time trying to advance into the Xuan Immortal Stage alone, how was he supposed to advance into the Grand Yi or Immortal Emperor Stage in the future?

This time as he faced the same bottleneck when trying to advance to become a Tier 6 Pill King as during his Heavenly Immortal tribulation, Mo Wuji sounded the warning bell in his head. He realised that whether it was his cultivation or pill dao, once it reached a certain standard, it would stagnate and advancing would be much tougher than before.

If he needed six Xuan Crossing Pills just to cross into the Xuan Immortal Stage, how many Grand Yi True Pill would he need to advance into the Grand Yi Stage? 10 or maybe 100? What about advancing into the Grand Zhi Stage or the Grand Luo Heavenly Celestial Stage?

Mo Wuji didn't dare to continue pondering about it because so what if he managed to advance at the expense of a full basket of

immortal pills? As a pill refiner, Mo Wuji was clearer than anyone else of the side effects of the immortal pill.

Pills could turn into poison and it was never a good thing to consume too many pills as overconsuming could cause converged spirit channels and weakened spiritual roots.

Whatever the cause of this current bottleneck was, Mo Wuji was not willing to try again. Mo Wuji failed to become a Tier 6 Pill King even after exhausting almost over a 1000 Tier 6 herbs; no other pill refiners would be this extravagant except for a few incredibly wealthy pill refiners.

He only needed about 300 immortal herbs to become a Tier 5 Pill King while he used 1000 Tier 6 immortal herbs and still failed to become a Tier 6 Pill King. So how many Tier 7 immortal herbs would he need to advance to become a Tier 7 Pill Emperor? Forget about thousands of Tier 7 immortal herbs because even 1000 Tier 7 immortal herbs were enough to make a sect go bankrupt.

Additionally, the difference in the gap between a Tier 5 and 6 Pill King was simply not comparable to the difference between a Tier 6 Pill King and a Tier 7 Pill Emperor.

Mo Wuji sighed as he realised that he was simply too idealistic previously. The reason why there were so little pill emperors around was that the difficulties in advancing to become a pill emperor were something he could never imagine.

After tidying up a little, Mo Wuji walked out of his concealment

array.

Mo Wuji was astonished as he walked out. He knew for sure that there were over 200 people in this hall but he could only see over 20 people left here.

Where did everyone else go? Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan and he could sense that the fog was still there.

"Senior Brother Mo, you are finally out," An average built, ordinary looking young cultivator greeted Mo Wuji the moment he noticed him.

Mo Wuji asked, "Immortal Friend Zuo, why are there so little people left? What happened to everyone else?"

Mo Wuji recognised Zuo Yixian as a cultivator from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain and felt that he was a decent person. The reason why he was able to receive over 50 Tier 7 immortal herbs was mainly because Zuo Yixian stood out to speak for him.

"The fog here will disappear after a while and when the people saw that the fog disappeared, most of them left," Zuo Yixian hurried to explain.

"So why are the rest of you still here?" Mo Wuji was even more curious. He understood why Murong Xiangyu didn't leave but didn't understand why the rest of them were still here. Murong Xiangyu still had seven pages of the Book of Luo so it would make

sense if she wouldn't dare to leave alone.

Zuo Yixian waved his hand and the remaining cultivators all gathered around before he spoke, "These are the cultivators from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain and while a portion of them left with Gui Yi from the Supreme Dao Sect, the rest of them were willing to stay back with me. I was hoping to greet you after you come out but we didn't expect the fog to come back so soon after disappearing. The fog was still on and off and so we were glad we didn't leave because otherwise, we might not be able to return even if we wanted to.

Mo Wuji understood his intentions instantly. Murong Xiangyu didn't leave because she didn't dare to leave but Zuo Yixian didn't leave was simply because he was worried Mo Wuji would not understand why no one else was around after he came out from his closed doors.

Mo Wuji patted on Zuo Yixian's shoulder and said, "Thank you and I will definitely befriend a person like Brother Zuo. I am pretty reputable at the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins and even opened a small pill house called the Tian Ji Pill Court. Whenever Brother Zuo needs help in the future, feel free to visit my Tian Ji Pill Court."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Zuo Yixian said yes excitedly. No matter what Mo Wuji's origins was, Zuo Yixian could tell from Mo Wuji's performance earlier that even if his father, castellan of the Sea Canopy Immortal City, Zuo Qianwei were to visit the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, he might not be as reputable as Mo Wuji. Befriending a strong figure like Mo Wuji would only benefit

him and not do him any harm.

"Everyone do not worry because if others could leave this place, I would be able to bring everyone out. Staying here is not a plan for the long term so wait for me to check this out," Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards everyone around him.

After saying this, Mo Wuji walked to the position of the array entrance and before he opened up the defensive array, the fog retreated.

A few corpses were seen on the floor and from their clothing, Mo Wuji was able to tell that these corpses belonged to those cultivators who were with him split the immortal essence crystals.

The only abnormality was that the storage rings of these cultivators were all missing.

"Big Brother Mo, the fog had been like this and it will come back soon," Zuo Yixian explained to Mo Wuji as he saw Mo Wuji staring out.

Because Mo Wuji had already befriended him, he immediately changed the way he addressed Mo Wuji to Big Brother Mo. It was truly an honour to be able to call a person who could oppress a Nine Star Genius his Big Brother.

"I didn't move... I didn't move..." A staggering silhouette was coming over from afar and it was the same fella Mo Wuji saw.

Mo Wuji was prepared this time around and before that fella's primordial spirit disappeared completely, Mo Wuji charged over and used his spiritual will from his spirit storage channel to protect the depleted primordial spirit. Concurrently, Mo Wuji sent some vitality using his vitality channel to stabilise this fella's small life.

Chapter 532: The Origins of Yong Ying Prison

Because of Mo Wuji's prompt help, this cultivator's primordial spirit stopped slackening and his vitality stopped fading away too as Mo Wuji dragged him into the hall.

Just a brief moment later, the fog outside started to rise again.

"I'm still alive?" The cultivator looked around and said in disbelief. Very soon after, he realised the extremely bad state his body was in.

Mo Wuji took out a Tier 5 immortal pill and placed it into the cultivator's mouth before saying, "If I didn't rescue you, you would have been dead. Please tell us what happened to you?"

The cultivator was finally stabilised as he looked at Mo Wuji and then the other cultivators around him, took a deep breath before saying in a calm tone, "There is a Golden House in front which is emitting golden light all around it. The house was full of peak grade pills, magic treasures, techniques..."

The cultivator only spoke till here before his lips revealed a strange smile. Mo Wuji sensed that something was amiss but before he could do anything, this cultivator fell to the ground with blood flowing out even from the corner of his eyes as his expression turned black, dead.

Mo Wuji raised his hand and a flame turned this cultivator into flying ashes. Mo Wuji was surprised at the strength of the dao as all he saw was the cultivator depleting vitality and primordial spirit. What he didn't notice was that this cultivator was already severely poisoned. When he touched the cultivator, Mo Wuji only managed to stabilise his primordial spirit but because his detoxification channel had no reaction, he didn't even think that this cultivator would have the toxin in him.

This toxin must not be simple because even his detoxification channel wasn't able to sense it immediately.

"Big Brother Mo, what happened?" Zuo Yixian hurried forward to inquire as the rest of the cultivators came closer to find out what had happened too.

Mo Wuji said discreetly, "According to this person, there should be a Golden House with a lot of good items in front. My guess is that one shouldn't enter this house and the moment one enters, one would end up like him. Additionally, there is even a strong toxic in this Golden House so we must not touch anyone who comes out from this Golden House."

"So are we going out now?" Another cultivator asked.

Mo Wuji nodded, "We can't stay here for long so we have to leave sooner or later. When we are out, everyone please try to stick closer to each other so we can look out for one another."

"When are we leaving?" Another cultivator from the crowd

asked.

"There is no hurry. We shall wait for the fog to retreat once more before leaving," Mo Wuji's eyes fell on Zuo Yixian and called out, "Yixian, since you address me as a big brother, I shall not stand on any ceremony with you."

Zuo Yixian had been cultivating since day one and was even a Star Grade Genius so now that Mo Wuji said something like this, he knew that Mo Wuji needed his help with something so he replied instantly, "As long as it is within my capabilities, Big Brother Mo can assign me to any task."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Don't worry, it is not so serious as I just wanted to ask some questions. Your status in Yong Ying Immortal Domain should be quite decent right?"

Zuo Yixian responded, "Yes, I am the young castellan of the Sea Canopy Immortal City and the Sea Canopy Immortal City is considered a Heavenly Emperor city out of all the Yong Ying Immortal Cities so we are indeed quite powerful."

"Alright, I shall ask you a few questions then. The first question is do you know about the immortal lattice stones?" Mo Wuji did not rush to ask the second question because the reason why he could even ask this question was due to the status he had now.

After asking this question, Mo Wuji looked towards the rest of the cultivators, "Everyone can wait at the entrance of the array and the moment I settle things here, I will bring everyone out."

The majority of them were interested in the conversation but didn't continue standing there as most of them retreated to the entrance as per instructed by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji noticed that other than Murong Xiangyu, a round face cultivator didn't retreat like the rest of them. Just as Mo Wuji was about to ask him, the round face cultivator clasped his fist and said to Mo Wuji, "Big Brother Mo, I am Cang Heng, a disciple of the Virtual Qing Dao. I have some understandings of the immortal lattice stones so I stayed behind to answer Big Brother Mo's question."

Zuo Yixian, who was standing by Mo Wuji's side, hurried to explain, "Big Brother Mo, the Virtual Qing Dao that Cang Heng is in is one of biggest few sects in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Senior Sister Nong Xiaoyu of the same sect was already in the intermediate Grand Yi Stage. As an Eight Star Genius, she was one of the peak talents of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain. In fact, the Virtual Qing Dao was located in the Yong Ying Immortal City so Cang Heng would naturally know more about the immortal lattice stones than I do."

Murong Xiangyu hurried to explain too, "I know a bit of the immortal lattice stones too which was why I stayed behind too."

Mo Wuji didn't have any objections as he carried on, "Since this is the case, can someone start explaining more about the immortal lattice stones?"

Cang Heng took the initiative to speak, "Let me start by stating something all the Heavenly Immortal Stage experts know. Without the immortal lattice, one wouldn't be able to move on from the Heavenly Immortal Stage and the immortal lattice is a person's way of Immortal Dao. Only after condensing the immortal lattice, a person's Dao would be able to have a direction and an objective. In other words, one would have the true foundation of Immortal Dao. Immortal lattice stones were the most basic method for many Heavenly Immortals to condense their immortal lattice. The immortal lattice stone contains a type of heavenly dao energy so as long as one uses immortal lattice stones to condense the immortal lattice, one would be able to feel the nature's immortal way easily.

However, it was very rare to get immortal lattice stones as most of the immortal lattice stones came from the Half Immortal Domain. I've heard that a few Half Immortal Domains had fallen and turned into Immortal Chasm which made immortal lattice stones even rarer."

"So all of you used immortal lattice stones to condense your immortal lattice too?" Mo Wuji asked.

Zuo Yixian replied, "No, those with greater qualifications and status would normally not use immortal lattice stones to condense their immortal lattice."

"Why not?" Mo Wuji blurted.

Zuo Yixian explained, "This was because the origins of the immortal lattice stones was very mysterious. Rumours were that it came from the condensation of Dao insights of the ancient men of

God. The moment someone used immortal lattice stones to condense his immortal lattice, he would have someone else Dao insights imprinted on him. It would not be consequential for cultivators with lower cultivation level but it would be problematic for stronger experts to advance even further if they were to be influenced by someone else's Dao insights."

After pausing for a moment, Zuo Yixian continued, "Therefore, for most of us here, we feel for and be enlightened by nature's laws of heavenly dao before using peak grade cultivation resources to condense our immortal lattice. Of course, it would be extremely tough to condense your immortal lattice using this method as one would need to have a certain power of understanding as well as great wealth. One cannot afford to lack either one of this condition."

Mo Wuji felt a thump in his heart as some of his friends used immortal lattice stones to condense their immortal lattice.

"The second question. Do any of you know about the Yong Ying Prison?" Mo Wuji didn't continue asking about the immortal lattice stones as he inquired about the Yong Ying Prison immediately. He had long wanted to ask this question but simply couldn't find someone with great understanding of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

At the instance Mo Wuji asked this question, Zuo Yixian and Cang Heng's expressions changed and even Murong Xiangyu's expression turned strange.

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and set up a sound insulation restriction

before saying in a solemn voice, "If the few of you think that it is tough answering this question of mine, you can pretend that you didn't hear it. However, if you treat me as your friend, please answer me."

Mo Wuji judged others based on how he would treat others. If he treated Zuo Yixian and co. as friends and if they were to ask him this question, he would not hesitate to answer them. If Zuo Yixian and co. were not willing to answer, he would stop asking. At the same time, he wouldn't continue treating the few of them as his true friends and would part with them after they made it out of here.

Mo Wuji didn't have many cunning plots when it came to making friends. If he could help, he would help and friends who only wanted benefits from him should stay far away from him.

Cang He stood out, "I shall answer this as I know slightly more about this matter than Brother Zuo and Senior Sister Murong. The truth was that other than the big war, the decline of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain was also due to the lack of reserve geniuses."

Cang He was much more experienced than Murong Xiangyu but because of Mo Wuji, he even addressed Murong Xiangyu as Senior Sister Murong.

Since this was the case, shouldn't we protect those geniuses who rose up from the cultivation world? Why lock them in the prison?" Mo Wuji furrowed his brows.

Cang He sighed, "The problem lies here. Most of the geniuses, who rose up to the Yong Ying Immortal Domain, with no exception were disciples of those big sects. They cultivate in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain as they received a large amount of cultivation resources. After they reached a certain standard, they would leave the Yong Ying Immortal Domain in search of their own sect. In most instances, most of the sects don't belong in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

These genius disciples had terrifying talents and the rate of cultivation was faster than anyone else. After they found their own sect, the rate at which they grew stronger was even faster. Occasionally, the various immortal domains would have a war to fight for resources and just like this Broken World, there would definitely be more of such wars in the future. The homegrown genius cultivators and some disciples with potentials of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain would normally die in the hands of these experts who rose up from the cultivation world.

These cultivators who rose up from the cultivation world were vicious, heartless and decisive in their methods of killing and they were definitely way stronger than the homegrown geniuses. Thousands of years ago, there was a Star Grade Genius called Huang Sha and he was one who rose to the Yong Ying Immortal Domain from the cultivation world. However, he was a disciple of the Great Sword Path of the Zero Heaven Immortal Domain. After he reached the Xuan Immortal Stage in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain, he entered his Great Sword Path in the Luo Ling Immortal Domain. During a battle in a secret domain, he single-handedly killed 317 genius disciples of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain causing the Yong Ying Immortal Domain to suffer a great damage to their overall elemental energy.

As time passed, Yong Ying Immortal Domain got weaker and weaker and if this continued, the domain would be swallowed by other domains very soon. Therefore, the Yong Ying Heavenly Emperor and many sect heads of the peak sects discussed and decided to let cultivators who soared up from the world of cultivation to enter the Half Immortal Domain. In fact, the Half Immortal Domain has existed for many years and those who entered the Half Immortal Domain used to have opportunities to enter the Yong Ying Immortal Domain. They were only restricted many years later. The moment they were met with genius graded Four Star and above, they would be sent straight to the Yong Ying Prison."

"Will those who make a blood oath in the Yong Ying Prison be released?" Mo Wuji was started to understand.

Cang Heng sighed once more, "It was indeed like what you've said. Those who made a blood oath to fight for Yong Ying Immortal Domain or to be a spy in their own sects for the Yong Ying Immortal Domain would be released to live for the Yong Ying Immortal Domain for all their life. However, most of the star grade geniuses were arrogant and proud individuals so they would never make such a vow as it would mean that they would constrain their Immortal Dao. Most of their concerns were not that they had to fight for their own sect but because they were not willing to constrain their Immortal Dao."

Mo Wuji still didn't understand as he asked again, "Even if the Yong Ying Prison was hidden by the Yong Ying Immortal Domain, the Half Immortal Domain was not something that could stay hidden so why hadn't the other Immortal Domains come forward to intervene?"

Chapter 533: The Golden House

Cang Heng sneered, "Why would they bother about the lives of those who soared up from the cultivation world? The numbers didn't matter because even if there are a lot of cultivators soaring up from the cultivation world, the other domains wouldn't do anything. My master once told me that some sects knew about the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's filthy acts but chose not to do anything so that they could use it as an excuse to attack them in the future."

Excuse to attack them? Mo Wuji understood it instantaneously. The calm looking Immortal World was actually filled with stormy incidents. Yong Ying Immortal Domain was a fatty piece of meat that everyone fancied and the reason why they didn't do anything yet was that all the other domains were still garnering their strength. The moment they believed they were strong enough, all their fangs would be exposed one after the other as they start biting Yong Ying Immortal Domain apart.

No matter what the Yong Ying Immortal Domain did, they would definitely fall sooner or later. In fact, the Yong Ying Prison was not a secret at all as everyone was already well aware of its existence.

Mo Wuji sighed and shook his head because the whole generation was filled with cunning people everywhere. These people knew that the disciples of their sects were being slaughtered or captured but pretended to be clueless, all because they wanted an excuse.

If Mo Wuji was the sect head, this would never happen. If the disciples of his sect were being held back and slaughtered by the

Yong Ying Immortal Domain, he would fight his way to the Yong Ying Immortal Domain even if he, Mo Wuji, was the only member of the sect left.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji's heart turned cold. Wasn't he from the Tian Ji Sect? Is the Tian Ji Sect still around? If the Tian Ji Sect was a big sect of other domains, isn't he just an ant that was abandoned by the Tian Ji Sect?

If this was the case, why would he continue establishing the Tian Ji Sect here? They would be considered fortunate if he didn't burn the whole existing Tian Ji Sect personally.

"Have any of you heard of Tian Ji Sect?" Mo Wuji couldn't hold back anymore as he simply shot out this question.

At the thought of the Tian Ji Pill Court which Mo Wuji mentioned earlier on, Zuo Yixian and co. were starting to understand the situation.

This time, Murong Xiangyu was the one who answered promptly, "My master told me about this sect before. Thousands of years ago, Tian Ji Sect was one of the many intermediate grade sects of the Luo Ling Immortal Domain. Afterwards, nobody knew what happened to it as it disappeared and eventually perished."

"Big Brother Mo, even though there were rumours about the Yong Ying Prison's incident, this is still a top secret. I knew a little about this only because my master was involved in it so..." Cang Heng said with slight hesitation.

Mo Wuji patted Cang Heng's shoulder, "Brother Cang Heng, there is no need to worry about me spilling the beans to others. The fog has subsided yet again so everyone please follow me out of this place."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Zuo Yixian shouted to the rest of the cultivators, "We will follow Big Brother Mo out of this place now. Everyone, please remember to try your best to not walk off on your own."

Even without Zuo Yixian's reminder, no one would be foolish enough to separate from the crowd.

After leaving the hall, Mo Wuji walked in front of everyone else. A while after the group of them walked out of the hall, the fog started moving towards them again.

Everyone drew out their immortal equipment as they observed for any slight movements of the surrounding.

Mo Wuji tried to use his spiritual will to seep through the fog but realised that his spiritual will was repressed immediately. Previously when he was not within the fog, he could clearly see the range of which the fog covered. Now that he was within the fog itself, he couldn't use his spiritual will to see anything at all.

Almost without further consideration, Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye and then extended his spiritual will from the spirit storage channel at the same time.

What made Mo Wuji relieved was that the spiritual will of his spirit storage channel was much more effective than the spiritual will of his sea of consciousness as it could see far beyond the fog. As for his spiritual eye, nothing within the fog could even think about hiding from it.

"My spiritual will is being repressed and I can't use it at all. It feels like I'm walking with my eyes shut," Zuo Yixian was the first to exclaim.

"Mine too," Following Zuo Yixian was everyone else's panicky voice.

Everyone started to feel terrified because even if most of them were Xuan Immortals, none of them could hide their fears as they were simply walking through the unknown blindly.

Mo Wuji said in a deep voice, "Everyone stop worrying and follow me by listening to my footsteps. I am still in control of the situation temporarily and there is no danger yet."

Hearing Mo Wuji's confident voice, the terrified experts started to calm themselves down. They were still on guard as they grabbed onto their magic treasures as they followed closely behind Mo Wuji.

What made Mo Wuji astonished was that after traveling for over one hour with 20 people behind him, they didn't meet a single danger. Other than not being able to use one's spiritual will, this

fog seemed normal.

"Big Brother Mo, other than not being able to use our spiritual will, there seemed to be nothing dangerous," Zuo Yixian also realised that after walking for some time, they still had their full strength accounted for.

Mo Wuji retracted his spirit storage channel's spiritual will, continued walking for over an hour and everyone was still safe.

"Golden House!" Cang Heng shouted to everyone's surprise.

Cang Heng wasn't the only one who saw the Golden House as all the other cultivators saw the Golden House in front of them too. They might not be able to see anything else in this fog but this Golden House was simply too eye-catching. It was almost like a sun which could emit golden radiance.

Mo Wuji stopped in his tracks while everyone else had already walked closer to the Golden House.

Other than emitting out golden radiance in all four directions, the Golden House had no entrance. Rather, the front of this Golden House had no wall and everything inside could be seen in one glance.

"Oh my god, Grade 9 immortal equipment, Tier 9 immortal pills and what is that? The legendary Grade 12 Red Karmic Fire Lotus? And also the True Fill World..."

Countless of treasures were displayed within the house and the poorest one was also a Grade 9 immortal equipment. Even Mo Wuji was extremely interested in one of the pill furnace he saw.

Someone within the group exclaimed but several cultivators had forgotten that this was the Golden House, a place where people died easily. Some cultivators had already walked towards the Golden House unknowingly as greed filled their minds.

It was true that if they managed to get their hands on just one item alone would result in vast changes to their life and they could finally become a true peerless expert.

Truth be told, the Grade 12 Red Karmic Lotus was even better than the Book of Luo. Moreover, the Book of Luo with Murong Xiangyu only had seven pages while this Red Karmic Lotus was a complete treasure.

"Everyone calm yourself down," Mo Wuji shouted at everyone immediately. Mo Wuji managed to resist the temptations as he had opened his meridians to cultivate, reversed the immortal mortal technique and even created a world that belonged to himself so his willpower was naturally much stronger than most cultivators.

The several cultivators woke up from their daze and forced themselves to stop moving towards the Golden House.

Even with his warning, three cultivators rushed into the Golden House madly as they grabbed the treasure they fancied the most.

What shocked Mo Wuji was that one of them actually managed to grab a magic treasure and even managed to run out of the Golden House with the treasure. The other two didn't grab any magic treasure as they simply ran out of the Golden House for unknown reasons.

Could the magic treasures within this Golden House be real? Was it not just an illusion?

The three of them dashed out of the Golden House with a drastic change in expression and all their pupils started to dilate. The cultivator with the treasure quickly threw it away and started running for their lives like the other two cultivators. They didn't even respond to the shouting of Mo Wuji and the rest.

Before Mo Wuji could use his spiritual will to scan the treasure that was thrown onto the ground, it flew straight back to its original position.

"Gulp!" A cultivator swallowed some spittle and said with a dry throat, "Those treasure are real."

"I didn't take... I didn't take..." At this moment, Mo Wuji's spiritual will heard the three of them screaming repeatedly as they continued running away.

"This Golden House is definitely strange," Zuo Yixian said with a clear voice as even he couldn't control himself at the sight of those treasures earlier on. In other words, if Mo Wuji didn't call out for him, he could have entered the Golden House already.

This Golden House had neither any restrictions nor illusion arrays so every cultivator would be tempted.

"There is indeed something strange about this house because even I didn't manage to see what illusion array it was. Everyone waits for me outside and I will go in to take a look," Mo Wuji said in a serious tone.

Mo Wuji didn't really want to risk his life but even he was tempted by the Grade 12 Red Karmic Lotus.

Previously, he had only heard about this from fairy tales and even he didn't expect it to exist. He wasn't sure if this was real or not but Mo Wuji was certain that many items in the Golden House were real.

Seeing Mo Wuji about to enter the Golden House, Murong Xiangyu opened her mouth wanting to stop Mo Wuji. However, she recalled how she almost threw her life away for seven pages of the Book of Luo so why couldn't Mo Wuji risk his life for the treasure in the Golden House?

Mo Wuji walked to the periphery of the Golden House and was only a step away from entering the Golden House when he heard a voice, "If you are willing to listen to me, leave this ruins immediately... Given your strength now, you are not capable of taking away anything from here. Even if you are, it will chase and kill you for it... Oh yes, thanks for helping me the other time and I have to leave now too. We will meet again if we are fated..."

Who are you? Mo Wuji used his spiritual will but didn't notice anything peculiar.

Whoever it was, Mo Wuji kept thinking who would warn him because he didn't even know anyone here. To have such a powerful sacred art to whisper and warn him in his eyes, this person must not be anyone simple.

Just as Mo Wuji was still hesitating, a few others dashed past Mo Wuji into the Golden House. Following the few of them, even more cultivators rushed into the Golden House. The first group of people came from other places while the next few were cultivators from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain who had followed Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath, sighed and retreated instead of entering.

Mo Wuji indeed had the spirit storage channel, detoxification channel and even the vitality channel but if someone was controlling this Golden House, even if he could detoxify poison, he was still only in the Xuan Immortal Stage.

"Big Brother Mo, aren't you going in?" Mo Wuji took a few steps back and Zuo Yixuan went forward to ask.

Before Mo Wuji could reply, the numerous cultivators who rushed into the Golden House ran out as if they had lost their mind and then disappeared far away.

Mo Wuji looked at the remaining cultivators and said without any shreds of hesitation, "We will leave now."

Finishing his order, he turned and led the group away from the Golden House. The treasures in the Golden House might be good but only those who were capable could obtain it. Perhaps when he became stronger in the future, other experts might have taken everything in this Golden House but Mo Wuji would not regret the decision he made today.

Chapter 534: Wind Beckoning

"Big Brother Mo, I couldn't even tell which direction we are heading to. Are you sure we can get out by walking in this direction?" Cang Heng was completely lost as all he could do was to follow behind Mo Wuji. He simply couldn't find any clue as to where they were in the middle of a ruins like this one.

"I am confident we will be able to leave this place so just follow behind me," Mo Wuji replied with conviction.

This fog might be an obstacle for the other cultivators but it was simply useless when faced with Mo Wuji's spiritual eye.

Occasionally, screams of cultivators could be heard but these screams lasted only for a while.

Four hours later, Mo Wuji finally stopped. Following Mo Wuji were 12 other people and when he came to a halt, all 12 of them stopped in their tracks too. Everyone looked anxiously at Mo Wuji fearing that he might say he got lost.

Mo Wuji wasn't lost and not only was he not lost, he was aware that they simply needed to walk a few more steps and they would be out of this ruins. The reason why he was in a daze was because he thought of the statue which was on the ground previously. Not only did Mo Wuji helped it up, he found its arm and even rebuild a new defensive array for it.

Presently, the platform in which the statue was standing on was

still around but the statue disappeared.

Mo Wuji didn't believe that someone took this statue away because not only was this an ordinary statue, he noticed that the defensive array which he installed was also perfectly intact with no traces of it being attacked. There were also no traces of the statue's residues around the platform of the statue.

Mo Wuji walked towards the platform, bent over and touched the platform only to realise it was indeed built using ordinary stones.

After standing on this platform for some time, Mo Wuji suddenly had a realisation.

The reason why all of them were able to remain safe and sound throughout the journey was probably related to this statue. The voice that warned him earlier on could belong to the statue too.

If a statue could talk to him and warn him of the dangers, the only possibility would be that this statue was not an actual statue but a human flesh which looked like a statue.

The human body was broken into pieces on the floor and after bringing the body back to the platform, this platform should be the key for the body to recover its primordial spirit.

No wonder the voice would mention about Mo Wuji helping him because if his guess was right, Mo Wuji really did help this statue.

Previously, Mo Wuji chose to help this statue was purely because he felt that statue would have feelings too if not for their solidified heart. It seemed like one would indeed be on the receiving end of the help eventually when one chose to help others.

"Big Brother Mo, are we lost?" Zuo Yixian asked as he was also in doubt as to why they stopped.

Mo Wuji stood up slowly before saying, "Let's walk, we are going out now."

After saying this, Mo Wuji only took a few steps and was finally out of this ruins. The remaining of them followed Mo Wuji hurriedly as they stepped out of this foggy ruins.

At the instance everyone stepped out of the ruins, everyone seemed to heave a long sigh of relief simultaneously. In this foggy circumstance coupled with the occasional cries of dying cultivators made them believed that they might never step out of this place. They were certainly surprised to have made it out unharmed.

Everyone started moving towards Mo Wuji to thank him but all Mo Wuji did was to wave his hand, "Everyone shall go our separate ways from here. This ruins is too strange and our cultivation level is still too low so I suggest none of you head back in there."

Other than this ruins, there were many more good items in the Broken World so even without Mo Wuji's warning, no one would actually be willing to enter that ruins again.

The 12 of them knew that Mo Wuji said this because he wished to leave on his own so they simply came forward to bid goodbye.

Only after everyone left, Murong Xiangyu came forward and bowed towards Mo Wuji, "Wuji, the incident back then... Thank you for saving my life this time. I shall leave too so please take care... Please accept this storage ring as a form of my gratitude towards you..."

Murong Xiangyu seemed to have predicted that Mo Wuji would not accept her item so she simply left this storage ring on a huge rock beside him before leaving.

"Hold on, please take your item back. I have enough items of my own so there is no need for this," Mo Wuji called out for Murong Xiangyu.

Murong Xiangyu stopped but didn't turn around to take the storage ring back. All she did was to turn her head and said to Mo Wuji, "That Ji Yue is not truthful to you and she is simply using you... You also mentioned that I might not be suitable for the Supreme Dao Sect. After pondering over it for a long while, I realised that you might be right."

After completing her sentence, she left in a hurry and disappeared soon after.

Mo Wuji shook his head helplessly because why would he need Murong Xiangyu to warn him that Ji Yue was using him? Mo Wuji picked up the storage ring and used his spiritual will to look into it

immediately. In the storage ring, there were only two ordinary looking sesame coloured papers and nothing else.

Mo Wuji stretched out his hand and the two pages of paper appeared in his hand. Even though it was only two ordinary looking papers, the moment it touched his hand, a vast amount of energy penetrated Mo Wuji's body, mind and soul.

This is the Book of Luo?

This was actually two pages of the Book of Luo which Mo Wuji would never have expected Murong Xiangyu to be this generous. This woman actually knew how to repay gratitude and this made Mo Wuji extremely startled.

No wonder so many people wanted to fight for the Book of Luo. Even before he looked at these two pages of the Book of Luo, he could sense how valuable this was based solely on the vast energy and magnificent Dao insights he felt just by holding it.

Mo Wuji finally understood why Murong Xiangyu would rather die than give up on this Book of Luo because he wouldn't have given it up if he obtained something like that too.

The reason why the hundreds of cultivators didn't fight for the Book of Luo was probably because they didn't know the true value of the Book of Luo. Everyone had only heard of how the Book of Luo was a congenital spiritual treasure of the legends but had never encountered this Book of Luo firsthand.

If the crowd saw the Book of Luo with their own eyes, he would definitely be unable to stop everyone from fighting over it even if he was twice as strong as he was now.

Mo Wuji looked at the direction which Murong Xiangyu ran towards and sighed. Murong Xiangyu was simply playing with fire to even dare to give this two pages of the Book of Luo to him. If it was anyone else, they might chase after her after realising the true value of it.

As Mo Wuji casually took one page of the Book of Luo, his eyes fell on it.

"Five elements of the Back of Luo, points of the Heaven and Earth, through its change, extremely few..."

Mo Wuji only looked at these few words and every single word felt like bells and drums sounding out in the deepest portion of his soul. Vast, boundless amount of Dao spirituality surged towards him causing his entire body to tremble in excitement. In a matter of seconds, Mo Wuji realised how crude and simple his Wind Escape Technique was.

Mo Wuji kept the Book of Luo in his Undying World in an instant.

At this moment, Mo Wuji was trembling excitedly because he was in awe of how formidable this Book of Luo truly was. His personalised technique coupled with these two pages of the Book of Luo would definitely ensure a surge in his strength.

Mo Wuji was certain that even Murong Xiangyu herself didn't understand how terrifying and important this Book of Luo was. Mo Wuji wondered if she would still give two pages of it to him if she truly knew how valuable this was.

Mo Wuji didn't stay where he was as he chose a direction and left in a hurry. He didn't bother collecting immortal herbs because since he was unable to advance into a Pill Emperor anytime soon, finding a place to analyse his Book of Luo would be his priority now.

...

Several days later, Mo Wuji found a sizable natural lake. One side of the lake was a cliff and it was uneven with low tier immortal herbs growing by the periphery of it.

Mo Wuji picked all the immortal herbs in a jiffy before entering a gap in the cliff as he dug out an immortal cave to hide. After installing a concealment and defensive array on the outside of his immortal cave, he entered his Undying World.

While Mo Wuji was inside his Undying World, he took out the two pages of the Book of Luo once more.

The vast energy penetrated Mo Wuji's body and mind again and every single word of these two pages contained the endless energy of the Dao spirituality which made Mo Wuji indulged in it.

As time passed by, Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique transformed once more.

Previously, all he knew was that his Wind Escape Technique would transform once it reached Level 9 but he didn't know for sure what kind of changes it would be.

As he took out these two pages, his Wind Escape Technique appeared like clear pathways as it started to fill up in front of it.

After the Wind Escape Technique advanced past the 9 levels, it would reach the 5 Realms. The first realm would be Definite Wind and when it reached this realm, his entire body would turn into the wind and escaped while assimilating with the wind.

At this moment, even though he still had his form, his energy would be completely identical to the wind and those who hadn't reach the realm who not noticed him.

After the Definite Wind Realm would be the Formless Wind Realm. At this stage, even if there wasn't any wind around, as long as the space around him had elements of the wind he would be able to vanish within the elements of the wind and then disappear and escape silently. This was many folds stronger than agitating the wind by himself. The speed at which one managed to escape would depend on both the cultivation level and nature.

The third realm would be Wind Teleportation. As long as there was wind in two positions, he would be able to teleport from one

position to the other.

This was different from spatial teleportation because this required the use of wind. As compared to spatial teleportation, there wouldn't be any changes in space and it would require minimal energy.

The fourth realm would be the Guiding Wind. This was no longer a supporting technique as this turned the Wind Escape Technique into an offensive technique. One would be able to guide the wind to attack the opponent or used objects around to attack.

The fifth realm would be the Wind Beckoning. Mo Wuji heard of this realm back when he was on earth where only gods could beckon for the wind and arouse the rain. Gods were indeed someone of the legends and even though they could be addressed as immortals, Mo Wuji was clear that he was not an immortal but only a mortal who cultivated.

The moment he could call for wind, wasn't that a sacred art? Yes, it would definitely be a powerful sacred art.

After deducing his Wind Escape Technique, Mo Wuji became well aware that his Wind Escape Technique couldn't be considered as a technique anymore as it was a true wind element sacred art.

Mo Wuji would definitely find opportunities to learn techniques to arouse rain and eventually deduced a sacred art for arousing rain. This sacred art might not be very useful to him in the future but if he could call for wind and arouse rain, it would be a dream

come true for a person who had watched fairy tales.

Chapter 535: Touching The Heart

Just a simple Wind Escape Technique, was able to evolve to great sacred art which could beckon for the winds; ostensibly, that's how impressive the Book of Luo was. Moreover, Mo Wuji also found that the Book of Luo was especially able to develop and evolve techniques and sacred arts of the five elements. Whether it was for skills of the five elements, or the unique elements (Lightning, Wind and Ice) which were closely tied to the five elements, possessing the Book of Luo was equivalent to adding wings to a tiger.

Mo Wuji was sure that if Murong Xiangyu wanted to replace her cultivation technique, her five pages of the Book of Luo was definitely able to do that. Moreover, she wouldn't simply be able to change to an average cultivation technique, but a peak grade one.

Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't forget about the favour of these two pages.

Even Mo Wuji could not help but sigh in praise at the impressiveness of the Book of Luo; he only read the opening section and he had already understood a wind-type great sacred art. Even though he had yet to successfully cultivate it, that was merely a temporary problem. What if he read an entire page, how much benefits would he have? And what if he obtained the entire book, he would simply be able to go against the heavens. Previously, he even thought that the Book of Luo wasn't comparable to the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. Now that he looked at it, he was really wrong.

Moreover, Mo Wuji even heard that the Book of Luo was an attack-type treasure. The moment he refined it, he would have a formidable attack method.

However, Mo Wuji didn't go and refine the Book of Luo. First, two pages were simply too little. To put it in other terms, these two pages were merely a fraction of the entire book. Secondly, he merely read the front section of the Book of Luo and he had already gained enlightenment on a wind-type sacred art, and close to a year passed because of that. If he refined this Xiantian treasure just like that, and gained all its insights, then decades or even centuries would pass.

As he thought of it, it had already been over a year since he entered the Broken World. Now that a year had passed, everyone could already enter this third level of the Broken World. Finding immortal herbs probably wouldn't be as easy as it was before, so it was better if he left now. After all, he still had a store in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

Just as Mo Wuji wanted to leave his Undying World, he saw a violent vibration on his array-made display screen.

This was a spatial vibration? To prevent any sort of unforeseen situations, Mo Wuji had installed a monitoring array outside his Undying World. The moment the monitoring array detected any sort of spatial ripples, his display screen within his Undying World would start to vibrate.

Looking at the intense spatial ripples, Mo Wuji knew that this was due to a battle. Mo Wuji immediately threw away his idea of

leaving now. He even retracted his spiritual will and stared at his display screen.

The spatial ripple lasted for a short period of time; thereafter, three people appeared on his display three. Among the three, one man and one woman were surrounding and attacking a middle-aged cultivator. Mo Wuji only needed a single glance at their skills to know for sure that any one of these three people was stronger than him.

This three fellas should be in the Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

The middle-aged man's power was roughly the same as the individual strengths of the man and the woman. But now that the two of them were working together against him, he was placed at a severe disadvantage.

Just when Mo Wuji thought that this middle-aged man was going to be killed, the silver hook in the middle-aged man's hand struck against the woman, drawing her blood. The woman immediately retreated with a pale face. Mo Wuji finally had a clear look at that woman's face; she was an extremely pretty woman, compared to Murong Xiangyu, she was not much inferior.

What left an indelible impression was that this woman had the appearance of an innocent and little girl. The moment one saw her, he could not help but feel some tenderness towards her.

When the man saw that his companion had been injured, he hurriedly used his spear to conjure boundless spear shadows to

trap that middle-aged man. Before the middle-aged man could struggle free from his spear shadows, a flying dagger shot through this middle-aged man's forehead.

"Meimei, are you ok?" After the man killed the middle-aged cultivator, he hurriedly rushed to the woman's side and supported her up.

The woman's face was slightly pale, she waved her hand and said, "Brother Tian, I'm fine, there's no need to worry. It's just that the person's hook was lined with poison; I have been poisoned..."

"Ah, that fella is so cunning. Let me hurry and take a look whether he has an antidote on him." The man immediately turned towards the middle-aged cultivator.

In his heart, Mo Wuji was also thinking: "No wonder". He had thought that this woman had only been struck once by the hook, her face shouldn't be so pale. So it turns out she was poisoned.

However, at the very next instant, Mo Wuji was stupefied. Just as that 'Brother Tian' turned his body, that woman took out a long sword and swiftly stabbed it from the back of the man's head and through his Mind Palace.

The man arduously turned his head and asked, "Meimei, why..."

The woman didn't even bother to answer as she twisted the long

sword. The man collapsed heavily onto the ground, and soon, his breath became air.

Mo Wuji tightly clenched his fist; his entire body was shaking slightly. He saw Xia Ruoyin in this woman, and his past self in this man. Those years ago, this was also how he got killed by Xia Ruoyin.

After some time, Mo Wuji finally calmed himself down. Unfortunately, his power was too weak. If he was stronger, he would definitely have gone out to kill this despicable woman.

After the woman killed her companion, she took the rings from the two corpses, then burned them both to ash. Only then, did she swiftly leave the scene.

What a despicable woman; after she killed her lover, she didn't even bother burying him. She even burned him with a flame.

After this woman left, Mo Wuji also speedily left his Undying World and rushed away. He needed to get away as soon as possible; he did not feel any sense of security in this place.

One month later, Mo Wuji arrived at the place where he first entered the Broken World. When he arrived, Mo Wuji discovered that this place had already become a simple city square; they were selling all immortal herbs and fruits of different tiers, and they were also selling an eclectic range of pills and talismans.

The moment Mo Wuji appeared, more than ten cultivators rushed towards him; there were even deep expressions of greed in some of their eyes.

They could only imagine how wealthy a person who came out of the third level of the Broken World alive would be; these survivors were basically walking immortal herb warehouses.

"Dao friend, how may I address you? What sect are you from?" A long-faced man with a strong aura directly blocked Mo Wuji's way. In his words, he said 'dao friend' but his actions were nowhere as polite.

In his perspective, Mo Wuji's spiritual aura was unapparent, he definitely wasn't a disciple of a big sect. To a disciple of a small sect, he only needed a few simple shouts to intimidate this disciple. By the time comes, all the immortal herbs from this disciple would go to him at a crazily discounted price.

"F*ck off!" Mo Wuji was not polite as he shouted harshly.

He was a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Elder; now that he had come to a place like this, he naturally had to display the appropriate bearing on an elder. As he integrated into the Immortal World, Mo Wuji knew the rules here; it was also world where the weak were bullied and the strong were feared. If someone was strong, you only needed to be stronger than him; if someone was vicious, you only needed to be more vicious than him. Those people who think that they would use values to persuade others, they can go f*ck themselves.

Indeed, after he got shouted at by Mo Wuji, this man was instantly stunned still. A small sect disciple definitely wouldn't dare do such a thing; only those Star-grade geniuses of huge sects would dare to speak in such a manner.

"Who are you? I am someone from the esteemed Immortal Fortune Trade Union." Even though this long-faced man was still trying to intimidate Mo Wuji, his tone had become noticeably warmer; it was no longer as domineering as before.

Mo Wuji was too lazy to even reply him; he directly walked through the crowd. The surrounding people were stunned by Mo Wuji's imposing manner and were temporarily afraid to say a word.

Just when the man from the Immortal Fortune Trade Union was suspecting that Mo Wuji was simply faking it, a young cultivator came forward and bowed to Mo Wuji, "May I ask if you're Elder Mo?"

When Mo Wuji saw that this cultivator was wearing the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's uniform, he stopped and nodded, "Yes, that's me. You are?"

When the young cultivator heard Mo Wuji's words, a smile instantly appeared on his face as he said, "I'm Liu Fan. I received Deacon Gong's instruction to fetch Elder Mo."

Mo Wuji was actually clueless as to how he could leave the

Broken World. He never expected that Gong Yi would be so dependable, he immediately said, "Not bad, lead the way then."

When he saw the person from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance bow to Mo Wuji, that long faced cultivator from the Immortal Fortune Trade Union immediately started to sweat. A Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Elder was an existence that could easily crush him. Fortunately, he was careful and didn't do anything horrible.

Liu Fan smiled as he brought Mo Wuji along.

"Gong Yi is alright, right?' Mo Wuji casually asked.

Liu Fan hurriedly replied, "A huge incident had occurred in the Broken World's third level. More than half of the geniuses that entered had perished within. It's rumored that an Immortal Emperor expert had entered the third level, and an explanation of the exact situation has yet to be investigated.

When he heard that even an Immortal Emperor came, Mo Wuji secretly celebrated that he didn't go and get that Tier 12 Red Karmic Fire Lotus. There was no need to talk about how he might die trying to get it; even if he did get it, it might actually end up in the hands of the Immortal Emperor.

There were many cultivators that were with him. The moment he got that Red Karmic Fire Fruit, the news would definitely be leaked. This was unless he killed all the people that were with him. However, he, Mo Wuji, would never do such a thing.

"I've been here for two months. After Deacon Gong instructed me to fetch Elder Mo, he went into closed doors," Liu Fan explained as they walked.

After an incense's time, Liu Fan brought Mo Wuji to the transfer hall. When Mo Wuji first arrived, there wasn't such a huge hall. But at this instant, they had actually erected a huge transfer hall here.

"It's Brother Mo in front..." A crisp and familiar voice called out to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji stopped and turned to face the girl that called him; his heart was slightly doubtful. It was a daoist nun with exceptional facial features and a cultivation at the Great Circle of the Xuan Immortal Stage. He was doubtful because he recognised this daoist nun: she was Lin Gu, she should be a disciple of Six Paths Immortal Domain's Devil Moon Immortal School.

Now that they were already leaving the Broken World, why was she looking for him? Her tone did not seem like she was trying to offend him. It could also be said that with his status, she wouldn't dare to offend him in a place like this.

"Brother Mo, regarding the previous matter, it was Lin Gu's fault. I seek your forgiveness." [Lin Gu came forward and bowed to Mo Wuji. As she bowed, the daoist gown at her chest loosened, and two startling, snow-white lumps appeared in Mo Wuji's eyes.](#)

The author had a story error here. He mixed up Lin Gu and Nai He and he only noticed it in the next chapter. He said that Lin Gu

was the one that tried to take Shen Muqing's seat at the Transfer Tower.

Chapter 536: Soul Condensing Immortal Pond

"I've already forgotten about that matter, it was really nothing much," Mo Wuji said calmly; he was sure that this woman in front of him definitely didn't come to find him because of this trivial matter.

Indeed, after hearing Mo Wuji's words, Lin Gu seemed to be relieved as she stood straight up and said, "Even though it's hard for me to say this, I can only ask Brother Mo if you could help me once."

Mo Wuji didn't say anything; he wasn't close with this daoist nun, so why did he need to help her? Even if it was for a reward, he wouldn't do it; after all, he was sure that the other party wouldn't be able to give him the things he needed. Average things really didn't catch his eye.

Lin Gu did not get deterred by Mo Wuji's attitude as she continued, "My Devil Moon Immortal School's relationship with the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance has always been ordinary, which is also why we aren't able to request the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to get this peak immortal doctors to help us..."

"Wait," Mo Wuji interrupted Lin Gu's words, "you seem to know my identity, right? However, I am very sorry to tell you that the time I joined the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance has been very short; I don't know any of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's immortal doctors. Moreover, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance primary focus is the Pill Dao, even though my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's status in

the world is very high, we are still unable to request for the peak immortal doctor that you're asking for. According to what I know, these peak immortal doctors have nothing to do with my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance."

Lin Gu bowed once more and said, "I know, it's just that my mother's illness has already attacked her vitals; I can only plead that Brother Mo can help out this once, to see my mother's illness. Regardless what request you ask of me, as long as I, Lin Gu, am able to do it, I will definitely work hard to do so."

Mo Wuji's face had turned slightly unsightly as he said, "I am merely a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Elder. When it comes to concocting pills, I might not even be able to concoct the most basic of pills. And if you're talking about treating a person, then you should search for a professional doctor. It's not that I'm not willing to help you, but I don't have the capabilities to do so."

Mo Wuji was also feeling rather speechless; he really didn't understand what this daoist nun really needed him to treat an illness. He had completely no contact with the Medical Dao, so how was he going to treat her mother?

Moreover, Mo Wuji knew that the Medical Dao was broader than the Pill Dao; it wouldn't be completely wrong to say that the Pill Dao was a branch of the Medical Dao.

Lin Gu said anxiously, "Brother Mo, you're an Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King. I know that even in the entire Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, there aren't many Honored Grade Pill Kings. It's exactly because of that, that I'm coming to you for help."

Actually, there was one more reason, but Lin Gu didn't say it, for fear of angering Mo Wuji. She heard that Mo Wuji had emerged from the Broken Ruins, even after he encountered the Golden House. Not only that, Mo Wuji even brought more than ten other Yong Ying cultivators out from the Broken Ruins.

Lin Gu was extremely clear that those that could enter the Broken Ruins and still come out unharmed were super, super rare; the worst among them were at least at the Seven Star level. Those peak geniuses had their own methods, which was why they could escape. However, not only did Mo Wuji escape, he even brought so many people out with him. This was definitely something that those Star grade geniuses were unable to do.

Of course, the most important thing was that Mo Wuji was an Honored Grade Pill King; an Honored Grade Pill King was extraordinarily rare. She didn't believe that an Honored Grade Pill King didn't have his hidden methods.

If she was asked to search for a peak immortal doctor, where could go to do that? She could only find some pill kings, and among the pills kings she knew, the most impressive one she had contact with was Mo Wuji.

This woman really investigated on him; Mo Wuji remained calm as he said, "It's true that I'm a pill king, but who told you that pill kings are able to treat people? You're from an impressive sect; you would naturally know of expects more impressive than me. Until now, your mother's illness still isn't treated, you think that I can..."

As Mo Wuji got to this point, he suddenly stopped. He recalled of a certain matter; this Lin Gu was from the Devil Moon Immortal School, and the Devil Moon Immortal School was from the Six Paths Immortal Domain. According to what Mo Wuji knew, the Six Paths Immortal Domain was the Devil Domain.

He didn't really care about the actual fact that it was the Devil Domain. He only cared about what he heard from Dou Hualong previously, that the Devil Domain had a path to the Underworld.

And the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond was in between the Devil Domain and the Underworld...

"Whether or not you're able to save my mother, I want to do everything to the best of my ability. Even if it fails, I will not regret..." As she spoke, Lin Gu already knelt down.

Mo Wuji extended his hand and stopped Lin Gu from kneeling, "Let's talk after we get back to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins."

"Yes." Hearing Mo Wuji relent, Lin Gu replied happily.

...

Sharphorn Immortal Ruins truly deserved its reputation as the most convenient place to get to and from the Broken World. In merely an hour, the three of them were already walking out of Sharphorn Immortal Ruin's Transfer Tower.

Mo Wuji grabbed a jade vase of pills and passed it to Liu Fan, "This is for you. You've worked hard to fetch me. You can go your own way now. Next time, if you purchase anything from my pill house, my pills will always be at a 20% discount."

"Many thanks, Elder Mo. Liu Fan will now take his leave." Liu Fan emotionally kept the pills and bowed.

He didn't even check the pills that Mo Wuji gave him; but being able to get acquainted with a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Elder was definitely a good thing. Just based on this point, he definitely wouldn't suffer from any huge grievances in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

Waiting for Liu Fan to leave, Mo Wuji then turned to Lin Gu and said, "Follow me to my pill house and we'll talk in detail."

Lin Gu was naturally elated; it was already an extreme success that she managed to convince Mo Wuji to be willing to talk to her.

Mo Wuji's pill house was not in a remote area, nor was it far from the Transfer Tower. As they casually strolled back, they only needed an hour to reach his pill house.

"Big Brother!" Just as Mo Wuji entered the store, Dou Hualong stood up in pleasant surprise. It had been close to 2 years since they last met; Dou Hualong's cultivation was much more stable than when Mo Wuji first met him.

Mo Wuji patted Dou Hualong's shoulder, "The store isn't open yet, what are you doing here."

Dou Hualong snickered, "Even though the store hasn't officially opened, I have been here advertising it. That way, when we open, everyone would know about us."

Mo Wuji took out a storage ring and handed it to Dou Hualong, "This ring contains pills. Separate them according to tiers then prepare for our grand opening."

"Yes, big brother." Dou Hualong excitedly accepted the ring. Every day, he had been cooping himself here in the store with nothing to do. He was worried that he might just wither here.

"Oh right, the price of the pills and the opening of the store will be left to you. There's no need to ask me." With that, Mo Wuji gestured to Lin Gu, then walked to the second floor of the store.

Waiting for Lin Gu to sit down, Mo Wuji said firmly, "Lin Gu, I have to be honest with you. Even though I am an Honored Grade Pill King, I don't know much about treating illnesses. You truly found the wrong person."

Lin Gu hurriedly stood up, anxiety lined her voice as she said, "I also don't know who else I can find. You're the most impressive pill king I know, I..."

Even Lin Gu didn't know what else she could say; Mo Wuji was a

rare Honored Grade Pill King, and he was even able to escape from the fogged Broken Ruins, so he definitely wasn't a simple person. More importantly, it was just as she had said, the best pill king she could find was Mo Wuji. In the eyes of an average cultivator, a pill king could basically be treated as an immortal doctor.

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and stopped Lin Gu, "Let me ask you a few questions, do you know about the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond?"

Lin Gu was slightly startled; even though she didn't understand why Mo Wuji would ask her about the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, she still nodded, "I do."

"Can we talk about that?" Mo Wuji was instantly spirited; his voice even contained a new sliver of emotion.

Feeling the change in Mo Wuji's attitude, Lin Gu's emotions also became slightly uplifted as she hurriedly explained, "The Soul Condensing Immortal Pond is within the void between the Six Paths Immortal Domain and the Underworld. The Soul Condensing Immortal Pill can condense one's soul and primordial spirit, allowing a cultivator that still possesses his fleshly body to come back to life."

"Is this true or false?" Mo Wuji was almost standing up.

Lin Gu nodded, "It's true. The Six Paths Immortal Domain Heavenly Emperor's daughter, Gai Feiyan, died due to heavy injuries. Because the Heavenly Emperor Palace's people managed

to arrive in time, they were able to preserve Gai Feiyan's fleshly body. Thereafter, the Devil Domain's Heavenly Emperor used a Tier 9 Underworld Heart Flower, and at the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, he called back for Gai Feiyan's soul which had to be fully dispersed. This brought her back to life..."

"Wait, you're saying that that the Underworld Heart Flower calls back the soul which has yet to be dispersed, and not simply bring her back to life?" Mo Wuji immediately caught the main point.

Even though he wanted to save Cen Shuyin, he had some apprehensions in his heart. He was worried that after Cen Shuyin came back to life, she wouldn't be the same Cen Shuyin. However, if he could call back Cen Shuyin's original soul that was in the Underworld, then that wouldn't happen.

"Of course," Lin Gu said resolutely, "if the cultivator simply came back to life, then how would we know that he wasn't possessed by some other primordial spirit?"

"Are there any conditions?" Mo Wuji's tone became urgent.

Lin Gu nodded, "Yes, typically, the time since the death cannot be too long. The moment it exceeds 49 years, then it would be extremely hard even if you have the Underworld Heart Fruit. After 100 years, it would basically be impossible to call the soul back. Unless you have some great sacred art which allows you to enter the Underworld.

The Underworld is incomparably vast and it is even separated

into different levels. Regardless whether a person was a mortal or cultivator, if his soul wasn't destroyed when he died, his soul would end up in the Underworld. In the Underworld, the souls would search for the chance to reincarnate. Also, the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond isn't a place that we can easily enter..."

Mo Wuji suddenly bowed to Lin Gu, "Lin Gu, I have a friend that died in the cultivation world. Her fleshly body is complete and preserved. I hope to be able to enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond and call her soul which is in the Underworld, and I need Lin Gu's help for that. As long as you're willing to help, whether or not I am able to treat your mother, I will definitely try my best."

When Lin Gu heard Mo Wuji's words, she finally understood why he would ask her about the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. However, this matter was hard, even for her. Not anyone could simply enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond.

As she thought of how she was also asking Mo Wuji for help, Lin Gu gritted her teeth and said, "I can help you get into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. But even if you enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, it would be useless if you don't have the Underworld Heart Flower or other similar immortal herbs. Without such herbs, you are completely unable to let the soul which is in the Underworld to feel its fleshly body. And the more Underworld Heart Flowers you use, the higher your chance of recalling the wandering soul. However, every strain of the Underworld Heart Flower is a priceless treasure, much less many strains."

Chapter 537: Tian Ji Sect's Survivor

Mo Wuji went silent. He realised that his previous excitement was nothing but air. How was he going to find the Tier 9 Underworld Heart Flower?

Without the Underworld Heart Flower, what was he going to do even if he got to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond?

Seeing Mo Wuji's silence, Lin Gu could not help but say, "Actually, the Underworld Heart Flower is not impossible to find."

The moment Mo Wuji heard Lin Gu's words, he immediately took a step forward and grabbed Lin Gu's shoulders, "Lin Gu, where can I find the Underworld Heart Flower?"

A soft sensation immediately entered his hands. Mo Wuji immediately knew that his actions were inappropriate and he hurriedly removed his hands, then said apologetically, "Sorry, I was too emotional..."

Lin Gu's blush which extended even to her ears gradually receded as she said, "No worries, I can understand your emotions, because I share the same feelings as you."

Mo Wuji promptly said, "Lin Gu, rest assured, regardless of whether we find the Underworld Heart Flower or not, I will definitely make a trip with you to Devil Moon Immortal School. I'm unsure whether I would be able to treat your mother, but I will definitely try my best."

"Many thanks, Brother Mo." Lin Gu bowed and continued, "Actually I know of two places that could have the Underworld Heart Flower, the first place is your Pill Dao Immortal Alliance..."

"The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance has the Underworld Heart Flower?" Mo Wuji uttered in exclamation.

Lin Gu nodded, "Yes, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance does indeed have the Underworld Heart Flower, however, it would be at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters. Even though Brother Mo might be an elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch, it would be a little difficult to get the Underworld Heart Flower from the Headquarters."

Lin Gu was speaking the truth; she knew the value of the Underworld Heart Flower. This sort of peak grade treasure was simply out of the reach of an average branch elder.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Tell me about the second place."

Mo Wuji wasn't as pessimistic as Lin Gu about getting the Underworld Heart Flower from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters. After all, besides being a branch elder at the Sharphorn Branch, he was also an honorary elder of the Headquarters. This status should hold some weight right? At the most, he would exchange for it. He might not have many valuable things but his two pages of the Book of Luo would definitely be worth countless of Underworld Heart Flowers.

"The second place is Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Yunxian Immortal Valley, Yunxian Immortal Valley contains all sorts of peak grade immortal herbs. Some Underworld Heart Flowers were discovered there before. Moreover, the Yunxian Immortal Valley will be opening very soon. If Brother Mo is interested, there's a sliver of a chance that you would be able to obtain the Underworld Heart Flower..."

Lin Gu said that Mo Wuji had a sliver of a chance to obtain the Underworld Heart Flower, but in her heart, she knew exactly how thin that sliver was.

There was no need to talk about whether the Yunxian Immortal Valley had such an immortal herb, because Mo Wuji's status as a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch Elder was truly lacking when it came to a treasure like the Underworld Heart Flower. Moreover, Mo Wuji's cultivation was also very lacking.

If an Underworld Heart Flower really appeared, even Immortal Emperors would rush to purchase it, so how would Mo Wuji get a chance? She only said these words to comfort Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had experienced far more than Lin Gu; he only needed a single glance at her expression to know that Lin Gu had some words which she found helpless to say. As for why she would feel that way, Mo Wuji could roughly guess it. Even if someone found a treasure like the Underworld Heart Flower, he wouldn't even get the chance to purchase it.

"How do you enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley?" As Mo Wuji thought of this, he knew that his only chance to obtain the

Underworld Heart Flower was to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley himself. He also knew the chances of him being able to purchase it was extremely low.

Lin Gu hesitated for a while before she continued, "That's very difficult. Yong Ying Immortal Domain would soon be organising an alchemy competition; only the top 50 experts would have the chance to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley. Even though I am sure that Brother Mo would definitely be able to enter the top 50 in the competition, I also know that there are limitations to the competition. Pill refiners that aren't from Yong Ying aren't able to take part in the competition..."

"I'm actually a pill refiner from Yong Ying Immortal Domain, and I even..." Mo Wuji beamed.

He originally wanted to talk about how he even knew many cultivators from Yong Ying Immortal Domain, such as Cang Heng, Zuo Yixian, etc. However, as he thought about how Zuo Yixian and co. might not have left the Broken World, he subconsciously stopped in his sentence. He asked, "Tell me, how long would till the opening of Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Yunxian Immortal Valley?"

Lin Gu hesitated, but she still said, "There's still supposed to be three years, but because Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun ordered for the opening to be brought forward, the immortal valley will be opened in a year."

Mo Wuji looked at Lin Gu's hesitation and he said apologetically, "Lin Gu you've helped me, but I will need to push back the time

that I go to the Devil Moon Immortal School. I'm truly sorry. If I don't take part in this alchemy competition and enter Yunxian Immortal Valley, I would never be happy ever again."

Lin Gu forced a smile, "I know, I can understand Brother Mo's feelings. My mother has been ill for close to a hundred years, even the go a little later, it wouldn't really be a problem."

Mo Wuji knew that Lin Gu was still feeling anxious so he changed the topic, "Why did that Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor want to bring forward the opening of the Yunxian Immortal Valley?"

Lin Gu subconsciously lowered her voice and whispered, "According to the rumors, Kui Fengyun has been heavily injured, which is why he needs the Yunxian Immortal Valley to be opened early to search for some healing treasures. However, I know that those rumors are false. He should have felt the Immortal Emperor Dao, and is preparing to realise his Immortal Emperor Dao. Realising the Immortal Emperor Dao requires some of the most peak grade Tier 9 immortal herbs. This is why he would want the Yunxian Immortal Valley to be opened earlier."

As Mo Wuji heard this, his heart started pounding and he asked hurriedly, "I previously heard that Yong Ying's Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun was heavily injured in a battle for a purple gourd. He ordered for the early opening of the Yunxian Immortal Valley, it should really be because he needed some peak grade healing herbs, right?"

Lin Gu sneered, "Injured? Others may not know Kui Fengyun,

but I know him.all too clearly. On the surface, Kui Fengyun acts extremely straightforward and magnanimous, and he treats people warmly. However, this person is devious and cunning; his shrewdness is as deep as an ocean, and his heart is as venomous as a scorpion. He did indeed have a huge battle with Gu, but in reality, it was Gu that had to flee with heavy injuries while Kui Fengyun was unharmed."

"How do you know things so clearly?" Mo Wuji looked at Lin Gu suspiciously.

Lin Gu inhaled a deep breath and said solemnly, "Because Gu is my master. When my master returned, he was heavily injured. Even now, he's still recovering behind closed doors. That purple gourd should be the Breath of Hongmeng. My master told me that Kui Fengyun obtained the Breath of Hongmeng and would soon become seek the Great Immortal Emperor Dao. This time, he is opening Yunxian Immortal Valley because he wanted to pave the way to realise the dao. Those that think that he had been injured were tricked by him."

Mo Wuji was increasingly confused, that purple gourd which contained the Breath of Hongmeng was clearly in his Undying World. How did it end up with the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor? Where did this second gourd come from? Were there even two gourds? He was sure that the gourd that he had was the Breath of Hongmeng; it definitely wasn't a fake. Then the gourd that Kui Fengyun had should also be a Breath of Hongmeng. Otherwise, Kui Fengyun wouldn't be able to feel the Great Immortal Emperor Dao.

The more Mo Wuji thought about it, the less he understood. After a short hesitation, he still asked, "Lin Gu, do you know where Kui Fengyun got the purple gourd?"

Lin Gu answered, "I heard that when the Breath of Hongmeng first came into this world, it was obtained by a Heavenly Immortal from the Corner of Yong Ying. This Heavenly Immortal was very careful, others would escape from the surface of the Lifeless River, but instead, he hid in the Lifeless Riverbed. Only after the entire matter passed, did he emerge and enter the Immortal Domain through the Immortal Seeking Staircase."

Mo Wuji shook his head, "That fella is clearly courting his death, the moment he entered the Immortal World, his Breath of Hongmeng definitely couldn't be hidden."

Lin Gu said, "No, that's not true. In reality, he had a treasure which was actually able to hide the aura of the Breath of Hongmeng. However, after obtaining this huge treasure, it truly pained his heart to not take a look at it. Eventually, this cultivator found an extremely remote place, then installed layer after layer of concealment arrays before he finally opened the gourd. And it is as you have guessed, the moment he opened the gourd, the energy from the Breath of Hongmeng instantly got noticed by an expert. My master happened to be in the area, so he took part in the battle."

Mo Wuji was secretly celebrating in his heart. Before he could invite Lin Gu to head towards Yong Ying Immortal Domain, he heard a loud noise at the first floor.

Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will downwards and he was instantly enraged; three cultivators had actually caused a ruckus in his pill house. Because he didn't install any seals yet, the row of pills which Dou Hualong just placed in the cabinets were scattered on the floor.

With a single step, he landed on the first floor. His voice was icy cold as he said, "You really have the guts, to actually fight in my store."

There were three people fighting; two men and a blonde girl.

Among the two men, one had a knife scar on his face, while the other was slightly fat. Looking at the two's cultivation, they should be in the late Golden Immortal Stage. That blonde haired girl had a petite figure, and her looks were average. Her cultivation was only in the early Golden Immortal Stage. From the looks of it, it should be the two guys that attacked the blonde girl.

However, it was the blonde girl that crashed into the pill cabinets. At this instant, when she heard Mo Wuji's shout, her face turned deadly pale. Moreover, her mouth was already stained with blood, so she wasn't able to speak momentarily.

When that knife-scarred cultivation heard Mo Wuji's harsh tone, he immediately bowed and said, "Senior, please forgive us, we didn't do this intentionally. Just now, we were chasing this leftover evil from Tian Ji Sect. We never expected that she would borrow the power of our strike to enter this store and crash against senior's pill cabinets."

Regardless of who Mo Wuji was, anyone that could open a pill house here wasn't simple. He would first apologize.

Tian Ji Sect? Mo Wuji's gaze landed on that blonde girl and his voice was noticeably warmer, "You're from Tian Ji Sect?"

The blonde girl immediately regained her countenance, and she stammered, "Yes, senior..."

Mo Wuji immediately came to an understanding; this blonde girl should have been chased and had nowhere left to go. When she saw the name 'Tian Ji Pill Court', she decided to grab that bit of hope and borrowed the power of the cultivators chasing her to charge into his pill house.

"Senior, Tian Ji Sect has committed an evil crime, and it has already been eradicated. We are only chasing after the remaining survivors..."

"Bullshit." Mo Wuji didn't even wait for the knife-scarred man to finish. He continued to shout harshly, "This old man's pill house is also Tian Ji Pill Court, are you going to destroy it too?"

The slightly fat cultivator stepped forward and grinned as he clasped his fists, "Senior, we're disciples from the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao. We have obtained permission from the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Castellan to catch Tian Ji Sect's survivors..."

"Pa!" Mo Wuji did not even wait for this cultivator to finish speaking as he directly sent a slap outwards. That slap contained his immortal elemental energy and it immediately sent that cultivator flying; a pile of teeth shot out of this cultivator's mouth.

Chapter 538: Threat

It was only then did Dou Hualong dare to come out from his corner. His cultivation was too low, and when the two Golden Immortals with powerful auras entered, he could only hide.

"What's the meaning of this?" When the knife-scarred cultivator saw his companion get slapped flying, his face became ugly and he didn't even address Mo Wuji as 'senior' anymore.

"Pa!" Mo Wuji sent another slap. This knife-scarred cultivator was also slapped; half his face directly shattered and not a single tooth was left in his mouth.

"You think your Empty Mirror Immortal Dao is very impressive? If destroy my pill house, then I would also be considered a remaining evil." Mo Wuji walked towards the two cultivators that he slapped towards the wall, with his hands behind his back.

"Senior, I know that you're definitely not simple for being able to open a store here. But can't you be more reasonable? We aren't the ones that crashed into your pill house. We are only chasing after the evil survivor of Tian Ji Sect; it is nothing related to senior." The knife-scarred cultivator was slightly angered. However, he knew that Mo Wuji wouldn't dare to kill a person here.

Mo Wuji snickered, "I'm not being reasonable? Let me tell you, I'm also from Tian Ji Sect. If you have the guts, come destroy my pill house. If you're unable to destroy my pill house, then I'm sorry, I will have to destroy your Empty Mirror Immortal Dao."

Mo Wuji completely didn't know how impressive the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao was, but that wasn't important, he could also start boasting. As for his claim that he was from Tian Ji Sect, no one else really believed him other than himself.

"Haha, this friend has such a temper, to even threaten to destroy our Empty Mirror Immortal Dao. I am the simple trade union manager of Empty Mirror Immortal Dao; I want to see how exactly you intend to destroy my Empty Mirror Immortal Dao." A chuckle could be heard as a thin and tall man in brown robes walked in.

Even though Mo Wuji was only in the early Xuan Immortal Stage, he only needed a single glance to discern that this was a Grand Yi Immortal.

Before Mo Wuji could answer, another loud chuckle could be heard, "Elder Mo, I heard that you've returned so I immediately came to visit. Fortunately, I wasn't too late."

When the brown robed man saw the newcomer, and heard the respect in that person's words, he immediately got a shock. He recognised this person; it was Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion's Du Ju. Even though the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao was a mid-grade sect, it was too far when compared to the Void Piercer Treasure Pavilion. If even Du Ju was so courteous to this young man, could it be that this young man had an amazing background? To be an elder at such a young age, what sect could it be?

"Shopkeeper Du, long time no see." The brown robed cultivator

hurriedly clasped his fists; he knew that his status was far from Du Ju, and additionally, Du Ju had a greater foundation in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins than him.

Du Ju still didn't know the situation. When he saw the brown robed cultivator he casually nodded, "So it's Immortal Friend Fu, Immortal Friend Fu..."

Du Ju immediately stopped speaking; he noticed two cultivators with the Empty Mirror's ensign on their robes lying injured on the floor. Those injuries were clearly new. As he thought of Elder Mo's temper, how could Du Ju not know that these two people were injured by Mo Wuji.

So it turns out Elder Mo had an enmity with the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao. Then, why would he bother continuing to talk nonsense with this Fu Zhensong.

Fu Zhensong wasn't an obtuse person; even though he knew that Mo Wuji's words about destroying the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao were merely boastful remarks, he could still guess that Mo Wuji wasn't so simple. Otherwise, Du Ju definitely wouldn't be so courteous to him. It was exactly because of this that he did not continue speaking.

At this instant, the injured knife-scarred cultivator stood back up and swiftly explained the situation.

"Elder Mo, these two disciples of mine were indeed wrong in their handling of the matter. Even though it was the survivor of

Tian Ji Sect that crashed against your esteemed pill house's pill cabinets, my Empty Mirror Immortal Dao is willing to pay the compensation. Elder Mo, please say your price. After we pay you, we will immediately leave with this Tian Ji Sect's survivor." Fu Zhensong's tone had become more courteous; he had also lowered his attitude.

Unfortunately, he didn't know that his words were treated as a provocation by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't even bother to reply him as he turned to Du Ju and asked, "Shopkeeper Du, who's the most powerful fella in Empty Mirror Immortal Dao?"

Du Ju had come here to improve his relationship with Mo Wuji, and replying to this question had no impact to him so he didn't hesitate to answer, "I heard that Empty Mirror Immortal Dao's First Elder Wei Yun is already in the intermediate Immortal King Stage. I also heard that the sect head Mo Fei would soon be entering the Immortal King Stage..."

Mo Wuji frowned and muttered, "Looks like destroying the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao would be quite troublesome."

Du Ju got a shock; those words were truly too absurd. Even if Mo Wuji was a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch Elder, he couldn't simply eradicate a sect at his whim, much less a mid-grade sect like Empty Mirror Immortal Dao.

Even if these words were merely a threat, they couldn't be

casually said like that.

However, he really didn't know that Mo Wuji genuinely wanted to destroy the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao. Even though Mo Wuji knew that he currently didn't have the capability, and even his status as an honorary elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters also wouldn't have such a capability, it did not mean that he wasn't going to send this message.

He could relay his intentions of destroying the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters. Of course, even though he knew that the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance wouldn't follow his intentions, he would be uncomfortable if he didn't do it.

"Elder Mo, please be more tactful with your words. We can take your first words as a misunderstanding, but you can't keep threatening to destroy my Empty Mirror Immortal Dao. I know that Elder Mo's status is not low, but that doesn't mean that you can keep doing that." By the side, Fu Zhensong truly couldn't endure it and he snorted coldly.

Mo Wuji took out two jade tokens and handed them to Dou Hualong and said, "Hualong, help me make a trip to Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch. Get them to dispatch an expert above at the Grand Yi Immortal Stage above to come over and catch these tyrants. Moreover, the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao destroyed my store. Get the branch to use my name to seek help from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters, to destroy the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao."

"Yes, big brother." Dou Hualong hurriedly received the two jade tokens and prepared to walk out."

"Please hold your step." Fu Zhensong, whose spiritual will had already scanned the jade tokens, urgently blocked Dou Hualong.]

Previously, he didn't know Mo Wuji's identity and background, so he didn't take things too seriously. But what did Mo Wuji just take out? One was a jade token representing his identity as an elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch. The other was even more terrifying: honorary elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters, Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King.

If this was the previous Mo Wuji speaking, Fu Zhensong would disdainfully ignore what Mo Wuji said. But now, he couldn't think in the same way. An Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King and an honorary elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters, it definitely wasn't a laughing matter when Mo Wuji talked about using his status to ask for the destruction of the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao.

Facing the behemoth that was the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao was nothing; this would mean that Mo Wuji's words might possibly turn into reality. As he thought of this, Fu Zhensong's back instantly became drenched in cold sweat

By the side, Du Ju was also secretly stunned. Previously, he only thought that Mo Wuji was an elder of the Sharphorn Branch. He never expected that Mo Wuji would also be an Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King, as well as an honorary elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters.

If you considered those two statuses, coupled with the reason that the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao destroyed Mo Wuji's pill house... Du Ju subconsciously felt his heart shivering. These reasons were enough for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to destroy the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao.

As for whether or not the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance would investigate the validity of Mo Wuji's claims, that was simply a joke. Even if the words that the honorary elder said were fake, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance would take it as the truth. Moreover, this honorary elder was also an Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King.

Even a fool would know the future potential of an Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King. Otherwise, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance wouldn't give Mo Wuji the title as an honorary elder. Wasn't their motive simply to tie Mo Wuji, this Honored Grade Pill King, to their Pill Dao Immortal Alliance?

Fortunately, he was acute previously. He didn't offend this deceptively young elder.

"Elder Mo, there were many misunderstandings. I hope that Elder Mo would be magnanimous to forgive us lowly ones," Fu Zhensong bowed and said, his heart was trembling with palpitations. If the other party was determined to destroy the Empty Mirror Immortal School, then it would be useless even if he acted as the other party's grandson.

Dou Hualong also stopped and subconsciously turned to Mo

Wuji.

Mo Wuji also knew that if he forcefully got Dou Hualong to go to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance now, Fu Zhensong might possibly jump the gun and attack him now. He naturally didn't fear Fu Zhensong, but it was indeed difficult for him to gain an upper hand against a Grand Yi Immortal. Moreover, Mo Wuji also knew that even if he brought his jade tokens to Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, the possibility that the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance would help him was very slim. This was because he didn't know anyone in the alliance. It might even be simply because Nong Yong appreciated him, which was why he got this title as an honorary elder.

If the casual words of an honorary elder would get the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to eradicate a sect, then the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance wouldn't have lasted to this day. Fu Zhensong was so afraid because this matter involved his Empty Mirror Immortal Dao, and the name of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was truly too imposing.

If Mo Wuji wanted to destroy the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao, he could only depend on himself, and not the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. His current actions of threatening Fu Zhensong were merely using the guise of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to act for Tian Ji Sect.

"Was Tian Ji Sect destroyed by your Empty Mirror Immortal Dao?" Mo Wuji did not continue to ask Dou Hualong to leave. Instead, he asked that question in a cold tone.

Even if Fu Zhensong was an idiot, he knew that Mo Wuji should

be related to Tian Ji Sect. Otherwise, he wouldn't have cared so much about Tian Ji Sect and even name his pill house the Tian Ji Pill Court.

"No, Tian Ji Sect offended the Great Sword Path. It was Great Sword Path's Elder Sajian that destroyed it. My Empty Mirror Immortal Dao merely accepted Elder Sajian's order to chase after the surviving disciples of Tian Ji Sect," Fu Zhensong answered as cold sweat trickled down his back.

Mo Wuji knew of the Great Sword Path; it was also a huge sect with incomparable power. Even though it might be slightly weaker than the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, it wouldn't be weaker to a huge degree.

"How many Tian Ji Sect disciples has your Empty Mirror Immortal Dao caught?" When Mo Wuji heard that Tian Ji Sect wasn't destroyed by Empty Mirror Immortal Dao, his tone became better.

"Two, Yi Lan was the third one that we were pursuing." Fu Zhensong was especially cautious as he spoke; he had truly been terrified by Mo Wuji. In his eyes, Mo Wuji wasn't doing this to scare him. Because with Mo Wuji's status, all his threats were truly possible.

Chapter 539: Mo Wuji's Disappointment

At this instant, that blonde girl finally understood that her choice was right; this Elder Mo was indeed biased towards Tian Ji Sect. She hurriedly said, "Senior Mo, Senior Brother Bian Huiyu and Senior Sister Su Rou'Er has been locked up in Empty Mirror Immortal Dao's merchant house."

Mo Wuji's eyes turned cold as he turned to Fu Zhensong and said, "I give you half an incense's time. Bring the other two people here, perfectly unharmed."

"Yes..." If Mo Wuji said these words when he just arrived, Fu Zhensong would have taken it as a joke. However, Fu Zhensong no longer had such thoughts. In his eyes, Mo Wuji's words were more tangible than gold.

He immediately took out his communication bead and sent a message, then he stood by the side and smiled. He could not help but be afraid; even if Mo Wuji wasn't a honorary elder of Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, his identity as a Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King was enough for him to casually join any supreme sect. For a Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King, it wasn't impossible got a supreme sect to destroy his Empty Mirror Immortal Dao.

"Elder Mo, I really came to the right person this time." At this point, Du Ju finally came forward and clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji with a face full of smiles.

"Brother Du, I had some minor matter just now which was why

there was a delay. I wonder if Brother Du has anything you need of me?" Mo Wuji's expression became warmer as he asked that question.

Du Ju looked a little awkward as he said, "I have a friend that's stuck at the Great Circle of the Xuan Immortal Stage; he's just lacking a Grand Yi True Pill and I was just intending to ask Brother Mo to help me concoct a batch of Grand Yi True Pills."

With that, Du Ju took out a storage ring and passed it to Mo Wuji, "This contains the immortal herbs for the pill."

Mo Wuji accepted the ring and discovered that besides the immortal herbs for a batch of Grand Yi True Pills, there were also 200,000 high grade immortal crystals and ten pieces of smithing materials of considerable grade. Clearly, the additional items were his remunerations.

Mo Wuji accepted the ring and chuckled, "Brother Du really came at the right time, I happen to have some Grand Yi True Pills here."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji brought out a jade vase and handed it to Du Ju.

Du Ju scanned it with his spiritual will and a hint of pleasant surprise immediately emerged on his face, "This is too much, I only need half."

Mo Wuji's jade vase actually contained six Grand Yi True Pills

which was indeed too much. Usually, it was already not bad for a pill refiner to give the customers 40% of the batch. A full batch of Grand Yi True Pills contained 12 pills and Mo Wuji gave him six which was equivalent to half of the full batch.

But this wasn't what startled Du Ju the most; what startled Du Ju the most was that all these six pills were unique grade. The value of these six unique grade Grand Yi True Pills vastly exceeded a full batch of high grade Grand Yi True Pills.

Usually, it was already considered a huge fortune to be able to get a pill king to concoct a batch of Grand Yi True Pills, much less unique grade ones. In the market, most of the Grand Yi True Pills were intermediate grade or low grade. Occasionally, some high grade pills might be sold. As for unique grade Grand Yi True Pills, they could only be purchased in auctions.

His little bit of remunerations were completely not worth mentioning in front of these six unique grade Grand Yi True Pills.

Mo Wuji patted Du Ju's shoulder and said, "I will be leaving for a trip soon. I will need to trouble you to help take care of my store."

Du Ju knew that Mo Wuji was merely saying words of courtesies; Mo Wuji was an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch here in Sharphorn, why would his store need help taking care of? He still said emotionally, "Brother Mo, rest assured. I will definitely come here frequently to take a look."

With that, his gaze turned to Fu Zhensong. In his perspective, the

'taking care' that Mo Wuji mentioned was to prevent blind idiots like Fu Zhensong from causing a ruckus.

By the side, Fu Zhensong saw this scene with shock in his heart. A pill king was truly impressive; even an Immortal King couldn't casually take out a vase of Grand Yi True Pills.

The two continued to chatter for a bit until a middle-aged man hurriedly brought a man and a woman in.

Mo Wuji didn't care about the middle-aged man; he knew that this fella must be from Empty Mirror Immortal Dao. His gaze landed on the man and the woman.

The man looked young, his aura was disturbed; clearly, he had yet to fully recover from a heavy injury. The woman had pretty features and looked much more mature than Yi Lan. Her injuries were clearly not light as well, but her expression was very calm. She wasn't uneasy or uncertain.

"Sister Rou, Senior Brother Huiyu..." Seeing the two, Yi Lan forgot her fears and anxiously charged over to support the two of them.

"Yi Lan, what's going on?" The woman asked calmly. She saw that the knife scarred and the slightly cultivators were standing outside with injuries and Yi Lan looked a little excited so she immediately asked this question.

Yi Lan hurriedly said, "Elder Mo was the one that helped me..."

She didn't continue any further. At this instant, Fu Zhensong was standing respectfully in front of Mo Wuji with an anxious expression on his face.

"Elder Mo, we've brought them over." Fu Zhensong's voice was filled with uncertainty.

Mo Wuji's expression was slightly ugly but he didn't say anything. It wasn't because he didn't want to say anything but because he was too helpless; his cultivation was too low to discipline these fellas from Empty Mirror Immortal Dao.

Tian Ji Sect was truly tragic; back in the cultivation world, it was also destroyed and the survivors found him to become Tian Ji Sect's sect head. Supposedly, after ascending to the Immortal World, he should be supported by the Tian Ji Sect here. Unfortunately, he still needed to act as a nanny here.

Seeing Mo Wuji's silence, Fu Zhensong hurriedly took out three storage ring and passed them to Yi Lan and co., "These are your storage rings, the extras are my compensation."

Bian Huiyu and Su Rou'Er did not hesitate to take the rings. Even though there were many additional things in their rings, these rings were originally their's. Yi Lan's ring, however, wasn't taken but when she saw her seniors accept the ring, she took the ring as well.

Seeing the three accept the ring, Fu Zhensong heaved a sigh of relief and turned back to Mo Wuji.

"Get lost then," Mo Wuji said solemnly.

Even though he had a lot of grievances in his heart, Fu Zhensong could only clasp his fists and hurriedly brought his subordinates away. He anxiously wanted to inform his sect head of this matter; if Tian Ji Sect had a backer like Mo Wuji, then it wasn't something that could easily be trifled with by their Empty Mirror Immortal Dao.

Moreover, the one that asked for the destruction of Tian Ji Sect wasn't the Great Sword Path itself; it was merely an elder of Great Sword Path. Even though this entire matter hadn't been settled, it was best if their Empty Mirror Immortal Dao leaves before their grievances with Tian Ji Sect got too deep.

"I will also take my leave. In the future, if Brother Mo needs my, Du Ju's, help, feel free to instruct me." Du Ju also took the opportunity to leave; his rewards today were not small. Not only did he get to know of Mo Wuji's true identity, he also obtained six unique grade Grand Yi True Pills.

After Mo Wuji sent Du Ju away and retrieved his two jade tokens from Dou Hualong, he said to Lin Gu, "Wait for me downstairs. I will come back down soon, then we will leave Sharphorn Immortal Ruins."

After that, he turned to Yi Lan and co., "The three of you follow

me up."

The three of their lives were saved by Mo Wuji. Moreover, Mo Wuji's pill house was called Tian Ji Pill Court. Even if Mo Wuji didn't call for them, they wanted to know of the situation.

...

"Tian Ji Sect's Bian Huiyu, Su Rou'Er and Yi Lan thank Senior Mo for your saving grace," The moment they got to the second floor, Su Rou'Er led the three of them to bow and thank Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji waved his hands, "All this isn't important. Who can tell me when was Tian Ji Sect destroyed? And who exactly destroyed it?"

Su Rou'Er explained, "The sect head's disciple, Yu Ao, offended a genius of the Great Sword Path and even killed a disciple of Great Sword Path's Elder Sa Jian. As a result, in his anger, Sa Jian brought his men to Tian Ji Sect and razed the entire Tian Ji Sect to the ground."

"When did this matter happen? And what was the exact reason that the Great Sword Path was offended?" Mo Wuji still had some doubts.

Su Rou'Er answered, "The matter had already happened over 600 years ago. Yu Ao liked a female cultivator from Great Sword Path but that female disciple didn't like him. So he raped that girl then

killed her. Because of this, the Great Sword Path's Grand Elder was angered and the Grand Elder brought his men over to destroy Tian Ji Sect."

Mo Wuji's face turned ugly; if this was the reason, there was no need to talk about how the other party was a elder of a huge sect, even he would have killed his way to Tian Ji Sect.

"Then what about that Yu Ao? Did the Tian Ji Sect Head hand Yu Ao over but that Great Sword Path's elder ignore that?" Mo Wuji's tone had noticeably turned cold.

Su Rou'Er could naturally feel Mo Wuji's change in attitude; she sighed in her heart as she answered, "Because Yu Ao is our Tian Ji Sect's number one disciple, the sect head's disciple and had a Grand Yi Immortal cultivation before he was even 100 years old, so it was possible for him to realize the dao and become an Immortal Emperor. So the sect head and several elders were not willing to hand Yu Ao over. Moreover, the Great Sword Path's elder was determined to destroy Tian Ji Sect, it was unknown whether handing Yu Ao over would stop that elder.

My master tried to reason with them, she said that even if it wouldn't change the outcome, Yu Ao must be handed over. It wasn't simply because she wanted to preserve her life, but because my master thought that a person like Yu Ao should be killed, even if he was a genius."

Mo Wuji's faced eased up, "Then what happened?"

Su Rou'Er's voice went downcast, "Then, my master was killed by the sect head and several elders. They said that she was betraying her honor just to save herself; she did not deserve to be a member of Tian Ji Sect. The few of us decided to escape from Tian Ji Sect. Even though we no longer wish to be a part of Tian Ji Sect, the Great Sword Path had already considered us to be one of Tian Ji Sect's evils, it's already been hundreds of years but they're still chasing after us. Junior Sister Yi Lan was only accepted as a disciple by my substitute master a few decades ago; she isn't even from Tian Ji Sect."

"Then have the other people from Tian Ji Sect been killed?" Mo Wuji suddenly felt disappointed. The reason why he liked Tian Ji Sect, besides the previous Tian Ji Sect Head from the List Continent, it was also due to the motto of the sect.

If Tian Ji Sect only had that motto, and ignored the heinous crimes of its disciples because of talent, then this sect truly deserved to be destroyed.

"I heard that they weren't. A few elders and Yu Ao managed to escape. However, we have already left Tian Ji Sect by then, so whether they managed to successfully escape isn't our concern," Su Rou'Er said resolutely.

Mo Wuji nodded and he didn't ask any further, he only said, "If you don't have any where else to go, then stay in my store. I will be leaving for a few years before I return. Of course, if you don't want to stay, I'm fine with that.'

If this was before, Mo Wuji would definitely have asked for these

people to stay here to wait for him to come back and rebuild Tian Ji Sect. Now that he discovered this, even if he was to rebuild a sect, he wouldn't necessarily rebuild Tian Ji Sect.

Chapter 540: The Origin Of The Tian Ji Pole

"May I ask why senior helped us, and is there a reason why senior named your pill house, Tian Ji Pill Court?" Seeing that Mo Wuji was about to leave, Su Rou'Er braved herself and asked.

Mo Wuji turned back and said, "Because I was the sect head of Tian Ji Sect, however, my Tian Ji Sect is in the cultivation world. Ever since I entered the Immortal World, I never heard anything of Tian Ji Sect and I always thought that there wasn't a Tian Ji Sect here. Because of that, I was actually prepared to establish a sect under the name of Tian Ji Sect.

But after I heard of the character of your Tian Ji Sect Head, I no longer have such intentions. Even if I want to establish a sect, it will be under a different name. As for this pill house, I may even rename it."

As they heard Mo Wuji's words, Su Rou'Er and co. went into a daze. Immediately, Su Rou'Er kneeled down and said, "Su Rou'Er pleads senior to rebuild Tian Ji Sect."

When Bian Huiyu and Yi Lan saw Su Rou'Er kneeling, they quickly followed suit.

Mo Wuji looked at Su Rou'Er suspiciously and asked, "Su Rou'Er, when I saved you just now, you didn't kneel. Why is it that you've already detached yourself from Tian Ji Sect but you're still kneeling to ask me to rebuild Tian Ji Sect?"

Su Rou'Er sobbed, "Because Tian Ji Sect didn't use to be like that. In the entire Immortal World, there is only one sect that wasn't established by people, but formed naturally. That is our Tian Ji Sect."

"What do you mean?" Mo Wuji asked.

Su Rou'Er slightly adjusted her emotions before saying, "According to legends, when our Tian Ji Sect's first sect head, Yuan Yi, discovered Tian Ji Sect, he found a naturally formed sect stone tablet. Sect Head Yuan Yi discovered that the stone tablet was actually a Xiantian treasure. There were only two words on the stone tablet: Tian Ji.

Eventually, Sect Head Yuan Yi tried to forcefully refine the Xiantian stone tablet, but it was to no avail. In his anger, he punched the stone tablet. He never expected that this stone tablet, which he couldn't refine, would actually get shattered by his punch. After the stone tablet broke apart, it actually formed five different items."

"What five items? Oh right, sit down first. And the two of you, also sit down properly." After Mo Wuji asked that question, he gestured for the three of them to stop kneeling.

Su Rou'Er sat down and continued, "There was a longsword called Tian Ji Sword, a pole made from some unknown material called Tian Ji Pole and two tokens, one black and one white. Additionally, the section of the stone tablet which inscribed the two words 'Tian Ji' still remained. Sect Head Yuan Yi discovered that there was a map in the black and white token, but that map

was too blurry and completely indiscernible."

Mo Wuji suddenly thought of his Tian Ji Sect Head Token, didn't that white token contain a map? Could the map that he couldn't understand be the same one that Yuan Yi obtained, and it somehow entered the cultivation world? Otherwise, how would the Tian Ji Pole also have ended up with him?

"Sect Head Yuan Yi faintly felt that the item from the map wasn't simple. He spent thousands of years studying the map before he finally came to a conclusion. That was to obtain rewards, he would need to work for it. For him to clearly understand the map on the tokens, he would need to establish Tian Ji Sect. However, after he established Tian Ji Sect, the map remained blurry. Sect Head Yuan Yi did not believe that his conclusion was wrong so he passed his position as the sect head to his disciple, while he prepared a separate body to enter the cultivation world and establish a branch of Tian Ji Sect there..."

As she said this, Su Rou'Er looked at Mo Wuji and said, "Senior is from the cultivation world's Tian Ji Sect. That should be the sect successfully established by Sect Head Yuan Yi's separate body."

Mo Wuji hurriedly asked, "Since that's the case, did that Sect Head Yuan Yi eventually find the place where the map led to?"

Su Rou'Er shook her head, "During that time, he brought the white token, Tian Ji Sword and Tian Ji Pole. On the other hand, he left the black token behind as the sect head token here and it had always been passed down till now. After 10,000 years since Sect Yuan Yi left, he sent a message. Sect Head Yuan Yi said that he

would die soon, and pointed out that the Tian Ji Sword and the Tian Ji Pole were the keys to opening the map.

Ever since then, we no longer received any news of Sect Head Yuan Yi, nor any information of the Tian Ji Pole and Tian Ji Sword."

Mo Wuji knew that the Tian Ji Pole and the white token were with him, while the Tian Ji Sword was with Lei Hongji.

"You just said that Tian Ji Sect didn't use to be like this. Then tell me about the current sect head." Mo Wuji was now interested in the blurred map; he also felt that the map wasn't simple. Ever since he came to the Immortal World to cultivate, he became cognizant of the importance of fate and opportunities.

Su Rou'Er caught her breath and continued, "The current Tian Ji Sect Head is called Yuan Gu, my master was killed by him. This person didn't even deserve to be the Tian Ji Sect Head, he only got this position by plotting against the previous sect head, Sect Head Yan Gechen."

"Explain in detail." Mo Wuji's face turned serious. He was the Tian Ji Sect Head of the cultivation world. If the Tian Ji Sect Head of the Immortal World had been plotted against and had his position wrested away by someone, then Mo Wuji would no longer be courteous.

"Sect Head Yan Gechen had a forthright personality and an approachable character. However, he had many dao companions,

one of his dao companions was called Yuan Feilu. Yuan Gu was Yuan Feilu's nephew and he was brought by Yuan Feilu into Tian Ji Sect. My master told me that even though Sect Head Yan had a good disposition, he didn't really care about the sect matters, which was why the sect became very messy. On the other hand, Yuan Feilu's nephew Yuan Gu had exceptional talent, his cultivation rose at startling rates. Because of his relationship with Yuan Feilu, he could even gain access to the most secretive places in the sect.

Following Yuan Gu's rise in power, his desires began to expand. He secretly got rid of the loyal elders that opposed him. Eventually, 90% of the upper echelons of Tian Ji Sect were his men. There was one time that Tian Ji Sect was accepting disciples and a female disciple with exceptional talent and gorgeous beauty was taken in. Yuan Gu had his eyes on her but that girl's principles were very strong and she rejected Yuan Gu. In his anger, Yuan Gu extracted her soul and refined it.

He never expected that Sect Head Yan would actually chance upon this scene. Sect Head Yan was enraged and immediately wanted to kill Yuan Gu. However, Yuan Gu's wings had already hardened; with the help of several elders, he surrounded and killed Sect Head Yan. After Sect Head Yan died, Yuan Gu became the sect head of Tian Ji Sect. If not for a gratitude from Tian Ji Sect, my master would have already left Tian Ji Sect. She never thought that she would still die in Yuan Gu's hands."

Su Rou'Er explained the entire story at a single go. Because she started to reminisce her master, her voice started to choke.

"No wonder why they would defend Yu Ao. So it's an entire gang of snakes," Mo Wuji sneered.

Actually Mo Wuji was thoroughly disappointed in Tian Ji Sect. But after he heard Su Rou'Er's words, his idea to rebuild Tian Ji Sect was re-ignited. If the guess of the first Tian Ji Sect Head was right, then he would also fulfil the criteria.

The cultivation world's Tian Ji Sect had been completely destroyed and he was the one who rebuilt it. If he also rebuilt the Immortal World's Tian Ji Sect, then wouldn't he fulfil Sect Head Yuan Yi's first conclusion about opening the map?

"It is exactly because of this that I plead senior to rebuild Tian Ji Sect. I don't wish for Tian Ji Sect to end up in the hands of a person like Yuan Gu." Su Rou'Er's voice was filled with anticipation, as well as a hint of imploration.

Mo Wuji nodded, "The three of you can stay in my Tian Ji Pill Court. No one here would dare to touch my pill house. I have an urgent matter which requires me to leave, it will take two to three years. When I return, I would rebuild Tian Ji Sect."

Hearing Mo Wuji's promise about rebuilding Tian Ji Sect, Su Rou'Er and co. were incomparably emotional.

...

Two days later, Mo Wuji concocted large amounts of low grade

pills and handed them to Dou Hualong, then he left Sharphorn Immortal Ruins with Lin Gu.

Most of the transfer arrays in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins were to the Broken World. Thus, Mo Wuji and Lin Gu had to take a flying ship to Yong Ying Immortal Domain before taking another transfer array.

The moment Mo Wuji entered the flying ship, he immediately formed seals and handed the ship over to Lin Gu to control. He wasn't going to cultivate, nor practise with pills. With his current pill standards, he didn't even need any last minute grinding. He wanted to refine the two pages of the Book of Luo. Even if he couldn't refine both of them, he would try to refine one.

In Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, he was the Branch Elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Those with higher cultivations than him also wouldn't dare to touch him. For example, that Fu Zhensong had a higher cultivation but he still had to bow to Mo Wuji.

However, the moment he left Sharphorn Immortal Ruins and entered some remote area, no one would recognise who he was. If he had another clash with a Grand Yi Immortal like Fu Zhensong, that Grand Yi Immortal would probably try to kill him straight away.

Mo Wuji had personally experienced the greatness of the Book of Luo. Now that he had plenty of time and he had two pages of the Book of Luo, he would be an idiot to not refine it.

Even though he already knew that refining the Book of Luo would be difficult, he only knew exactly how difficult it was when he actually started doing it; an entire month passed but he had only scratched the surface.

Half a year passed. Mo Wuji estimated that he had refined 10% of one of the pages at the very most. At this point, he received a message from Lin Gu that they had already arrived at one of Yong Ying Immortal Domain's fringe cities, Long Sun Immortal City.

Mo Wuji kept the two pages of the Book of Luo and sighed with emotion. With his current cultivation, he would need close to ten years just to refine one of the pages. And this was if nothing went wrong. If a problem arose, then the time would extend indefinitely.

However, after refining 10% of the first page, Mo Wuji was especially clear of the Book of Luo's value. Because he didn't refine it much, he still didn't know the attack capabilities of the Book of Luo. However, there was one point that he was sure of, the defensive capabilities of his Book of Luo was multiple times stronger than that chopping board.

Seeing Mo Wuji emerge, Lin Gu kept the immortal equipment and asked, "Brother Mo, there's a transfer array to Yong Ying Immortal City here. Should we gather some news from Long Sun Immortal City, or head directly to Yong Ying Immortal City?"

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to say, "Naturally, we would first go to Yong Ying Immortal City. The alchemy competition is only a few months away but we still don't know anything about how we could

take part in the competition."

"Alright, then we would immediately go to the transfer array and head to Yong Ying Immortal City," Lin Gu said promptly.

In her eyes, as long as Mo Wuji was a cultivator of Yong Ying Immortal Domain, then it would be extremely easy to take part in the competition.

Chapter 541: Hello Wen Lianxi

Most of the Yong Ying Immortal City's transfer arrays were built outside the Yong Ying Immortal City itself. When Mo Wuji and Lin Gu walked out of the transfer array, the area outside the Yong Ying Immortal City was overcrowded with people.

When he first arrived at the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, Mo Wuji felt that the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins was the most crowded cultivation city he had ever seen. Presently, the number of people outside the Yong Ying Immortal City was no less than the number of people in the Sharphorn Immortal City. Mo Wuji was well aware that this was only because of the upcoming alchemy competition. The moment this competition ended, the numbers in the Yong Ying Immortal City would decrease rapidly. The difference between the Yong Ying Immortal City and Sharphorn Immortal Ruins would be that the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins would always be overcrowded.

Another difference between the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins and the Yong Ying Immortal City would be that while Mo Wuji was standing outside of the Yong Ying Immortal City, he could already feel a type of emperor aura from this city. The Yong Ying Immortal City was evidently much more majestic than the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

With violet energy shrouding the area, two ethereal jade pillars under neon lights looked extremely grand. Normally, there would at most be two guards at the entrance of an average immortal city. However, in front of the Yong Ying Immortal City's entrance stood two teams of immortal guards. They were all wearing the same apparels, carrying the same magic treasure and looked imposing.

Mo Wuji and Lin Gu walked into the immortal city and there seemed to be even more people on the inside than the outside. In a overcrowded place like this, accommodations must be really tough to find.

Mo Wuji wasn't worried because as long as he could find the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, he would have plenty of accommodations readied for him. However, Mo Wuji had no intention of doing so yet because his main priority would be to find out how to register to participate in the alchemy competition.

"Big Brother Mo, where are we heading to now? Are we going to find the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance?" Lin Gu's trip here was solely to accompany Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "No, I will go take a look at which powerhouses will be participating... Wait, I see a familiar figure. Wait for me while I go say hi."

Lin Gu noticed two women in front of them so when Mo Wuji said this, she guessed that it should be these two women. She hesitated for a while before saying, "My master was pretty infamous here so why don't I go look for a place to settle down and wait for you to call for me?"

Mo Wuji pondered for a moment before agreeing. He knew that Lin Gu's purpose was simply to accompany him and that Lin Gu had nothing to do with his participation in this alchemy competition.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji handed Lin Gu his reputable elder's identity token, "If you couldn't find a place, look for the the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and say that you're looking for a resthouse for me."

Lin Gu knew that there was no reason for her to stand on any ceremony at times like this so all she did was to accept the token, thanked Mo Wuji and then bid goodbye.

Mo Wuji took a few steps forward and walked towards a tall lady in a blue dress before clasping his fists and said, "Greetings senior sister, I wonder how Senior Sister Wen Lianxi is doing now?"

Mo Wuji had no idea what this tall lady's name was but he recognised that back when Wen Lianxi saved his life, this tall lady in blue was standing beside her.

One reason why Mo Wuji came forward to greet her was indeed because he wanted to thank Wen Lianxi. The second reason was because Mo Wuji wanted to find out which powerhouses that were participating in the alchemy competition were still lacking in pill refiners. Mo Wuji just arrived here so he didn't even know anyone here.

"You are?" This tall lady was held up by Mo Wuji so she simply stopped and looked at Mo Wuji in doubt.

"My name is Mo Xinghe," Mo Wuji was a little awkward as he didn't expect her to not remember him at all. Even though this

woman had beautiful eyes, she used her spiritual will to scan Mo Wuji's storage bag back then which resulted in Mo Wuji's not-so-good impression of her.

"Ah, I remember you now. I really didn't expect you to be here in the Yong Ying Immortal City, this is..."

This woman didn't continue her sentence but Mo Wuji could probably guess what she wanted to say which is how unbelievable it was to see him here. As for changing his name from Mo Wuji to Mo Xinghe, this woman didn't find it strange because she probably didn't even remember his name from the onstart.

"Yes, yes that's me and I really wanted to thank Senior Sister Wen for saving me. May I ask if she is here in the Yong Ying Immortal City too?" Mo Wuji said while smiling.

Mo Wuji still had very good impressions of Wen Lianxi and even though he had no idea why she even took back a pill furnace from him in the end, Mo Wuji didn't really put it to heart.

He wasn't the type of narrow minded person to only remember the bad sides of people. Furthermore, the pill furnace originally belonged to Wen Lianxi so she had every right to take back what was her's. Just based on the fact that Wen Lianxi saved his life once, Mo Wuji was already extremely grateful. Additionally, after she no longer needed his help, there was no need for her to help him detoxify the toxin in him but she did it anyway. More ruthless cultivators would never do what she did or at least, they wouldn't even take the initiative to help him in the first place.

The blue dressed woman calmed herself down before saying faintly, "Senior Sister Wen is doing fine so you don't have to worry. I still have something on so I can't continue chatting with you."

As she finished her sentence, she signalled to the woman beside her and left immediately.

Mo Wuji's mouth remained wide open at the rude actions of this woman. Following which, Mo Wuji shook his head because without mentioning that he looked extremely ordinary now, even if he was wearing majestic clothings, she probably wouldn't regard him highly. There were numerous people in this world like her so Mo Wuji didn't mind at all.

There was still some time before the alchemy competition so Mo Wuji decided to head to a resthouse to find out more news about Zuo Yixian or Cang Heng. If Zuo Yixian and Cang Heng made it back alive, they would definitely visit the Yong Ying Immortal City upon hearing about it in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Back in the Broken World, he had helped them massively so he was confident that getting a slot for him to participate in the competition shouldn't be too unreasonable.

...

"Wenhui, that person knew Lianxi?" After leaving far away from Mo Wuji, the woman beside the woman in a blue dress asked.

The blue dressed woman replied, "He is a rogue cultivator from the Corner of Yong Ying and Lianxi saved his life out of good will back then. At that time, he should only be in the Earthly Immortal Stage and I really didn't expect him to be that capable to advance into a Heavenly Immortal in just a few years time. On top of that, he even managed to come to the Yong Ying Immortal Domain from the Corner of Yong Ying."

"But I feel that he looks very ordinary and I couldn't even feel a tinge of spirituality from him. A person like this can advance into the Heavenly Immortal Stage?" The other woman asked doubtfully.

The blue dressed woman answered, "He probably got really lucky but I suggest we leave a person like this alone. Back then, it was because Lianxi helped him that he managed to make use of her... Jiying, we have reached."

As the two spoke, they reached a entrance of an extremely high grade hall. The two of them took out their name cards and there was already someone guiding them in. The hall was already filled with over 40 to 50 people and about 80% of the people there were females. Beside everyone was a fragrant immortal fruit and immortal wine. Everyone was simply chatting casually or sitting down and enjoying the wine with each other.

"Wenhui, I was about to send a message to you and I certainly didn't expect you to have reach so early," A soft voice could be heard from a young woman in a faint green dress.

"Lianxi, you've gotten skinnier again," The woman in blue said

helplessly.

Even though this woman in a faint green dress was not wearing any veil, Mo Wuji would definitely be able to recognise her as Wen Lianxi if he was here.

Wen Lianxi smiled but didn't say anything while the other woman chuckled and said, "Lianxi is troubled because of love and I really wonder who would be this fortunate to be able to be on Lianxi's mind. Oh yes, we even met an admirer of Lianxi on our way here earlier on. He was even asking about you and if it wasn't for Wenhui, he might have followed us all the way here."

"Who is it?" Wen Lianxi asked casually.

The woman in blue dress replied, "It was that rogue cultivator we met many years ago in the Corner of Yong Ying. The Mo guy who kept boasting about him being a Pill Monarch?"

As she said this, the woman in blue dress couldn't help but chuckled, "Maybe that fella heard about this Yong Ying Immortal Domain Pill Alchemy Competition and is preparing to participate in it..."

"Ah..." Following this, Wen Lianxi glared and grabbed at the woman in blue, "Wenhui, where did he go? Hurry, tell me now."

Wen Lianxi spoke so anxiously that her words couldn't even be heard clearly. Her anxious tone and trembling hands were

evidence of how unstable her emotions were.

"Lianxi, you..." Wenhui looked suspiciously at Wen Lianxi.

"Wenhui, hurry up and tell me now," Wen Lianxi was so impatient that she almost cried out.

Seeing how anxious Wen Lianxi was, Wenhui didn't dare to ask anymore as she replied, "Earlier on, Jiying and I met him on the streets and he called out for me to ask about you. I didn't bother about him and he didn't continue pestering me..."

Wenhui hadn't complete her sentence and Wen Lianxi had already rushed out.

Wen Lianxi was so desperate she wished her spiritual will could scan through this entire place. However, in this place streets that were further away would be obstructed by some spiritual will restrictions.

A slightly familiar back view flashed across her spiritual will and following which, that back view entered a resthouse by the street. Wen Lianxi's heart which already beating very quickly started to jump around wildly as she hurried to that resthouse. She totally didn't consider if her actions were embarrassing or appropriate.

In the years that Wen Lianxi had lived, she didn't recall herself ever being so excited.

Many people entered and left the resthouse constantly so Wen Lianxi's eyes swept across the entire hall once. The moment she saw a familiar figure at the corner of the hall, tears started to form uncontrollably at the corner of her eyes.

In just a few steps, she dashed forward and stood in front of Mo Wuji.

"You..." Mo Wuji saw Wen Lianxi standing in front of him and even though this was a face he had never seen before, he felt a deep sense of familiarity in her.

In just a few moments' time, Mo Wuji recognised her and realised that the person standing in front of him was the woman she had been asking about earlier on. He didn't expect that Wen Lianxi would appear right in front of him when he was still searching for her.

Chapter 542: Grand Alchemy Competition's Slot

"You are Senior Sister Wen," Mo Wuji said in joy and then hurried to point to the chair opposite him, "Senior Sister Wen, I was just asking around if you came to the Yong Ying Immortal Domain."

Wen Lianxi's excitement had yet to die away but as she recalled how she treated Mo Wuji previously, her face blushed. When Mo Wuji called for her, she hurried to bow and then said, "Pill Master Mo, please don't address me as Senior Sister. If you still respect me, Pill Master Mo can address me directly as Lianxi."

"Alright Lianxi, please take a seat," Mo Wuji didn't mind because in terms of cultivation, he was still slightly higher than Wen Lianxi. In terms of status, he was not too far off to address her as Lianxi.

Only upon hearing this, Wen Lianxi sat down cautiously before saying, "Pill Master Mo, I was blind to have thought of you as a cheater back then."

Mo Wuji hesitated for a while before saying, "Actually, you were not wrong because I did lie to you back then."

"Ah..." Wen Lianxi looked surprisingly at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji explained helplessly, "Back then, I was a peak grade Tier

3 Pill Monarch and could also be considered to be a low grade Pill King. However, I claimed to be a Tier 9 Heavenly Pill Master which was a lie."

Only Mo Wuji was aware that his statement of his was the lie and his claim back then held more truth. However, he had no choice but to lie because there would be problems if he didn't lie and then went on to display the skills of a Pill King in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain Grand Alchemy Competition.

If he were to mention that he was a Tier 3 Pill Monarch previously, it wouldn't be too much of a surprise for him to have become a Pill King now.

"I know, I know and I have truly let Pill Master Mo down. Back then, I..." Wen Lianxi spoke and was about to stand up.

Mo Wuji used his hand to prevent Wen Lianxi from standing up before smiling, "We shall let bygones be bygones and if it wasn't for your life-saving grace, I wouldn't even be sitting in front of you now. This was the main reason why I didn't put that incident to heart so you don't have to worry about it."

One look at Wen Lianxi's expression and he knew that Wen Lianxi was apologetic about poisoning him back then. However, Mo Wuji really didn't mind the fact that she placed a poison in him not because she wanted to harm him but because she didn't know him. Anyone else, including himself, would have done the same. Moreover, Wen Lianxi did take the initiative to hand him the antidote because if he didn't receive the antidote, he wouldn't bother sitting in front of her now.

It was solely because of the antidote which made Mo Wuji extremely grateful for Wen Lianxi. Back then, he still wasn't fully aware of the uses of the elemental storage channel so without Wen Lianxi, he wouldn't have any idea on recovering his cultivation. In a place like the Corner of Yong Ying, if he didn't have any strength, he would be killed by others easily.

Furthermore, if it wasn't for Wen Lianxi, he would never have gotten the Grass, Wood, Stone. One must know that the Grass, Wood, Stone was of massive help to Mo Wuji and it was one of the main reason why he could advance so quickly to become a Pill King. Of course, the other main reason would be his own extraordinary Pill Dao.

There were far too many people in this world who only remember the bad of people. Even if someone were to treat one well for the entire life, as long as one did something unsatisfactory, the same person would remember it for life. As for the good, one would completely forget it immediately.

Back on earth, Mo Wuji watched an interview before. It was about a young girl who left house after being reprimanded by her mother. When she was starving and freezing on her own outside, a kind hearted uncle gave her a bowl of noodles to eat. After that, she was extremely grateful and believed that this uncle treated her better than her parents and even wanted to acknowledge this uncle as his father.

At this moment, she forgot how she came to this world and who fed her through her growing years.

This was a bad habit deeply rooted in a human's heart but Mo Wuji was definitely not someone like that. He would never forget Wen Lianxi's kind acts over some unimportant matters. Because of this gratitude, he would completely forget all the other unimportant matters which made him different from the rest.

"You knew back then that I placed poison in you?" Even though she knew the answer, Wen Lianxi still sounded it out.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Back then, I was afterall a pill master who was close to being a pill king but what made me glad was the fact that you brought me the antidote eventually."

At this moment, if there was a gap on the ground, Wen Lianxi would force herself through it to avoid the embarrassment. She wasn't restrained by Mo Wuji's act of stopping her as she stood up and bowed, "Thank you Big Brother Mo for your magnanimity to forgive a clueless person like me."

Wen Lianxi understood Mo Wuji's words which meant to say that even if she didn't hand him the antidote, the poison wouldn't have affected Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji said that he was grateful that she handed him the antidote but it wasn't true gratitude but a confirmation of her character. Otherwise, she wouldn't be qualified to be talking to him like she was now.

After she finished, Wen Lianxi continued, "The reason why I came here today is because I wish to ask Big Brother Mo for your help."

Mo Wuji nodded, "Say it, as long as it is within my means, I will go all out to help you."

Wen Lianxi sat back down and even though she was slightly embarrassed to say it, for her father and for Water Ying Immortal City, she had no other choice, "Big Brother Mo, are you aware of the upcoming Grand Alchemy Competition held by the Yong Ying Immortal Domain?"

"Yes I am aware," Mo Wuji was definitely aware because this was also the reason why he was here and even if Wen Lianxi didn't ask, he would ask her about it.

Wen Lianxi didn't find it surprising because to her, Mo Wuji might have already become a Pill King now and his trip here would definitely be for the Yunxian Immortal Valley.

"Actually, other than the Yunxian Immortal Valley was another important reason for the Grand Alchemy Competition," Wen Lianxi continued.

"What reason?" Mo Wuji asked.

Wen Lianxi regained her composure before saying in a gentle tone, "Because after this competition, a few lower grade immortal cities of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain would turn into subsidiary cities of other cities and lose its sovereignty. If they performed well, the lower grade immortal cities could advance to become a intermediate or even top grade immortal cities."

Mo Wuji inquire curiously, "What does that mean? I know there are three grades of immortal cities but I have never heard of subsidiary cities."

Mo Wuji wasn't completely clueless as to the grades of immortal cities. In the Yong Ying Immortal Domain, the Yong Ying Immortal City was considered to be a first class immortal city, a Heavenly Emperor's immortal city. Following which would be high grade immortal city, intermediate grade immortal city and low grade immortal city. The best high grade immortal city could even be as strong as a Heavenly Emperor's immortal city. For example, young castellan Zuo Yixian came from the Sea Canopy Immortal City and it was of similar status as this Yong Ying Immortal City.

Wen Lianxi knew that Mo Wuji should have just arrived from the Corner of Yong Ying so he wouldn't know too much about all these hence, she wasn't too surprised. She simply explained, "Subsidiary immortal cities are intermediate or high grade immortal cities' vassals and the castellan of these subsidiary cities would listen to every order of the intermediate or high grade immortal cities. Normally, the castellan of the subsidiary cities would be killed and every output produced from the subsidiary cities would belong to someone else but themselves.

My father is the castellan of the Water Ying Immortal City and if my Water Ying Immortal City were to turn into a subsidiary city, my family would have no escape route. Even my mother and I would have to be attached to someone else and my father would most probably be killed. Therefore, I would like to request Big Brother Mo to represent my Water Ying Immortal City in the

competition this time round and save my entire clan."

Mo Wuji finally understood why Wen Lianxi was so anxious when she first saw him. Mo Wuji had originally intended to look for a powerhouse to represent so that he could participate in the Grand Alchemy Competition. This would be the perfect opportunity for him to help Wen Lianxi.

As he noticed how nervous Wen Lianxi was as she grabbed onto her dress tightly, Mo Wuji chuckled, "I was still wondering what could it be. I was intending to participate in the competition and since this is the case, bring me to meet your father."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Wen Lianxi handed a jade token to Mo Wuji excitedly, "There is no need to meet my father. My Water Ying Immortal City has two slots for the competition and my father gave me one which made me free to choose anyone.

Wen Lianxi had no other choice which was why she was at the Yong Ying Immortal City's Celebrity Immortal Conference. The conference would gather a few more notable and reputable young cultivators which she hoped to find someone capable. Eventually, she heard news of Mo Wuji was why she hurried over.

Mo Wuji took over the jade token and comforted her, "I have accepted your request so do not worry. Oh yes, are there any restrictions for the Yong Ying Immortal Domain Grand Alchemy Competition?"

"There are only the age and domains restriction. The first

condition would be that one must come from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain and the second condition would be that one must not be older than 500 years old. In the competition this time round, one must aim for the top 50," The rock in Wen Lianxi's heart was finally removed as she saw Mo Wuji accepting the token. Mo Wuji was someone who Pill King Lian Tan admired so he mustn't be too poor.

Mo Wuji pondered for a while before saying, "Previously, I've done something in the Corner of Yong Ying so I wish to change my name to Mo Xinghe to represent the Water Ying Immortal City this time round."

Wen Lianxi hurried to say, "I'm aware of all those incidents but those aren't important right now. After the incident regarding the Lifeless River, nobody bothered about the incident at the Corner of Yong Ying. Even though someone complained to the Heavenly Emperor, the Heavenly Emperor didn't have any reaction too. Furthermore, the people you killed back then were some unimportant people so naturally, nobody paid too much attention to it."

Mo Wuji knew that Wen Lianxi was a little too simplistic as he was friends with Zuo Yixian and Cang Heng, he knew that the incident involving the Corner of Yong Ying and the Yong Ying Prison was not that simple. Even if the Half Immortal Domain collapsed and the Corner of Yong Ying wasn't given as much attention as the past, he would still invite a lot of unnecessary troubles the moment he was found out.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't fearful of that because he came to

participate in this Grand Alchemy Competition with something to depend on. Given his status as an Honoured Grade Elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, nobody would dare to touch him even if they knew he came from the Half Immortal Domain. He wanted to change his name only because he really didn't want too much troubles.

After finding a slot for himself to participate in the competition, Mo Wuji's spirits was lifted as he stood up, "Since this is the case, I will head back to rest first and when the competition starts, I will definitely not waste any time."

Mo Wuji was desperate to find a place to refine his Book of Luo. There was still about half a year before the competition begins so it would be a waste if he didn't make full use of this spare time.

Wen Lianxi stood up together with Mo Wuji and she was also feeling much better than when she first arrived. Before she had a chance to bid goodbye to Mo Wuji, her communication bracelet lit up. Just as Wen Lianxi's spiritual will landed on the bracelet, her face turned pale instantly.

Chapter 543: Offending The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance

"What happened?" Mo Wuji asked curiously.

After all, Wen Lianxi was still the young castellan of a low grade immortal city and now that he had agreed to help represent her city in the competition, what else could cause her to be this worried?

"Something happened to the Yong Ying Grand Alchemy Competition..." Wen Lianxi found it hard to say these words and she seemed to have lost the power to be assertive in her speech.

Mo Wuji's heart turned cold because he was more concerned over this competition than anyone else. What he was concerned about was the opening of the Yunxian Immortal Valley after this alchemy competition so if something happened to the alchemy competition and they decided not to open the Yunxian Immortal Valley, where could he go to find his Underworld Heart Flower

"What happened there?" Mo Wuji managed to regain his composure very quickly.

"My father sent me a message saying that the Heavenly Immortal was pressured by a lot of experts to change the conditions of the competition. To remove the restriction to the domains and the age limit.." Wen Lianxi's voice was filled with disappointment.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief because the competition wasn't cancelled and the only change would be that the stature of pill refiners participating would be much higher than before. However, he should still be able to participate in the competition right? So why was Wen Lianxi so disappointed?

After pondering for a while, Mo Wuji finally understood why Wen Lianxi was as disappointed as she looked. The removal of these restrictions meant that any pill refiner of any immortal domain would be able to participate and even Pill Emperors would be eligible to participate. In such a scenario, Wen Lianxi believed that Mo Wuji would no longer be able to get into the top 50 with this increased level of competitiveness.

Try imagining who wouldn't want to visit a place like the Yunxian Immortal Valley? Even some Pill Emperors would be interested so let alone the members of the all the other huge sects and Sky Lords.

What did it signify for one's future the moment one managed to obtain a Tier 9 Immortal Herb?

"Lianxi, you don't have to worry because this wouldn't affect us too greatly," Mo Wuji comforted her with this sentence.

Mo Wuji was truly not worried because he was after all an honoured grade Tier 5 Pill King who could even concoct low grade Tier 6 pills. This meant that he could also be considered as a Tier 6 Pill King. Given his present strength, even if all the pill refining experts in the immortal domain participated, it shouldn't be too huge a task for him to get into the top 50.

Mo Wuji was well aware that there wasn't too many Pill Emperors even if you looked across all 7 immortal domains. Furthermore, the Pill Emperors might not even participate in the competition and so what even if they do lower their ego to participate? He only had to get into the top 50 and not the top 5.

Mo Wuji could also guess the reason why the Heavenly Emperor was pressured. It should be because experts from the other domains were jealous of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Yunxian Immortal Valley so they pressured the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Sky Lord to increase their odds of earning a slot to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley via the competition.

"My father requested for me to return the jade token immediately..." Wen Lianxi found it hard to break this to Mo Wuji.

Initially, it was extremely tough to find a strong pill refiner to represent the Water Ying Immortal City but now, there were simply way too many pill refiners that could help them such that the Water Ying Immortal City didn't even need to go looking for them and these experts would come looking for them.

Mo Wuji was able to empathise with Wen Lianxi because there were indeed way too many pill experts from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and even he was from the alliance. Mo Wuji was certain that all the strong and experienced pill refiners of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance would be going around looking for participation slots just like him.

Mo Wuji didn't continue to promise Wen Lianxi anything because there were way too many experts around and even if he was confident he could get into the top 50, he wasn't 100% certain as well. Moreover, he had already told Wen Lianxi that it wouldn't affect their odds of getting into the top 50 so if Wen Lianxi really wanted to take his participation slot back, there was nothing he could do.

However, he believed that even without Wen Lianxi's jade token, he would still have his ways of getting a slot for the competition. At the very most, he would just take out his Pill Dao Immortal Alliance honoured grade elder's identity token.

Noticing Wen Lianxi's pale face, Mo Wuji continued, "I am 70% certain that I could get into the top 50 for the Water Ying Immortal City. Also, let me say something which might not be too pleasant to your ears. Even if you were to take this jade token back and give it to someone else to represent you, the outcome wouldn't be any better."

Why would Wen Lianxi not know how true Mo Wuji last sentence was? Without the restrictions put in place, the Water Ying Immortal City's competitive strength would not be very high. All the decent Pill Kings would have been taken away by the others and they could only choose from the pool of below average Pill Kings.

Normally, Tier 4 or 5 Pill Kings were considered to be quite incredible but in this competition, they wouldn't mean much and could even be considered to be the weakest among all the other competitors.

"Big Brother Mo, I trust you. You should stay here first while I go talk to my father. When the time comes, all you need to do is to represent the Water Ying Immortal City in this competition," Wen Lianxi finally made up her mind. She had already made a mistake once and if she were to make another mistake yet again by asking for the jade token back, it wouldn't be a misunderstanding anymore. It would be a problem with her character.

After saying what she needed to say, Wen Lianxi bowed to Mo Wuji and left.

Mo Wuji hurried to stop Wen Lianxi, "Hold on, let's exchange messages for communication purposes."

Wen Lianxi shook her head, "It's okay because I am worried that my father might force me to spill the beans. I have to leave now so thank you Big Brother Mo in advance."

Wen Lianxi was truly worried because even if his father didn't force her, her mother would be nagging by her ear to get her to reveal Mo Wuji's identity.

Watching Wen Lianxi hurrying out of the resthouse, Mo Wuji sighed.

He recalled the equally stunning Ji Yue and how she was constantly using others. Be it Ji Yue or Murong Xiangyu, their characters were simply not a match for Wen Lianxi.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to send Ji Yue a message, he received Ji Yue's message saying that she didn't use his identity token and found an accommodation at the Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse. She had even booked a room for him.

...

Ying Valley Immortal Resthouse was the number one immortal resthouse in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Whether it was the location in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain or grandness of its architecture, it was second to none in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Even though Water Ying Immortal City was only a low grade immortal city, the castellan, Wen Hou, was still qualified to stay in the Ying Valley Immortal Resthouse.

Presently within a room on the fourth level of the Ying Valley Immortal Resthouse, Wen Lianxi stood in the centre with her head lowered and hands by the side. There were 4 people seated on top and other than Water Ying Immortal City's castellan, Wen Hou, there was also Tier 4 Pill King Tan Liang who was supposed to help the Water Ying Immortal City in this alchemy competition.

Even though Tan Liang was only a Tier 4 Pill King, he was the representative of the highest alchemy standard for Water Ying Immortal City.

One of the other two people seated was a man wearing a crown

who was expressionless as if he didn't bother about anything. The last person had an air of arrogance around him as he looked at Wen Lianxi loftily. Even Wen Lianxi's mother could only sit somewhere further away from them.

"Lianxi, hurry up and greet the two Pill Kings from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, Pill King Geng Ji and Pill King Di Baisheng," The moment Wen Lianxi entered the room, Wen Hou hurried to remind her.

Wen Lianxi bowed obediently, "Wen Lianxi greets Pill King Geng Ji and Pill King Di Baisheng."

Geng Ji didn't react as he appeared as though he didn't hear Wen Lianxi's greetings while Di Baisheng simply maintained his proud face before nodding at her.

Wen Hou said in a hurry, "Lianxi, quickly take out the jade token for the alchemy competition. Pill King Geng Ji and Pill King Di Baisheng are both Tier 5 Pill Kings of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and it is truly our Water Ying Immortal City's blessing that both of them are willing to represent us in this competition..."

"How about Uncle Tan?" Wen Lianxi was shocked as she temporarily forgot that she couldn't take out the jade token and was worried for Tan Liang instead.

Tan Liang had been giving his all for the Water Ying Immortal City and kicking Uncle Tan Liang out immediately after someone slightly more capable wanted to participate in the competition

seemed a little too absurd right?

Tan Liang heard that Wen Lianxi was concerned about him so he hurried to laugh it off, "Lianxi, don't have to worry about me. I am happy now that we have Pill Kings from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to help represent our Water Ying Immortal City."

Wen Hou nodded, "Lianxi, you don't have to worry about all these so just pass me the jade token for the competition."

"Father, I am sorry but I cannot get the jade token back anymore..."

When Wen Hou heard this, his face turned solemn because he passed a jade token to his daughter, a daughter he adored so much and a daughter who knew it was impossible to find a better participant than Tan Liang. If even Tan Liang couldn't get into the top 50, why would any random pill refiner that Wen Lianxi found be able to do so?

Now that the Water Ying Immortal City had some glimpses of hope, how could he allow his daughter to give the precious jade token away so casually? Furthermore, how could he offend these two people beside him?

"Lianxi, you have to be understanding and quickly hand the jade token over," Even Wen Lianxi's mother, Yan Qianling couldn't help but to comment.

Wen Lianxi lifted her head and said sincerely, "Father and mother, I am truly unable to get the jade token back because I've met a pill refiner who said he will represent my Water Ying Immortal City in this competition so I gave him the jade token. When we parted, I forgot to ask him for a communication bead so even I have no idea where he is now."

After Wen Lianxi said this, the few people in the room exchanged glances.

The nonchalant Geng Ji finally opened his eyes widely as all he did was grunt with a face of unhappiness, "Since the Water Ying Immortal City has someone so capable to participate in this competition, you shouldn't need us anymore. We shall make our move first."

Immediately after he said this, Geng Ji stood up and soon after, Di Baisheng followed suit.

"These two Pill Kings please hold on because I will definitely find the jade token and send it directly to both your hands," Wen Hou stood up anxiously as he said this.

"Since this is the case, find us after Castellan Wen had found the jade token," Immediately after this, Geng Ji and Di Baisheng no longer cared about Wen Hou as they simply left their seats and left the room.

"Lianxi, you are in huge trouble," After the two Pill Kings left, Yan Qianling sighed. She couldn't understand why her obedient

daughter would ever make such an absurd move.

"Father and mother, since the Yong Ying Immortal Domain Grand Alchemy Competition loosened up with the rules, even Pill King Geng and Pill King Di might not be able to..."

Wen Lianxi was kind in nature so she didn't say that they would not be able to earn the slots even if they were to enter and represent us.

Wen Hou's face was still serious as he didn't bother about Wen Lianxi.

Yan Qianling sighed once more before saying, "Lianxi, do you know how serious the consequences would be now that we have rejected the help of two Pill Kings from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance? Ai..."

Wen Lianxi's heart turned heavy as she had forgotten that those two were from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Even the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Sky Lord had to be respectful to the Pill Kings from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Now that she mentioned she no longer had a pill token with her, they must be thinking that the Water Ying Immortal City was messing with them.

The Water Ying Immortal City was already filled with troubles but now, she had offended two more important figures.

Chapter 544: A Messier Situation

Noticing that her daughter was in a loss, Yan Qianling's heart ached because this daughter was her husband's sweetheart. Moreover, their daughter's actions were for the good of the Water Ying Immortal City as well.

Yan Qianling hurried to add in, "Husband, Wen Lianxi was not wrong because even if we were to let them represent us, it would be extremely hard for two Tier 5 Pill Kings to get into the top 300 let alone top 50 with the lack of restrictions now. I was wondering why don't we let Big Brother Tan Liang represent the Water Ying Immortal City? Since we are going to fail, why should we give this opportunity to outsiders? At the very most, we would leave the Water Ying Immortal City immediately after the competition."

Wen Lianxi regained her composure and said, "Father, I think mother is right because there is no need for us to curry favour with the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance since we have already offended them. It would at least be a good experience for Uncle Tan to participate in this competition."

Tan Liang sighed, "I have no objections to this. If I were to participate in the competition with the previous rules in place, I will still have a slight chance but I am certain that I would not have any chances now."

After remaining silent for quite some time, Wen Hou finally spoke, "Lianxi and your mother are right. Brother Tan, you and I are like true brothers so you shall represent us in the competition this time round. In the event that we lost, we shall leave

immediately. I believe there would be some time before the Water Ying Immortal City turned into a subsidiary city so we should be fine as long as we leave before that happens.

Everyone fell silent because everyone including Wen Lianxi knew that Wen Hou's words were to comfort them only. After the competition ended, those who left the city would be dealt more severely if they were caught.

Only after a while, Tan Liang answered, "Alright, we would at most leave together. I will also take a look if I have any chance of entering the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance if all else fails."

Wen Lianxi felt extremely horrible at the sight of her father and mother's dejected looks. She recalled Mo Wuji's guarantee and was hesitant as to whether or not she should let her parents know. However, she was fearful that after she said that and if Mo Wuji failed, it would only make them even more disappointed.

"Lianxi, are you still hiding something from us?" Wen Lianxi's mother, Yan Qianling knew her own daughter extremely well so she could tell that Wen Lianxi appeared as if she still had something to say.

Even Wen Hou could tell so he chuckled, "Lianxi, things couldn't get any worse so just speak your mind freely. No matter what happens, our family will never be split apart. I, Wen Hou, had been in the Immortal World for so many years so what have I not encountered before?"

Wen Lianxi agreed so she replied, "The pill refiner who I invited told me that he was 70% certain..."

Hearing Wen Lianxi's words, even Tan Liang didn't look too pleasant. 70%? After the changes of the rules, even a Tier 6 Pill King would not dare to be 70% certain of earning a slot so could he be a Pill Emperor?

"Lianxi, please don't tell me you're cheated," Yan Qianling furrowed her brows.

Wen Lianxi hurried to say, "No, it was the pill refiner whom I met at the Corner of Yong Ying and even Uncle Tan praised him. Who knew that I would meet him at the Yong Ying Immortal City."

"Its him?" Tan Liang's expression looked slightly better as he simply sighed, "Before the changes to the rules, he would definitely be 70% certain of getting a slot no, should be 90%. However, after the rules change, even Pill Emperors would be participating, sigh..."

Wen Hou also got excited as he hurried to ask, "Brother Tan, previously, you felt that the essence he extracted was 100% pure and normally, pill competitions require competitors to purify immortal herbs."

Tan Liang nodded, "I dare to guarantee that in time to come, this pill refiner would be a Pill Emperor. Only an unbelievable genius would be able to purify a herb to 100% purity because even a Tier 6 Pill King might not be able to do so. The pity was that before he

could fully reach his potential, the rules had to change now. My guess is that even the person who came in 50th would be at least a Tier 6 Pill King. In a competition of such high standards, even if they were required to purify herbs, it would be immortal herbs which are Tier 4 and above. The difficulty of purifying such herbs would definitely be incomparable to lower grade herbs..."

As he said this, Tan Liang paused as he looked at Wen Lianxi before saying. "Lianxi, whether we succeed or fail, you have to introduce him to me after the competition. This person has limitless potential and would definitely be someone who many will look upon in the near future."

Yan Qianling suddenly thought of something as she looked at her husband, "Husband, what do you think about letting Lianxi and that Mo Wuji fella get married?"

Wen Hou's eyes lit up because he trusted Tan Liang's judgement and since Tan Liang said that his potential is limitless, it would definitely be limitless. The moment the Wen Clan has a Pill Emperor as a son-in-law, who would dare touch them? Even Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun wouldn't dare to touch his Wen Clan as he wished. As for Wen Lianxi, the couple was very confident because she was gentle, knowledgeable and was the Water Ying Immortal City's number one beauty.

"Mother, what are you talking about? I have only met him twice," Wen Lianxi's entire face blushed.

...

Following Mo Wuji's closed doors cultivation, the originally crowded Yong Ying Immortal City transformed into an even messier situation. The main reason was because of the new changes to the rules which allowed every pill refiner to enter compared to the previous rule which only Yong Ying Immortal Domain's pill refiners who were below the age of 500 could join.

The reason why pill refiners took so long to progress was because pill refining had always been tough. A good pill refiner would have went through tens and hundreds of years of hardwork to gain the experience and knowledge. One could imagine how many incredible pill refiners would come forward to join as soon as this new rule was implemented.

This was especially so for pill refiners stuck in the world of cultivation solely for the opening of the Yunxian Immortal Valley.

When the new rule was implemented, the fight for the slots to participate for the Yong Ying Immortal Domain was comparatively more reserved. After all, the Pill Kings from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance just needed to visit the lower grade Immortal Cities and the castellans of these cities would welcome them with both slots readied for them. All they needed to do was to represent these cities in the competition.

Till the end when the participation slots were getting lesser, even Pill Kings had to fight among themselves for a chance to participate in this competition. Even if all of them were from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, they were ruthless to each other when fighting for their slots.

Geng Ji and Di Baisheng, who both left the Water Ying Immortal City's castellan's residence angrily, had no choice but to find him again. Even if they didn't have both slots, one slot would suffice.

"Wen Hou greets both Pill Kings," Wen Hou's family welcomed both Pill Kings back to their living room and if Wen Hou was anxious to not these two leave previously, he was hoping that these two didn't visit him once again.

Geng Ji nodded his head and asked faintly, "Castellan Wen, have you found that slot?"

"Ah, I couldn't find it," Wen Hou sighed sincerely. The reason why he sighed was not because of the loss of the slot but was because these two were here again.

Geng Ji furrowed his brows and said, "Since this is the case, why don't you just hand us the remaining slot? Don't worry because both Baisheng and I are Tier 5 Pill Kings of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance so we would definitely do our best to produce the best results."

Wen Hou started to feel embarrassed because even if Tan Liang was his friend, he shouldn't keep changing his decision and treat him like a disposable as when he wished.

Wen Lianxi, who was standing by the side, "Lianxi greets both Pill Kings. My father was enraged at me for being foolish to give someone else the slots and for causing both of you to not have a

slot to represent us. Therefore, he had given up on this alchemy competition and simply gave the remaining slot to someone else."

Geng Ji was furious as he really didn't expect Wen Hou to be so daring. If Wen Hou hadn't offended them previously, he certainly did now.

"Very well, then I hope your Water Ying Immortal City would find an expert to get a good result," Geng Ji couldn't even be bothered to take a seat as he simply left with Di Baisheng.

Wen Hou sighed once more, "What is destined to happen will happen and since something like this is cursed to happen to our Wen Clan, we wouldn't be able to avoid it anyway."

...

The Yong Ying Immortal City was filled with hustle and bustle and the few months long fight for participation slots finally came to an end.

Furthermore, the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Grand Alchemy Competition had drawn its curtain.

Mo Wuji was called out by Lin Gu and he had already refined 30% of the first page of the Book of Luo.

Mo Wuji couldn't help but to sigh at the worthlessness of time because he had already been behind closed doors for over a year.

"Thank you, Lin Gu," Even if Mo Wuji had already greeted Lin Gu previously, he still felt the need to thank her. This alchemy competition was the most important event to him now so he would never be able to forgive himself if he missed it.

Lin Gu smiled, "For the competition this time round, I've even seen Immortal Emperors experts here. Two of your Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Pill Emperors were also here and even the Vice Alliance Head of your Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was seen in the Yong Ying Immortal City."

"Let's go, let's head towards the competition venue. Even though I am from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, I have no idea who the Vice Alliance Head was and I only knew Pill Emperor Nong Yong. I wonder if he is here today," Mo Wuji said while packing his clothes.

"He isn't here yet as it seems. One of the Pill Emperor is called Gong Yangxue and the other one is called Heng Jun. Both of them seemed to be representing two different immortal cities," Lin Gu continued to explain while Mo Wuji packed.

Mo Wuji was full of regrets because he joined the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance not because he liked it a lot but because he needed to find a place to protect himself.

He had yet to meet the important figures of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance as well as the President of the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Branch. Mo Wuji had only met Nong Yong and if Pill Emperor

Nong Yong was here, he was intending to thank him properly. Now that Nong Yong wasn't here, he could only regret.

...

The venue for the alchemy competition this time round was the biggest open roof plaza in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Yong Ying Immortal Domain's largest plaza would naturally be the Yong Ying Immortal Plaza. Even if millions of people were to gather here in the Yong Ying Immortal Plaza, it wouldn't appear clustered and was even slightly spacious for everyone here.

Chapter 545: First Round Of Competition

At this instant, there were at least a million people here in Yong Ying Immortal Plaza. Because there were too many people, several of the seals around the plaza had been opened, this was to make things more convenient for the cultivators here to spectate the grand alchemy competition.

When Mo Wuji and Lin Gu arrived, this place was already filled to the brim. If not for a pathway specially for contesting pill refiners, the two of them would have to squeeze their way through go enter the competition area.

Fortunately, every contestant had a identity token which gives them two seats at the front. Thus, even though Mo Wuji and Lin Gu came relatively late, they were still able to find seats with the identity token.

Even after the two sat down, the alchemy competition didn't begin.

People were continuously streaming to the seats at the front, and soon, the seats around Mo Wuji were filled with people. Many of these people carried a heavy pill fragrance. There was no need to ask them to know that they were the pill refiners taking part in the competition.

The two did not sit for long when a person actually came to Mo Wuji's side and asked to buy his identity token using immortal crystals. Naturally, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to reject him.

Fortunately, they were in plain view, otherwise, his identity token might actually get snatched away.

In front of where the pill refiners were sitting, there were two distinct regions. One was a stage that was roughly one to two meters higher than the plaza. It was quite spacious and there were rows of earth fire entrances. Mo Wuji only needed a single glance to know that this would be the competition area.

Further in front, there was an even higher altar. Mo Wuji guessed that it was for the judges and other big figures to sit.

After waiting for four whole hours, ten people walked up to the main altar.

As they were walking up, the originally noisy plaza quietened down. Even though there were more than a million people here, they were so quiet that you couldn't even hear the sound of their breathing.

A middle-aged man with a forthright appearance and a powerful aura walked to the front of the main altar. He first clasped his fists to the crowd before speaking loudly, "As the Heavenly Emperor of Yong Ying Immortal Domain, I, Kui Fengyun, represent Yong Ying Immortal Domain to welcome the immortal friends that come from the various other Immortal Domains. Even though I am the Heavenly Emperor of Yong Ying Immortal Domain, today, I am like everyone else, a spectator; spectating the most outstanding pill refiners in our entire Immortal Domain display their prowess. This is my honor, as well as my Yong Ying Immortal Domain's honor."

This was Mo Wuji's first time seeing a Quasi-Emperor level expert. This Kui Fengyun did look like a heroic figure filled with courage and valor. However, he didn't know whether this Kui Fengyun was just as Lin Gu said; a fake gentleman.

As Kui Fengyun got to this point, he slightly retreated backwards. He waited for the people behind him to stand forward before he continued, "At the same time, I welcome Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's vice alliance head, Immortal Friend Hu Zhenyu, Luo Ling Immortal Domain's Quasi-Emperor Mo He, Mahesvara Immortal Domain's Quasi-Emperor Song Yang, Vast Ocean Immortal School's School Master Wan Fan..."

Everyone that was introduced by Kui Fengyun was either a powerful figure or a Quasi-Emperor expert. Mo Wuji paid special attention to Wan Fan, this fella was the School Master of Vast Ocean Immortal School, and Mo Wuji's enmity with the Vast Ocean Immortal School was not shallow. There was no need to talk about how Bai Chitian was killed by even, even that Fu Bei had been sent fleeing because of him.

He would need to be careful of this fella, if this fella were to find out about the things he had done, then there would be trouble.

"My Yong Ying Immortal Domain values fair competition. In this current alchemy competition, we specially changed the rules of the competition, allowing pill refiners from any Immortal Domain to participate in the competition. However, because of the limited places, there would still be some pill experts that are unable to participate. I, Kui Fengyun, would like to express my apologies for

that..."

As he finished speaking, Kui Fengyun bowed.

Mo Wuji thought that this was really laughable; this fella must be angered horribly. Allowing pill refiners from all Immortal Domains to participate definitely wasn't this Kui Fengyun idea; it was definitely due to the pressures from the other Immortal Domain. It was understandable that he wanted to say some high-sounding words about this.

"I, Kui Fengyun, have always been open and candid in the way I do things. So, to ensure the fairness of the competition, this competition will start in the fastest of methods and end in the fastest of ways."

Mo Wuji saw the disdain in Lin Gu's eyes. Clearly, she knew that this fella was lying.

Mo Wuji also knew that Kui Fengyun should be lying. According to what Lin Gu said, Kui Fengyun should be at the edge of realising his Immortal Emperor Dao. The reason why he's organising this competition wasn't due to the competition in itself, but it was because he really wanted to sieve out the true experts in pill refining and drug refining. Kui Fengyun's primary goal was probably to obtain the various herbs from the Yunxian Immortal Valley and pave his way to become an Immortal Emperor.

Kui Fengyun urgently wanted to realise his Dao, so naturally, he wouldn't want this alchemy competition to be long and

complicated; it was expected that he wanted it to end as soon as possible.

"There will be 3630 contestants in the Grand Alchemy Competition, and we are looking for the top 50. The competition has two rounds. The first round would determine the top 300 people. These 300 people will go on to the second round where we will determine the top 50.

There will be 60 places to enter Yunxian Immortal Valley. The top 5 will be given two placings each, while the rest of the top 50 will be given one placing each. My Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Mansion also has 5 placings. Only those with the placing jade tokens can enter Yunxian Immortal Valley; it doesn't matter what's your background or identity..."

As he listened to Kui Fengyun's words, Mo Wuji finally understood how difficult it was to enter Yunxian Immortal Valley.

There were close to ten million people here. Most of these people were definitely here because of Yunxian Immortal Valley, or at least, some high tiered immortal herbs from Yunxian Immortal Valley.

On the other hand, no one really minded the fact that Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Mansion had five placings without competing. After all, the Yunxian Immortal Valley is in Yong Ying Immortal Domain, so it was perfectly normal for Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor to have some placings.

"Because this alchemy competition is the foundation for the various immortal cities in Yong Ying, so after this competition, the low or intermediate grade immortal cities that obtain the top five places would directly be advanced to the high grade. Low grade cities that obtain the top 50 would advance to the intermediate grade, while intermediate grade cities would advance to the high grade. The high grade cities that are in the top 100 will remain in that grade, high grade cities that are from places 101 to 200 will be downgraded to the intermediate grade, while those outside of 200 will be downgraded to the low grade..."

The later part of Kui Fengyun's announcement was basically Yong Ying Immortal Domain's private matters; Yong Ying Immortal Domain was primarily using this alchemy competition to sort reorganise the grades between cities. Except for a few immortals from Yong Ying Immortal Domain, most of the immortals didn't care much about it.

Mo Wuji was one of those that paid attention. When he heard that low grade immortal cities that obtain results outside of the top 500 would be downgraded to becoming subsidiary cities, he knew that even if he didn't get a placing in the competition, he would not cause Water Ying Immortal City to become a subsidiary city.

"... In this alchemy competition, my Yong Ying Immortal Domain has specially invited the vice alliance head of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Now, may we invite Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Vice Alliance Head Hu to preside over the competition." Kui Fengyun had finished announcing the rules of the competition, and he retreated back.

Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Vice Alliance Head Hu Zhenyu walked to the front of the main altar. Mo Wuji was completely unable to discern this person's age. Perhaps it was because of his high status, or because of his attainments in the Pill Dao, Alliance Head Hu Zhenyu looked like he was an immortal standing within the clouds.

He Zhenyu didn't utter a single word of nonsense; he didn't even speak a sentence of courtesy as he directly said, "This competition would not have a judging panel, we will directly use a magic array to determine the points. The first round of the competition will now begin. May contestants with the competition token enter the competition area."

Mo Wuji stood up and walked to the competition area. Even though that Lin Gu said that Kui Fengyun was devious and cunning, and wasn't as forthright as he appeared, but Mo Wuji could understand this Heavenly Emperor's woes. If he was the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor and other Immortal Domains come to snatch your things away without uttering a single word of thanks, it would be weird for him to feel comfortable.

The thousands of pill refiners quickly found their spots and they each took their places.

Then, Hu Zhenyu continued, "Pill refiners would use their own pill furnaces for this competition; the pill fire would be the earth fire at the competition area. The first round would be the purification of immortal herbs; we will be purifying the Tier 4

Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass. According to the pill refiner's purification results, we will be picking the top 300 participants. Everyone would send the purified essences into the designated jade vases and inscribe your name and the immortal city you're representing. The competition will now begin."

As he finished, Hu Zhenyu waved his hand and a pile of immortal grass was scattered out. Soon, a strand of immortal grass and an empty jade vase appeared in front of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji saw the immortal grass in his hand; it was indeed the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass. Mo Wuji was very familiar with this immortal grass. It was one of the less valuable immortal herbs in tier 4; it was mainly used as a supporting ingredient for detoxification pills. However, there was a unique characteristic of this immortal herb: it was relatively harder to purify. It would already be not bad for an average pill king to purify the essence to 85%.

If this was an ordinary competition, Mo Wuji might have concealed some of this power. However, since this competition affected whether he could go to Yunxian Immortal Valley and whether he could save Cen Shuyin, Mo Wuji did not have any intentions of holding back. The moment he ignited the earth fire, he placed in all his effort to purify the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass.

Because there wasn't a time limit to this competition, even though Mo Wuji could purify the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass in the shortest time possible, Mo Wuji still continued to perfect his purification. He took close to an incense's time before

he finally extracted the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass essence and send it into the jade vase. Then, he inscribed his name and his representing city on the jade vase: Water Ying Immortal City.

Even though Mo Wuji's pace was multiple times slower than his usual speed, after he finished, more than half of the pill refiners were yet to be completed.

Among the front rows of the audience stand, Yan Qianling whispered to her daughter, "Lianxi, point to me that pill refiner you were talking about."

Even though Wen Lianxi said that she had only met Mo Wuji twice, Yan Qianling still remembered Tan Liang's words: Mo Wuji was a future Pill Emperor with limitless potential. If Mo Wuji was really not bad, she definitely wanted this future Pill Emperor to be her son-in-law.

Wen Lianxi knew what was on her mother's mind. She awkwardly pointed in the direction of Mo Wuji and said, "That's him."

"So young? And he has already finished?" When Yan Qianling saw the incomparably young Mo Wuji, her heart was filled with indescribably shock.

Chapter 546: Mother-in-law Looks At The Son-in-law

Among the thousands of pill refiners, Mo Wuji was indeed inconspicuous. Even though he had fixed the seals in his Pill furnace, advancing it to become a Grade 6 immortal equipment, it was only average among the many pills refiners. Almost all of the 3000 over pill refiners here were pill kings.

Don't feel pity because there were extremely few Pill Emperors in the seven Immortal Domains and the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance; there was no small amount of pill kings. Especially Tier 4 and Tier 5 ones were in large supplies in all the Immortal Domains. This time, because of the interference of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance in Yong Ying Immortal Domain's alchemy competition, the level of the pill kings participating had gotten even higher; there were even some Tier 6 pill kings.

After another incense's time, Hu Zhenyu stood back up onto the main altar and announced loudly, "The first round of the competition has ended. May all pill refiners place your jade vase in the transfer rune in front of you. The transfer rune will send your essences into the sorting array and the results will be displayed on the display screen. If you use an old medicinal essence, no points will be awarded and you will be immediately eliminated.

Names will appear from the bottom right hand corner of the screen. After the names appear, those that are not in the top 300 and those that do not obtain a placing are to leave the competition area."

After Hu Zhenyu finished speaking, a void transfer rune appeared in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji placed his jade vase on the transfer rune and sighed in his heart. This sort of method of using the array to judge the level of an individual's medicinal essence was truly hard to cheat.

However, Mo Wuji was also sure that this sort of sorting array had limits. The moment the purity reached a certain degree, an average array would be unable to accurately determine the exact degree.

After all the jade vases got transported away, a huge display screen appeared at the corner of the main altar.

This array display screen was four-sided, so no matter where one was sitting, they would be able to clearly see what was on the screen.

At this instant, Yong Ying Immortal Plaza was pitch silent. Everyone's eyes were glued on that huge display screen as they waited for names to appear.

After another half an incense's time, the display screen started to flash. All the cultivators in the plaza knew that the names would be appearing soon.

All the contestants in the competition area began to look at the display screen with greater anxiety; it would soon show whether they would have the chance to enter Yixian Immortal Valley. All the Pill Kings that came here were only here because of the

Yunxian Immortal Valley. Even if they didn't personally enter, being able to obtain a placing would earn him many high tiered immortal herbs from Yunxian Immortal Valley.

After the light flashed a couple of times, the display screen lit up completely. A name appeared on the bottom right hand corner of the screen. There was no placing in front of the name, clearly, this person did not achieve any results. Behind the name, there was even the word 'Eliminated'.

After this name appeared, one of the pill refiners in the competition area left dispirited.

There were only two reasons why a contestant didn't obtain a placing. One was complete purification failure, and two was cheating. If a pill refiner didn't purify the herb on the site, and used some prepared essence, it would be considered cheating.

There wasn't only one contestant that didn't have a placing; there were more than 200 of such contestants that were eliminated without a placing. After over 200 of such names, the first placing appeared.

3417th Place: Participating Immortal City - Low Grade City, Sea Orchid Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Yu Jinsong. Points: 32.203. Eliminated.

The moment this name appeared, Mo Wuji heard a pill refiner near him sigh and leave the competition area.

Mo Wuji knew that these points definitely wasn't an ordinary score; it must have been due to a failure somewhere in the purification. 32.102 points would mean a purity of only 32.102%.

After Mo Wuji was done with his own purification, he had observed his surroundings. Even though he didn't specially take notice of Yu Jinsong, he knew that Yu Jinsong should be a Tier 4 pill king.

However, even the worst of Tier 4 pill kings shouldn't only get 32.102 points for the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass. This Yu Jinsong must have lost his calm, causing his purification to fail.

3416th place: Participant Immortal City - Intermediate Grade City, Dragon Dance Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Ling Ou. Points: 36.915. Eliminated.

When this name appeared, Mo Wuji started to hear some murmurs in his surroundings. Even though the words were scattered, Mo Wuji could still hear the main gist. Ling Ou was actually a Tier 6 pill king from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. A Tier 6 pill king actually only for 36.915 points from refining the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass. From the looks of it, this Ling Ou was the same as Yu Jinsong, they both failed their purification.

Thereafter, Mo Wuji saw a disappointed middle-aged pill refiner walk out; Mo Wuji guessed that this person should be Ling Ou.

Seeing how this pill refiner looked as though he had lost his soul, Mo Wuji knew that this pill competition would have an adverse

impact on this fella's pill dao. Unfortunately, this pill refiner would probably be unable to advance beyond the Tier 6 level. If he was lucky, he could grudgingly concoct a Tier 6 pill. If he was unlucky, he might even fall to Tier 5.

As for the Pill Emperor tier, he could forget about it for the rest of his life. Unless he was able to open his heart, he would never be able to cast away this shadow.

Thereafter, the points gradually got higher. Mo Wuji was clear that those that didn't get more than 60 points basically failed the purification.

Not far from Mo Wuji, Tan Liang was also staring at the display screen in palpitation. He knew that it would be hard for him to enter the top 1000 with his results, however, he still held on to some hope. Because in his entire purification process, he didn't fail at any step. Moreover, he had performed better than usual during this purification. In his usual practices, he wouldn't have purified the Tier 4 Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass to today's level.

When he saw his name, his heart turned completely cold.

The display screen wrote:

2315th place: Participating City - Low Grade City, Water Ying Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Tan Liang. Points: 75.209. Eliminated.

Under such circumstances, purifying the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass to 75% was already above his usual standards. Unfortunately, in this sort of high level competition, his results really weren't worth mentioning.

...

"Haiz, Brother Tan failed." As he looked at Tan Liang leaving the competition area dejectedly, the disappointment in Wen Hou's eyes was no less than Tan Liang himself. There was a hint of grey in the corner of his eyes; even though he expected such results, he discovered that he still couldn't accept it when it really appeared.

At this instant, besides bringing his family to flee to some faraway place, there was nothing he could do.

Unfortunately, he knew that he was completely not able to escape. The moment his front foot left Yong Ying Immortal City, his back foot would probably be grabbed and he would be thrown into a prison.

"Sorry, Wen Hou, I failed." Tan Liang walked to Wen Hou's family and sat down; his voice was filled with disappointment and dejection.

Yan Qianling suddenly said, "Lord Husband, we are definitely not able to leave. I can faintly feel a spiritual will locked onto us. The moment we leave, the consequences will be disastrous."

Wen Hou blankly nodded his head, not saying a word.

Wen Lianxi suddenly said, "Father, Mother, Uncle Tan, we still have someone on the stage that hasn't come down. Perhaps Brother Mo might actually be able to charge into the top 500."

Only when Wen Lianxi say those words did everyone recall that Water Ying Immortal City was not completely devoid of hope; at least, there was still one pill refiner on the stage.

Tan Liang recovered a bit of his spirit as he asked urgently, "Lianxi, that Pill Master Mo is still there? Where is he? Hurry and point him out for me to see."

Wen Lianxi pointed in Mo Wuji's direction and Tan Liang naturally saw that Mo Wuji was still on the stage. Moreover, the display screen still hadn't shown Mo Wuji's name.

The names on the display screen appeared in an ascending order; the later the name appeared, the better the results. Since Mo Wuji's name had yet to be shown, it meant that Mo Wuji still wasn't eliminated.

"From the looks of it, he had really advanced to the pill king level. Could it be that his words of 70% certainty were true?" Tan Liang stared at Mo Wuji and muttered.

Yan Qianling softly whispered to Wen Lianxi, "Lianxi, does that Mo Wuji really not have any special opinions towards you? For

example, when he's with you, does he always subconsciously come close to you? Or does he always try to find common topics to talk to you? Oh right, did he invite you to do anything?"

"Mother, can you not talk about such things? Brother Mo really doesn't have any interest in me, he only wanted to thank me for helping him once. That was all." Wen Lianxi really didn't know what else she should say.

"Ah, Lianxi... You can't always let others take the first step. Sometimes, when you meet someone you like, you need to be proactive..."

Even if Wen Lianxi's skin was any thicker, it wouldn't be able to August and this. Moreover, Wen Lianxi's skin was super thin.

Looking at her daughter's expression of embarrassment, Yan Qianling finally ended the topic and glued her eyes on Mo Wuji. Indeed, that saying is true; the more a mother-in-law looked at her son-in-law, the more pleasing she would find him. Even though Mo Wuji still wasn't Yan Qianling's son-in-law, she grew increasingly fond of him.

"Father, look at that Tier 5 pill king, Geng Ji. I don't know where he got his competition token from but he has already failed, and his only in the 1700s. Luckily father didn't invite him to help us." After some time, Wen Lianxi finally regained her countenance. She immediately discovered that Geng Ji had been eliminated.

Wen Hou nodded, "I saw it. You're right, we were indeed lucky

that we didn't call him to help us."

A placing in the 1000s and a placing on the 2000s had completely no difference to Water Ying Immortal City.

...

The number of people on the stage got lesser and lesser. Even though he knew that his results were not bad, the anxiety in Mo Wuji's heart continued to grow. This alchemy competition was truly too important to him.

Chapter 547: Who Is He

Mo Wuji was clear that he needed to get high points during the first round. The second round should be a pill concocting competition; he wasn't even able to concoct an intermediate grade Tier 6 pill, so his points would definitely be dragged down. If he didn't get enough points in the first round, he would very likely be kicked out after the second round.

Mo Wuji saw that the display screen had already showed the 300th placing. Participating City - Intermediate Grade City, Wind Plains Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Ma Tian. Points: 90.112. Advanced into the second round.

Mo Wuji was inwardly celebrating in his heart; celebrating that he had his own unique methods of purifying herbs. Otherwise, he would already have been eliminated in the first round.

As a pill refiner, Mo Wuji knew that it was already relatively impressive to refine the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass to 90%. Even though the difficulty of purifying the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass could not be compared to the Heavenly Desolate Grass, its difficulty was renowned among immortal herbs below Tier 7. Even many Tier 6 herbs weren't as difficult to purify as the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass.

However, a person almost got eliminated despite exceeding 90%. Even though he wasn't eliminated, he was the 300th place and was on the fringe of being eliminated.

"Father, Brother Mo's name still hasn't appeared. That means that our Water Ying Immortal City has entered the top 300 in the first round. Even if he doesn't participate in the second round, we would still retain our low grade immortal city position." Seeing the 300th placing come out, Wen Lianxi almost stood up in her excitement.

She was especially anxious when it came to her Water Ying Immortal City's results.

Wen Hou tightly clenched his fists; the excitement on his face exceeded his daughter's.

If not for the fact that the number of the people left on the stage tallies with the placings, he would have suspected that this was fake.

"Impressive, truly impressive. I truly didn't judge him wrongly, this person's potential simply cannot be measured..." Tan Liang stared at Mo Wuji and muttered to himself.

"Uncle Tan, do you think Brother Mo can enter the top 50?" Unconsciously, Wen Lianxi clenched both her fists tightly. Even though she wanted to calm herself down, the agitation in her voice couldn't be concealed.

Tan Liang took in a deep breath, "Entering the top 50 might be very difficult. Even if he were to enter the top 50 now, it would still be impossible for him to obtain that in the end. Because the second round will be a pill concoction round; pill concoction is very

different from purification. A low tiered pill refiner would be able to purify an immortal herb to a high degree, if he has exceptional talent. However, even if he has incredible luck, a low tiered pill refiner would never be able to concoct a higher tiered immortal pill. The results can't be cheated, and luck simply won't help much.

Your friend is able to purify the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass to above 90%, that is extremely, extremely impressive. It's something that I can never compare to. It wouldn't be an impossibility that he would surpass average Pill Emperors in the future. Do you know that Pill Master Ma Tian that just got 300th place? He is actually a Tier 6 Pill King, and even among Tier 6 Pill Kings, he is among the top."

Wen Hou glanced at the conversing pair and an idea, which was the same as his wife's, popped up in his head. If this Mo Wuji could become his son-in-law, how good would that be?

This display screen had already showed the 294th place: Participating Immortal City - Low Grade City, Lightning River Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Fei Yuan. Points: 90.216. Advanced into the second round.

293rd place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Lu Yun Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner, Gong Ke. Points: 90.219. Advanced into the second round.

...

Ever since the 2000th placing, the point difference between contestants was extremely small. Even those that aren't pill refiners know that this was expected; in the purification of immortal herbs, even a minuscule raise in purity was a difficult challenge. Some pill refiners would never be able to increase the purity from 90% to 91% in their entire lives. Sometimes, this sort of purification could not be improved simply because of practice.

There were only 300 people left on the competition area. Knowing that they have advanced to the second round, some of the pill refiners heaved a sigh of relief and starting sizing up the other pill refiners around them.

Usually, pill refiners that managed to get to the final 300 were basically the top among the top; most of them recognised each other.

Mo Wuji's young and unfamiliar place instantly caught the attention of some of the relieved pill refiners. Who was he? He was able to get into the top 300 at such a young age?

These pill refiners tried to search for Mo Wuji's name on the display screen but when they looked, they only saw familiar names.

The display screen was already at the 120th name: Participating Immortal City - Intermediate Grade City, True Cliff Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Ao Xilun. Points: 91.051. Advanced into the second round.

Even the 120th place had appeared but there were still no

unfamiliar names. Many of the pill refiners started to discuss among themselves; who was Mo Wuji? He was actually able to get into the top 120.

When Mo Wuji saw the 120th place True Cliff Immortal City, he suddenly recalled that this he knew this immortal city. There was a young castellan called Zhong Zhen who he met in the Lifeless Secret Domain. That guy was not bad and helped him once. Seeing that True Cliff Immortal City managed to get 120th in the first round, Mo Wuji was also happy for Zhong Zhen.

Names continued to show up on the display screen. It was now at the 51st place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City Lu Jie Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Yuan Feng. Points: 91.671. Advanced into the second round.

...

11th place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Sea Canopy Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Chai Xiao. Points: 91.899. Advanced into the second round.

Sea Canopy Immortal City, yet another familiar immortal city. Mo Wuji knew Sea Canopy Immortal City's young castellan, Zuo Yixian. That Zuo Yixian was also not bad, and his Sea Canopy Immortal City actually got 11th place in the first round. As long as Zuo Yixian came back from the Broken World, he would definitely come back to Sea Canopy Immortal City. Perhaps, he could visit Zuo Yixian after this competition was over.

The display screen was already at the 7th place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Ping Yi Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Liu Tiao. Points: 92.232. Advanced into the second round.

6th place: Participating Immortal City - Intermediate Grade City, Red Emperor Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Fei Gao. Points: 92.301. Advanced into the second round.

5th place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Bai Ding Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Kuang Zhiyao. Points: 92.411. Advanced into the second round.

...

By this point, whether it was the pill refiners on the stage, the pill refiners off the stage, or anyone who understands the situation, could not help but be engaged in their own discussions.

Almost everyone who didn't know Mo Wuji was now casting their eyes on him. This was because they knew who was that 5th place. Kuang Zhiyao, a half step Pill Emperor from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. At a place where almost all the experts in Pill Dao in the entire congregate, it wasn't particularly astonished for a half step Pill Emperor to obtain 5th place. What left everyone astonished was that a person that everyone didn't recognise, Mo Wuji, still hadn't had his name appear on the display screen yet. This unreasonably young fella was actually an existence in the top 4?

"Who is he? He actually entered the top 4? He surpassed Senior Kuang?"

"Could something have gone wrong with the display screen? Or is there a problem in the grading array?"

A few eliminated pill refiners stood up in agitation. If there was a problem in the grading array, that would mean that the first round was faulted and everyone could compete again.

There was no need to talk about those pill refiners, even the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Vice Alliance Head Hu Zhenyu was staring at Mo Wuji in astonishment. He also didn't recognise Mo Wuji, and he knew that Mo Wuji's name had yet to appear.

As for the display screen, he knew that there definitely wouldn't be a fault.

"Father, could there have been something wrong? Brother Mo's name still hasn't appeared." If Wen Lianxi was pleasantly surprised previously, then now, she was in slight fear.

Wen Hou was also confused. He, himself, did not believe that Mo Wuji would perform better than a renowned half step Pill Emperor.

Tan Liang stared at the huge display screen before he said hesitatingly, "That might not be the case. One must know that this Master Mo previously purified a Tier 8 spiritual herb to 100%..."

Tan Liang directly raised Mo Wuji to Master Mo Wuji.

"But that's a Tier 8 spiritual herb, a thing of the cultivation world. Now, we're talking about one of the hardest immortal herbs to purify in the Immortal World, the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass..."

Wen Hou stopped speaking, because the 4th place just appeared.

4th place: Participating Immortal City - Intermediate Grade City, Saint Glass Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Wu Yunsheng. Points: 96.009. Advanced into the second round.

The moment this name appeared, the entire area, both on and off stage, went into a buzz.

There was a huge qualitative jump between the 4th and 5th place; 5th place Kuang Zhiyao only got a little more than 92 points but 4th place We Yunsheng actually got more than 96 points.

One must know that in the purification of immortal herbs, every increase in o.X was already a huge improvement; there was no need to talk about 4 whole points. Moreover, the higher the purity, the harder it was to improve.

However, no one felt that this was a problem, because Wu Yunsong was a true Pill Emperor; he was one of the few Pill Emperors that did not belong to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

Even though Kuang Zhiyao was a half step Pill Emperor, he was still a distance away from a true Pill Emperor.

"He surpassed a Pill Emperor, he actually surpassed a true Pill Emperor..."

Because of the murmurs of discussion, even those people who didn't know the situation now knew that there was a young pill refiner in the competition area that still hadn't had his name appear on the display screen. This sort of thing was extraordinary, how could anyone not take notice of Mo Wuji now?

Even though many eyes were on him, Mo Wuji remained calm; he had completely no fear. Even though the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass was hard to purify, he had displayed his full capabilities in this competition. If not for the competition limits on the fire, he would have even brought out his Scholar's Heart.

3rd place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Lu Jie Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Heng Jun. Points: 96.163. Advanced into the second round.

Heng Jun was also a Pill Emperor, but Heng Jun was a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Pill Emperor. By this point, everyone was already numb. An unknown young man had actually exceeded two Pill Emperors. Now, only two names were left: one was this young man, while the other was another Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Pill Emperor, Gong Yangxue.

No one believed that Mo Wuji could really enter the top 2. In some of the audiences' hearts, they were wondering how the organising committee was going to fix this mess.

Chapter 548: What Pill To Choose?

At this instant, the array display screen had already showed the 2nd place. It was displayed clearly: 2nd Place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Long Light Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Gong Yangxue. Points: 97.711. Advanced into the second round.

Gong Yangxue was one of the top Pill Emperors in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. The number of Pill Emperors that exceeded him could be counted in one hand.

However, this Pill Emperor only got 2nd place. There was still one more name; even a fool would know that the 1st place was this unknown, young pill refiner. If there wasn't anything wrong with the arrays, then this pill refiner must have cheated.

This alchemy competition was not the biggest to have been held, but its importance was one of the top. Even the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance wouldn't want to cheat in such a competition. Even if the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was any stronger, if it dared to cheat in such an important competition, it would only be digging its own grave.

Even Gong Yangxue, Heng Jun and the other Pill Emperors were looking at Mo Wuji; they also wanted to know how things would turn up.

The involved personnel, Mo Wuji, was not a half bit flustered. When he saw that Gong Yangxue only had 97.711 points, he knew

that he was definitely 1st place. Under normal circumstances, he could purify Tier 5 and Tier 6 immortal herbs to a purity of over 99%. Even though this round's Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass was hard, it would not dip below 99%.

The originally noisy site was now silent. Everyone was waiting for the 1st place to come out and wait for the organisers to give them an explanation.

In the concentrated stares of the crowd, the 1st place finally appeared. As everyone expected, it was an unfamiliar name.

1st Place: Participating Immortal City - Low Grade City, Water Ying Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Mo Xinghe. Points: 99.361. Advanced into the second round.

"Boom!" Almost at the same time, everyone burst into noise. Everyone was discussing and everyone was staring at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Vice Head He Zhenyu, as well as Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun. They wanted these people to give a reasonable explanation for such results.

The people, who were supposed to be happy, the Wen Family, were now having pale expressions on their faces. They were naturally happy that Mo Wuji obtained a good placing. But Mo Wuji's placing was too good; too good to the point where they're afraid; too good to the point where even they couldn't accept it.

The moment there was a problem with the placing, the first person to be killed would naturally be Mo Wuji. After Mo Wuji was

killed, the blame wouldn't be borne by the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, nor Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor, but his Water Ying Immortal City.

In other words, he, Wen Hou, as the castellan of Water Ying Immortal City would be the second one to be killed. After he was killed, the rest of his family would simply be ants left to be stomped.

Hu Zhenyu walked to the front of the main altar. The crowd had quietened down as they all stared at Hu Zhenyu.

Hu Zhenyu's gaze moved from Mo Wuji to the people in the plaza, then he said loudly, "I know what everyone is saying. I am now explicitly telling everyone: the first round is true and effective; the results are accurate with no errors. There is no problem with the grading array, nor is there any problem with the display screen. Of course, if any pill refiners feel that there is a problem with your score, you can stand forward. We will allow your medicinal essence be publicly graded..."

As he said this, Hu Zhenyu's gaze swept across some of the eliminated pill refiners, then he said with greater solemnity, "If there's indeed a problem with your score, then there's no need for you to take part in the second round and you would be allowed to enter Yunxian Immortal Valley. Of course, if the score turns out to be correct, then you would be directly killed. Now, any pill refiners with doubts over your score may come forward. We will immediately score your products."

Everyone's eyes turned to the seats where the pill refiners were.

A whole half an incense's time passed but no one believed that their scores were wrong.

A pill refiner had a firm understanding of their own capabilities. They all knew very clearly that the results from the array were correct and accurate. It might even be more precise than their own estimations.

After waiting for half an incense's time and no one stepped forward, Hu Zhenyu nodded, "Looks like all the pill refiners are clear that the array is correct. So the results from this round are effective. Since that's the case, we will not waste anymore time and begin with the second round."

The second round was about to begin; this meant that there weren't any problems with Mo Wuji or the grading array. Many people began to look at Mo Wuji with envy. Mo Wuji was able to pass the first round with almost a full mark. As long as he could obtain a set score in the second round, he would very likely be able enter the top 50.

Of course, if Mo Wuji wasn't even able to obtain a good score in the second round, then that would mean that his first round results might be fake.

...

"Father, Brother Mo's results are actually real, he actually obtained 1st place with 99.361 points. Now, our Water Ying Immortal City definitely wouldn't be some other city's subsidiary.

If Mo Wuji's second round results are good, we might even be promoted to become an intermediate grade city..." When she heard the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Vice Alliance Head declare that the results were effective, Wen Lianxi stood up in emotion.

Yan Qianling and Wen Hou were also incomparably excited. Yan Qianling hurriedly grabbed her daughter's hand and got Wen Lianxi to sit down.

Water Ying Immortal City had obtained 1st place in the first round, but it was still better for them to remain modest, lest other people find that they had gotten carried away.

"Impressive, impressive..." Tan Liang muttered to himself; he did not think that Mo Wuji's results were false. From the moment he saw the 100% purity dregs in the pill furnace, wasn't he also in disbelief? If he could be in disbelief once, then there would be a second time.

A few of the castellans nearby came to greet Wen Hou. Even if Water Ying Immortal City didn't get promoted to the intermediate grade, Water Ying Immortal City knew of such an impressive pill refiner, which made them worth befriending.

Wen Hou, however, looked at his daughter and said, "Lianxi, thank you. If not for you, our entire family would become some other person's vassal."

"Father, we should be thanking Brother Mo. If not for Brother Mo, how could we sit here in such relief? Even high and

intermediate city castellans are taking the initiative to greet us?" Wen Lianxi's face was red in excitement; up till now, the red still hadn't receded.

Wen Hou nodded continuously, "Right, we should thank Pill Master Mo. Without Pill Master Mo, we would already be the subject of other's disdain."

From afar, Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Tier 5 Pill King Geng Ji couldn't believe that Water Ying Immortal City had obtained 1st place in the first round. His gaze swept towards the incomparably excited Wen Hou and he snorted coldly. A mere low grade immortal city, even if they found a pill refiner and managed to find 1st place in the first round by luck, so what? In the eyes of a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Tier 5 Pill King like him, it was still nothing.

...

Slightly far away from the Wen Family, a young man agitatedly spoke to the middle-aged man beside him, "Father, I know that Mo Xinghe..."

"Ah..." Zhong Muqiao, who was staring at Mo Wuji, unconsciously uttered an 'Ah', before immediately turning to his son in excitement, "Zhen'Er, are you speaking the truth?"

This young man was exactly the Zhong Zhen who previously helped Mo Wuji once. He nodded and said, "It's true. During that time, Blade Scar Mountain's Gou Xinghao was causing him trouble

and I helped him get out of that pinch. I really never expected that his purification skills would be so impressive; it's simply to the point of disbelief."

"Good, good..." Zhong Muqiao uttered continuously, "You did well, you did well... After this competition ends, you must definitely invite him for a short chat."

Originally, Zhong Muqiao wanted to ask his son why he didn't get Mo Xinghe to represent them. However, when he heard that his son didn't know of Mo Xinghe's skill, he changed his words.

Sitting by Zhong Muqiao's side, another man side, "After this alchemy competition, Mo Xinghe's reputation will simply soar; his status is no longer ordinary. I'm afraid that there would be as many high grade immortal cities trying to talk to him as there are hairs on a cow. And our True Cliff Immortal City is only an intermediate grade immortal city..."

Zhong Zhen hurriedly said, "Master Huai, that Mo Xinghe looks like he has a good character. He should not forget the ties that we had."

...

Hu Zhenyu was still speaking on the main altar, "The second round will still require contestants to use their own pill furnaces and use the earth fire from the competition area. This round will be a pill concoction round. Pill refiners will decide for themselves what pill you which to concoct. Even if you want to concoct a Tier

9 immortal pill, it will be entirely up to you. It's just that you must provide your own immortal herbs. If you are unable to take out any immortal herbs, then please leave the competition area, because you have been eliminated. Now, I announce that the second round of the competition has begun."

It was indeed very simple and straightforward.

The second round was a pill concoction round and the herbs used will be provided by themselves. However, everyone knew that this round also couldn't be cheated.

If anyone dared to use a prepared pill and place it into the grading array, they would probably be eliminated like what happened in the first round.

Mo Wuji swept around with his spiritual will. From the immortal herbs that the others took out, he gathered that basically all the other pill refiners here chose to concoct Tier 6 pills; only an extremely small number of them chose Tier 5 pills. Ostensibly, a majority of the pill refiners here in the second round were Tier 6 pill kings. As for those Pill Emperors, they also chose Tier 6 pills.

Don't just see that they're Pill Emperors, even Pill Emperors couldn't casually concoct Tier 7 immortal pills. Firstly, the ingredients for Tier 7 immortal pills were astronomically expensive. Secondly, the success rate of forming Tier 7 immortal pills was very low. To them, even if they concocted Tier 6 pills, they would still secure positions in the top 5. There was no need for them to take a risk.

Even though Mo Wuji could also concoct Tier 6 immortal pills, he knew that if he truly concocted a Tier 6 pill, he would definitely be dancing on the line between success and failure.

He was different from other pill refiners. For other pill refiners, if they could concoct unique grade Tier 5 immortal pills, then they would at least be able to concoct half a batch of high grade Tier 6 pills. But for him, he could concoct Tier 5 immortal pills, and while he could concoct Tier 6 immortal pills, he wasn't even able to concoct a single intermediate grade one.

Exactly what pill should he choose to ensure a position in the top 50?

Chapter 549: The End Of The Second Round

The pill must be a Tier 5 immortal pill; he could only concoct unique grade Tier 5 pills. However, unique grade Tier 5 pills alone might not guarantee him a spot in the top 50. After all, most of the people here were Tier 6 Pill Kings and they were concocting Tier 6 pills.

Moreover, during the first round, he didn't pull his score away from the rest. A 6 to 7 point gap in purification was huge, but the moment pill concoction was added in, then it wasn't anything. If a batch of high grade Tier 6 pills was scored at 80 points, then a batch of high grade Tier 5 pills would only get 30 points.

Perhaps concocting an entire batch of unique grade Tier 5 pills might be equivalent to a batch of high grade Tier 6 pills. However, this was just a 'might', Mo Wuji didn't know the exact scoring criteria.

But since he could only concoct Tier 5 pills, then his batch of Tier 5 pills couldn't be too simple. This batch of Tier 5 pills must fulfil two conditions: one, the immortal pill must be hard to concoct and have a high value; two, the entire batch must be unique grade.

After further contemplation, Mo Wuji decided to concoct the most pricey Tier 5 pill, the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill. The Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill was a pill that provided a 20 to 30% chance of allowing a Great Circle Grand Yi Immortal advance to become a Grand Zhi Immortal. If a Great Circle Grand Yi Immortal had prepared himself, had some treasures to support him, and have a certain level of understanding to his own Dao, then using

the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill would definitely help him enter the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage.

It was exactly because of this, that the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill was the most valuable pill among Tier 5 immortal pills. Most importantly, the difficulty in concocting the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill was the top among all Tier 5 pills.

The main ingredients for the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill were the Immortal Cleansing Fruit and Raspy Half Leaf Grass. Mo Wuji just returned from the Broken World's third level, so he had these two spiritual herbs in excess. Not only that, he had concocted several batches of this pill before.

The ingredients for the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill were extremely expensive. If not because of saving Cen Shuyin, Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't be taking out such precious herbs for a trashy competition like this.

That's right, Mo Wuji saw this Grand Alchemy Competition as a trashy competition. A true alchemy competition shouldn't be able getting quick and fast results. Instead, it should be able comparing the true Pill Dao standards between pill refiners. The organiser of this current competition, Yong Ying Immortal Domain, only wanted to determine the results as quickly as possible, then open the Yunxian Immortal Valley. The presiding Pill Dao Immortal Alliance also wanted the competition to conclude quickly so that the Yunxian Immortal Valley could be opened.

To Mo Wuji, he naturally wanted the competition to end quickly as well. But from a professional point of view, this competition

indeed wasn't worth anything.

Strands of immortal herbs were taken out by Mo Wuji and stacked in front of him. At the same time, Mo Wuji started to clean his pill furnace in preparation for concocting the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill.

"I'm not seeing things, right? He's actually going to concoct the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill?" There were already people in the plaza who recognised the Immortal Cleansing Fruit that Mo Wuji took out.

Tier 5 pills weren't anything special; in this second round, the worst pill was already a Tier 5 pill.

What left everyone surprised was that Mo Wuji was going to concoct the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill; the main ingredient for this pill was extremely expensive. Even though it was a Tier 5 immortal herb, its value exceeded average Tier 6 immortal herbs.

One must know that pill refiners had to take out their own immortal herbs for this competition. Many people started to believe that this young pill refiner was very wealthy.

Some curious people even started to suspect Mo Wuji's identity. If Mo Wuji was an ordinary pill refiner, could he take out the immortal herbs for the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill?

One strand of immortal herb after another got sent into the pill

furnace. To Mo Wuji, purifying Tier 5 immortal herbs was even simpler than the Tier 4 Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass.

Mo Wuji didn't know exactly how many Tier 5 pills he concocted; he had even concocted several batches of this Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill pill before. Even though this earth fire wasn't as effective as his Scholar's Heart, with Mo Wuji's current standards, he should not meet with any difficulty with concocting the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill.

He went through the familiar steps: dissolving the immortal herbs, removing the impurities, separating the essence, forming the pills, condensing the pills, gathering spirituality...

Because of the level of the fire, Mo Wuji's speed was slower by quite a bit, but his pill quality did not fall. Different from others, Mo Wuji could purify immortal herbs to the peak. Just with this point alone, the quality of his pills was much better than others'.

Two hours later, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel began to start on the pill collection technique, light blue pills were swiftly sent into the prepared jade vase. Thereafter, Mo Wuji inscribed his name and his representing immortal city, and kept his pill furnace.

Mo Wuji's pill technique was completely different from other people, which was why his pill concoction was especially fast. Because of the fire that he used, his speed was already much slower than usual. However, he was still the first to finish among all the contestants.

Even though he was the first to complete, Mo Wuji was rather contented with his work. A full batch of Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill contained 12 pills; he managed to concoct a full batch and all 12 of them were unique grade. If he still couldn't enter the top 50 then he could only blame his fate.

Because Mo Wuji's speed was the fastest, and his pill collection technique was really quick, many people did not manage to notice the pills that Mo Wuji concocted.

The cultivators on the plaza that noticed Mo Wuji began to murmur in discussion again. The difference between a Tier 5 and a Tier 6 pill wasn't especially big; Mo Wuji was actually able to complete his pill concoction faster than the Tier 6 Pill Kings and even some Pill Emperors. This was simply...

The greatest possibility was that Mo Wuji was not even able to concoct a Tier 5 pill. Thus, it didn't matter whether he finished first or last, his points wouldn't be able to get him a placing, which was why he decided to end it as soon as possible.

What left many people confused was that if Mo Wuji was going to concede, why would he use the ingredients for the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill. After all, the value of those ingredients were astronomical.

"He's done with his pill concoction?" Yan Qianling doubtfully retracted her gaze and turned to Tan Liang.

Wen Hou and Wen Lianxi also stared at Tan Liang in confusion;

Mo Wuji was concocting the Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill, why would he finish so early?

Even the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Pill Emperors Gong Yangxue and Heng Jun had only just completed.

Tan Liang hesitated before saying, "He should have finished concocting, I saw him collecting his pills. It's just that because of the seals on the jade vase, I'm unable to see the quality of his pills. I can only say that he would definitely be able to get some points in this second round, but I'm not sure exactly what he points would be."

Tan Liang was a Tier 4 Pill King; if even he was unsure, then Wen Hou and his family could only sit and wait. Mo Wuji obtained 1st place in the first round; to say that they didn't have any expectations, they would be lying. They naturally hoped that Mo Wuji would be able to charge into the top 50. If Mo Wuji was able to enter the top 50, then their Water Ying Immortal City would be promoted to become an intermediate grade city.

The moment they got promoted to the intermediate grade, Water Ying Immortal City's status and resources would increase by multiple folds.

Mo Wuji waited for close to four hours before Hu Zhenyu walked to the front of the main altar and announced, "The second round has concluded. May all pill refiners stop stop whatever you're doing!"

At this instant, it would be useless even if the pill refiners didn't stop stop what they were doing. This was because right after Hu Zhenyu's announcement, the earth fires were all extinguished. Even the best pill refiner would fail in his batch if the fire was extinguished.

After Hu Zhenyu announced the end of the second round, a small array rune appeared in front of the pill refiners.

"May all pill refiners place your pills into the transfer rune. The second round will also be graded based on an array. Just like in the first round, the last place will be shown starting from the bottom right hand corner of this display screen. All pills need to be newly concocted. If old pills were used, the total points of both rounds would be reduced to 0."

The moment Hu Zhenyu finished speaking, he waited for the contestants to place their jade vases into the transfer rune. Mo Wuji followed along with the rest of the pill refiners, placing his vase of Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill into the transfer array.

After all the jade vases got transported away, Hu Zhenyu continued, "After the results of the second round are shown, a new set of placings will appear on the display screen. This new set of placings will show the final top 50 contestants. The top 50 will be decided by the sum of the scores from the two rounds."

With that, Hu Zhenyu retreated from the main altar. At this moment, everyone in the plaza were looking at the display screen.

A black horse like Mo Wuji appeared in the first round. Thus, as they waited for the second round results to emerge, even a few of the Tier 6 Pill King experts were slightly nervous.

After an incense's time, the display screen began to flash. Everyone immediately went silent as they stared at the display screen, waiting for the second round results to appear.

Soon, a row of words appeared on the bottom right hand corner of the display screen. 300th place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Lu Yun Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Gong Ke. Pill - Tier 6 Immortal Copious Pill. 4 pills - 2 failed, 2 low grade. Points: 31.276.

When Mo Wuji saw these results, his confidence rose considerably. Even when he concocted the Immortal Copious Pill, he wouldn't have such pitiable results of only having two low grade pills. From the looks of it, the quality of these Tier 6 Pill Kings were so good.

"Father, Brother Mo isn't the 300th place." When Wen Lianxi saw Gong Ke's name, she instantly turned her head to her father in glee.

Wen Lianxi wasn't the only happy one, even Wen Hou and his wife were rejoicing. If Mo Wuji wasn't 300th place, it would mean that Mo Wuji's pill concoction had been successful.

Even Hu Zhenyu glanced at Mo Wuji in astonishment. Mo Wuji was the first to finish his pill concoction and was even the 1st place

in the first round. He never expected that such a young pill refiner wouldn't be the last place in the second round. There was only one explanation, this young pill refiner was really a Tier 5 Pill King and had succeeded in his Soul Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill.

This sort of talent, no matter where he came from, must be pulled into the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

Chapter 550: The Water Ying Immortal City That Rose To The Top In A Single Step

Even though he was still presiding the competition, Hu Zhenyu had already sent Mo Wuji's information to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters, requesting for the Headquarters to investigate on this person's origins.

With Hu Zhenyu's foresight, how could he not know that Mo Wuji would definitely be a Pill Emperor as long as he didn't die? The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was lacking young blood, now that Hu Zhenyu had spotted a future Pill Emperor, how could he simply let this talent go?

...

After another 20 to 30 names appeared, Mo Wuji's heart gradually settled down. He discovered that among those pill refiners whose names had already appeared, almost all of them had concocted Tier 6 pills, but their pill success rate was pitifully low.

On average, they were either intermediate or low grade pills. And there was no need to talk about a full batch, it was already rare for them to obtain a third of a full batch. A few refiners that tried to concoct the relatively hard Tier 6 pills practically only managed to get 2 to 3 low grade pills.

Mo Wuji soon understood the underlying reason. It wasn't due to the incapacibilities of these pill refiners, but because of the fire.

The fire here was limiting their capabilities; they should originally be able to concoct six pills, but because of the fire, they could only obtain 1 to 2 pills, and the quality of the pills was really lacking.

Mo Wuji secretly thought to himself that he had the greatest advantage in this competition. He wasn't picky about his flames; a better flame would cause his pill concoction to be faster and his quality to be better. But even with a bad flame, he could still successfully concoct the pill. Even though there was definitely an impact, it wasn't to the point of other pill refiners where he would fail his concoction.

Mo Wuji did not recognize any of the names on the screen; he was also not interested in knowing these people. He only hoped that his name was in the top 50; as long as his name was in the top 50, it meant that he had succeeded.

The display screen soon came to the 51st place: Participating Immortal City - Intermediate Grade City, Red Emperor Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Fei Gao. Pill - Tier 6 Immortal Copious Pill. 8 pills - 4 high grade, 4 intermediate grade. Points: 71.315.

When Mo Wuji saw that he wasn't the 51st name, his heart completely settled down; he knew that he had definitely advanced into the top 50.

He was in the top 50 in both the first and second rounds, so he

would definitely be in the overall top 50.

Mo Wuji knew this Fei Gao; this fella obtained 6th place in the first round. He never expected that this fella could be so good at purification, but his pill concoction would be so lacking. Don't just look at this fella's 6th place in the first round; because he didn't get into the top 50 in the second round, it was still uncertain whether he would eventually end up in the overall top 50.

In the first round, everyone's point difference was extremely small; the point difference between the 1st and 100th place was only a little more than 1 point.

It was exactly because of the tiny point gaps that Mo Wuji previously did not dare confirm that he would enter the top 50 even though he got 1st place in the first round.

Actually, with this sort of competition format, the top 50 in the second round would basically be the overall top 50.

At this instant, the 50th place also appeared: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Pu Luo Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Wen Chengbu. Pill - Tier 6 Sword Qi Domain Splitting Pill. 6 pills - 5 high grade, 1 intermediate grade. Points: 73.521.

The moment this score appeared, Mo Wuji knew that the Fei Gao that obtained 6th place in the first round had been eliminated. This Wen Chengbu's first round score was still at the other display screen: 91.461. Even though he didn't get into the top 50 in the

previous round, his total score still exceeded Fei Gao.

If even Wen Chengbu got more than 73 points, it would be harder for Fei Gao to get into the top 50.

Indeed, the 49th place had a score that was more than 75 points. When Fei Gao saw this score, he could only sigh in emotion and sat down dejectedly. He was only behind by a little bit, just a little bit more and he could have gotten into the top 50. However, this little bit was extremely hard to get.

Knowing that he had definitely gotten into the top 50, Mo Wuji didn't care any further. He also sat down and closed his eyes. At the same time, he was considering how he should leave Yong Ying Immortal Domain after he entered Yunxian Immortal Valley and obtained the Underworld Heart Flower.

...

When the 50th place came out and it still wasn't Mo Wuji's name, Water Ying's Castellan Wen Hou could no longer hold it in as he stood up in excitement.

Ever since he became the castellan of Water Ying Immortal City, he never thought that there would be a day when Water Ying Immortal City would be promoted to an intermediate grade city. At this instant, Water Ying Immortal City's promotion was set in stone, they only needed to wait for all the results to be flashed.

"Lord Husband..." Yan Qianling tightly grabbed Wen Hou's hands, pulling him to sit down.

Only she could best understand her husband's heart; ever since the Yong Ying Grand Alchemy Competition began, Wen Hou's heart had been on tenterhooks. He was clearer than everyone else that if Water Ying Immortal City failed in the competition and got reduced to become a subsidiary city, their lives would be especially miserable.

Thus, ever since the announcement of the competition, he searched everywhere for pill refiners to compete for him. It was also because she wanted to ease her father's anxiety that Wen Lianxi went to the Corner of Yong Ying to search for pill refiners. Unfortunately, besides his old friend Tan Liang, his Water Ying Immortal City wasn't able to find any other suitable pill refiner.

As the saying goes: a watched flower never blooms; just when Wen Hou had given up hope, his daughter found him an extraordinary pill refiner. Not only did this pill refiner obtain 1st place in the first round, he even entered the top 50 in the second round.

With such results, would Water Ying Immortal City ever have to worry that they would become a subsidiary city? As the castellan of Water Ying Immortal City, Wen Hou was now thinking of the important matters to settle when Water Ying got promoted to the intermediate grade.

Wen Hou and his family weren't the only excited ones in the plaza. The other person that was incomparably excited was

naturally Lin Gu.

The reason why Lin Gu asked Mo Wuji to help her was because she didn't know any better Pill King and because she knew that Mo Wuji was a Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King.

Even before the second round ended, Lin Gu knew that she had made the right choice. In the first round, even Pill Emperors weren't a match for Mo Wuji. He was simply an existence that defied the logics of heaven. Perhaps, he might actually be able to treat her mother.

...

While Mo Wuji was nonchalant towards the results on the display screen, the other cultivators were staring at it eagerly. At this point, almost everyone wanted to know Mo Wuji's exact placing in the second round.

Mo Wuji concocted a Tier 5 pill in the second round. Even though he chose the Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill which was one of the most valuable and difficult pill to concoct in Tier 5, Tier 5 was nonetheless Tier 5, there was a definite qualitative difference with a Tier 6 pill. If a Tier 5 pill could obtain one of the better placings, then people actually began to suspect that Mo Wuji's results were not real.

The display screen quickly came to the 6th place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Ping Yi Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Liu Tiao. Pill - Tier 6 Huang Jade Pill. 11

pills - 10 high grade, 1 intermediate grade. Points: 87.762.

5th place: Participating Immortal City - Low Grade City, Water Ying Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Mo Xinghe. Pill - Tier 5 Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill. Full batch of 12 pills - 12 unique grade. Points: 90.000.

When these results came out, the crowd began to discuss with further fervor. Now, no one thought that the results were fake. This was because the concocted pills were all here and it couldn't be faked. A few people in the know knew that when the second round results were fully released, the seals over the top 50 pills would be removed and everyone would be allowed to see them with their spiritual wills.

In the second round, the highest point a Tier 5 pill could get was 90 points. This meant that Mo Wuji's Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill managed to obtain all the points. How startling was that?

...

"Congratulations old Brother Wen Hou. In the future, you will be also be a high grade immortal city like us. If you're free, do come to my Lu Yun Immortal City for a visit." The moment Mo Wuji's results came out, Lu Yun Immortal City's castellan took the initiative to greet Wen Hou.

Mo Wuji, this heaven defying talent actually had relations to Water Ying Immortal City. There was no need to talk about how Water Ying Immortal City was going to become a high grade city,

even if Water Ying Immortal City wasn't a high grade city, he also would have come to form relations with Wen Hou and Mo Wuji.

After Lu Yun Immortal City, various other high and intermediate grade city castellans came to greet Wen Hou with smiles plastered on their faces. Their tones and attitudes were courteous to the max.

This was different from the previous round of greetings. Now that Mo Wuji was set to enter the top 5, these castellans were so warm that you would think they were old bosom friends of Wen Hou.

Even though Wen Hou was grinning the whole time, he was still feeling rather delirious. Since when did he get such treatment as the castellan of Water Ying Immortal City?

In the previous gatherings of castellans from the various immortal cities in Yong Ying Immortal Domain, he had the fortune of participating in two of them. Don't just see his status as a castellan of an immortal city; in that sort of gathering, he could only stay at one corner. Occasionally, some people would come to him and speak a few passing words, but most of the time, he was ignored. Now, many high grade city castellans had come to greet him, and intermediate and low grade city castellans came to praise him with a humble attitude.

As he awoke from his bliss and honor, Wen Hou became especially clear that none of this was earned by himself; all this prestige was brought to him by the unreasonably young pill refiner on the stage.

...

The display screen had already shown the 4th place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Bai Ding Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Kuang Zhiyao. Pill - Tier 6 Void Indigo Pill. Full batch of 12 pills - 1 unique grade, 9 high grade, 2 intermediate grade. Points: 91.549.

Void Indigo Pill was considered one of the hardest Tier 6 pills to concoct. It was already extremely impressive that Kuang Zhiyao was able to concoct a full batch of Void Indigo Pills. His score of 91.549 was very fair.

3rd place: Participating Immortal City - Intermediate Grade City, Saint Glass Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Wu Yunsheng. Pill - Tier 6 Ice Soul Heaven Dust Pill. Full batch of 12 pills - 3 unique grade, 9 high grade. Points: 93.322.

2nd place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Lu Jie Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Heng Jun. Pill - Tier 6 Huang Jade Pill. Full batch of 12 pills - 9 unique grade, 3 high grade. Points: 95.413.

1st place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Long Light Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Gong Yangxue. Pill - Tier 6 Serpentine Soul Pill. Full batch of 12 pills - 6 unique grade, 6 high grade. Points: 97.339.

Chapter 551: Deficiencies in the Pill Dao

Don't just see that Heng Jun had more unique grade pills than Gong Yangxue. In reality, among the top 4 pills, Heng Jun's Huang Jade Pill was considered the easiest to concoct. The difficulty of the other pills all exceeded the Huang Jade Pill in difficulty. So, it went to say that the array had been very fair in the scoring.

By the time the top 50 of the second round were announced, Hu Zhenyu got news of Mo Wuji's origins.

Mo Wuji: Cultivator from Yong Ying Immortal Domain, accompanied Murong Xiangyu to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. At Sharphorn Immortal Ruins' Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Branch, Mo Wuji entered the Pill Dao Pagoda and participated in the assessment. Then, in a matter of days, he went from an unknown pill refiner to a Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King.

It was because of this which earned him Pill Emperor Nong Yong's appreciation, and he was granted a position as a honorary elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters. At the same time, Mo Wuji was also a full fledged elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Branch.

Mo Xinghe was clearly Mo Wuji's alias.

When Hu Zhenyu got wind of this, he almost chuckled out loud. He suddenly felt that he should give the Sharphorn Branch some rewards, it was actually able to pull such an outstanding pill refiner into the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

Pill Emperor Nong Yong indeed got more acute as he got older; he was actually able to see Mo Wuji's great potential. But that's also rather expected, Mo Wuji was a Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King at such a young age, it would be weird for him to be simple. Even Pill Emperor Nong Yong wouldn't know that over these short few years, Mo Wuji was already a Honored Grade Tier 5 Pill King; he must also be at the level of a Tier 6 Pill King as well.

Hu Zhenyu, who felt slightly uncomfortable at Mo Wuji's impressiveness at such a young age, now felt that Mo Wuji was talented and outstanding.

Since Mo Wuji's relationship with Water Ying Immortal City did not seem shallow, perhaps he should give Kui Fengyun some hints to reward Water Ying Immortal City.

Indeed, a person's attitude was everything. If Mo Wuji wasn't in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, it would be weird for Hu Zhenyu to be so elated with Mo Wuji's stellar results.

No matter what, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance must obtain the 1st place, albeit in overall placings, or in the individual rounds.

Hu Zhenyu walked to the front of the main altar in carefree spirits. With a brilliant smile, his gaze swept across the crowd as he said loudly, "Even though the overall scores have yet to come out, I believe everyone is already very clear about the top 50. May the pill refiners outside of the top 50 please leave the competition area while the top 50 stay behind

..."

Following Hu Zhenyu's words, the display screen showing the overall placings started to flash.

This time, it didn't start from the bottom right hand corner, but from the very top.

1st Place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Long Light Immortal City. Participating Pill Refiner - Gong Yangxue. Overall Points: 195.050.

2nd Place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Lu Jie Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Heng Jun. Overall Points: 191.576.

3rd Place: Participating Immortal City - Low Grade City, Water Ying Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Mo Xinghe. Overall Points: 189.361.

4th Place: Participating Immortal City - Intermediate Grade City, Saint Glass Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Wu Yunsheng. Overall Points: 189.331.

5th Place: Participating Immortal City - High Grade City, Bai Ding Immortal City; Participating Pill Refiner - Kuang Zhiyao. Overall Points: 183.960.

...

The top 50 placings were soon shown. Except for a rare few intermediate grade cities, most of the top 50 cities were high grade cities; Mo Wuji's Water Ying Immortal City was the only low grade immortal city.

Mo Wuji was also very satisfied. He only intended into get into the top 50, he never expected that he would enter the top 3. He even beat a Pill Emperor; even though it was a mere 0.03 points, it was still considered a victory.

However, Mo Wuji was also very clear that these points did not represent his actual ability. Perhaps he might be in the top 3 when it came to purification, but in overall terms, he definitely wouldn't be in the top 3.

This was because the Pill Emperors and a few Tier 6 experts did not display their full prowess in this competition. Just the level of the fire alone had already limited a majority of their capabilities. On the other hand, he was still at full power, without much obstacles.

When the overall placings came out, the clamouring crowd quietened down once more; everyone was paying attention to who was in the top 50. After all, everyone was paying attention to the 55 placings for Yunxian Immortal Valley.

Mo Wuji, in particular, received much attention. Mo Wuji's origins were unknown; it was very likely that he was a genius

rogue pill refiner.

This rogue pill refiner actually had 2 placings to enter Yunxian Immortal Valley, how could it not incite the covetion of others.

Hu Zhenyu continued, "Let me first congratulate the top 50 pill refiners who obtained the rights to enter Yunxian Immortal Domain. You can hand your placing to others, or you can choose to enter the Immortal Valley yourself. Before giving out the jade tokens for Yunxian Immortal Valley, there's still one thing I need to do. That is, the pills for the top 50 pill refiners will be publicly displayed and seals removed. Anyone can use their spiritual will to observe these pills."

As he said that, Hu Zhenyu waved his hand.

50 jade vases appeared in mid air; at the bottom of the jade vases, there was a trail of words. The words showed the name of the pill refiner that concocted that pill.

At almost the same instant as the when the 50 jade vases were revealed, countless spiritual wills landed on the third jade vase; that was Mo Wuji's Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill.

Mo Wuji, on the other hand, had his spiritual will land on the Tier 6 pills of the Pill Emperors. When he saw these Tier 6 pills, he knew that he was completely unable to even concoct them.

Even though he could concoct low grade Tier 6 pills, those pills

did not contain spiritual aura. On the other hand, these Pill Emperors' Tier 6 pills were brimming with spiritual aura; he only needed a single glance to know that they were top grade stuff. In particular was the 1st place Pill Emperor Gong Yangxue's Serpentine Spirit Pill; the moment Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on it, he could feel a sort of spiritual resonance. This sort of pill was clearly very good for the primordial spirit and the soul; he truly deserved to be a Pill Emperor.

At the same time, Mo Wuji also knew that of his own deficiencies. Even though the Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pills were all unique grade, it was lacking a sort of dao energy. It was a sort of dao energy that couldn't be described by words. Previously, this energy felt blurred and he didn't really understand it. After seeing the pills of the Pill Emperors like Gong Yangxue, Mo Wuji seemed to have opened a new window.

Previously, Mo Wuji thought that he had lost out by giving that batch of Immortal Cleansing Immortal Pills to the organisers. But now, he no longer thought in such a manner. From this alchemy competition, he didn't merely obtain the chance to enter Yunxian Immortal Valley. If he had the chance to converse with the Pill Emperors, he was sure that it would have many benefits to his Pill Dao.

At the same, Mo Wuji also knew that if an array wasn't used for the scoring, his Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill shouldn't have obtained 90 points even though it was unique grade.

After Mo Wuji saw the Tier 6 pills concocted by the Pill Emperors, he started to develop some dissatisfaction towards his

own pill. The other cultivators, however, were especially keen towards Mo Wuji's pills. After all, where else could they find unique grade Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pills?

In a short period of time, the entire crowd went wild. It wasn't because they thought that Mo Wuji's pills were lacking. In fact, in the eyes of many cultivators, each of Mo Wuji's pills were brimming with spirituality and revolved by a great dao energy; clearly they were peak unique grade Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pills. One could imagine that the moment these pills got sent to a merchant house, it will definitely incite a frenzy.

In comparison, the pills concocted by the Pill Emperors, such as the Serpentine Spirit Pill, and the Ice Soul Heaven Dust Pill...

Even though these pills were more valuable, higher tiered and harder to concoct when compared to the Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pill, these pills weren't commonly used.

"Are these pills for sale?" Someone from the crowd cried out.

Hu Zhenyu waved his hand, collecting all the pills, before he said, "All these pills belong to Yong Ying Immortal Domain. However, the pill refiners that concocted them are all here. Since they could concoct such pills under such conditions, if they had more time and a better fire, I believe that they would be able to concoct better pills. For those who want pills, you can find these pill refiners later. Now, I want to award the pill refiners with the jade tokens to enter Yunxian Immortal Valley.

Everyone stared with envy as Hu Zhenyu sent out the white jade tokens. Mo Wuji got two of these tokens. The jade token was cold to the touch, but Mo Wuji's heart was burning.

After distributing the 55 jade tokens, Hu Zhenyu continued, "A few geniuses also appeared in this competition, such as Mo Xinghe who obtained 3rd place. Mo Xinghe is so young, but he is able to obtain 3rd place despite being surrounded by experts; he would definitely be a Pill Emperor in the future. At this point, I would like to specially congratulate Pill Master Mo Xinghe. Congratulations.

Those that obtain the jade tokens to enter Yunxian Immortal Valley will head to the Immortal Valley in three days. This alchemy competition has now come to its conclusion. After this, Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor will be rewarding the respective immortal cities."

Hu Zhenyu retreated in the hearty applause of the crowd, while Yong Ying's Heavenly Emperor walked to the front with slight doubts. He didn't think that Hu Zhenyu would be interested in the trivia of his Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

However, that thought was only fleeting as Kui Fengyun didn't think twice about it.

"Many thanks to all the pill refiners that came throughout the Immortal World to take part in my Yong Ying Immortal Domain Grand Alchemy Competition. After this competition, I would like to specially mention two immortal cities. One is low grade city, Water Ying Immortal City, and the other is the intermediate grade

city, Saint Class Immortal City. What left me shocked and pleasantly surprised was that a low grade city and an intermediate grade city was able to enter the top 5.

To commend these two cities, I now announce that the two cities will be promoted to high grade cities and will have 15 subsidiary cities under their administration. May Water Ying Castellan Wen Hou and Saint Glass Castellan Zhu Li come up and accept their emblems as high grade city castellans."

Following Kui Fengyun's words, an intense applause ensued. With the accompaniment of Wen Lianxi, Wen Hou stood up excitedly. At this instant, he felt that his blood was boiling.

When Hu Zhenyu saw the beautiful Wen Lianxi beside Wen Hou, he turned to Mo Wuji and nodded his head. He seemed to understand why an outstanding Pill King like Mo Wuji would want to help Water Ying Immortal City.

Chapter 552: Daring To Take The First Slash

Thereafter, the promotion ceremony for the various immortal cities took place; Mo Wuji did not even have a single interest about it. Don't just look at the fact that he represented Water Ying Immortal City in this battle; in reality, he didn't even know that Water Ying's Castellan Wen Hou. Helping Wen Lianxi's Water Ying Immortal City get promoted from low grade to high grade was just a tiny favor.

To Mo Wuji, this was repaying the favor that he owed her; nothing else.

The trivial ceremony ended in various applauses and ceremonial cannons. Thereafter, Mo Wuji immediately left the contestant area. From afar, he waved towards Lin Gu, gesturing for her to first return to the rest house.

Mo Wuji had already left the plaza before the castellans and pill refiners that wanted to talk to him could notice.

There were still three days till he entered Yunxian Immortal Valley. On these three days, he would have to discuss with Lin Gu on how they were going to leave Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

It was true that he was a honorary elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, but the moment he left Yong Ying Immortal Domain and entered into the void, no one would know who he was.

At that point, people would only care about the peak grade

immortal herbs that he had with him, and perhaps his function as a pill refiner.

...

Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse.

Before Mo Wuji could go up, he was stopped by two people.

Of the two, one of them had grinning eyes and a carefree expression, looking as though he didn't have a care about the world. The other had cold eyes and a proud look.

With Mo Wuji's understanding of the Pill Dao, he only needed a single glance at the two of them to know that they were pill refiners. Not only were they pill refiners, they were quite accomplished ones.

The man with the grinning eyes clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Pill Master Mo, you're truly a promising talent. Let me first introduce myself, I am Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Tier 5 Pill King Geng Ji. This is Di Baisheng, he's also a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Tier 5 Pill King."

When Geng Ji finished speaking, he stared calmly towards Mo Wuji. The reason why he was the first to find Mo Wuji was because he was sure that Mo Wuji didn't have any special background. The two of them had met Water Ying's Castellan Wen Hou before, they knew that Wen Hou didn't have any powerful backers. When he

met Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Tier 5 Pill Kings like them, he didn't even dare utter any bit of nonsense. Thus, how could a place like Water Ying Immortal City find a pill refiner of great origins?

Mo Wuji had gotten 3rd place in the alchemy competition and had even obtained two placings to Yunxian Immortal Valley. Countless of people had eyes on those two placings, but before those people could do anything, they would definitely investigate on Mo Wuji's origins first.

But by the time those impressive pill refiners find out that Mo Wuji didn't have any outstanding background, he, Geng Ji, and Di Baisheng wouldn't have any chance.

Now that Wen Hou had been promoted to a high grade city castellan and was still engaged in trivial business, they naturally had to take the chance to grab Mo Wuji's Yunxian Immortal Valley placings.

According to Geng Ji's experience, after he reported his identity, Mo Wuji would immediately bow down and call them Senior Geng and Senior Di.

What they never expected was that Mo Wuji would only calmly look at them and speak slowly, "Oh, is there any special matter?"

Mo Wuji's unexpected actions almost choked Geng Ji. However, he was quick to react and he spoke with a slight baleful aura, "Pill Master Mo, I'm not going to bear around the bush. Your placings to Yunxian Immortal Valley is of use to us. State your price, we

will buy them from you. Take it that Pill Dao Immortal Alliance owes you a favor. In the future, if you need anything, you can come find me, Geng Ji."

"Is that all?" Mo Wuji's face turned cold.

Actually, Geng Ji did not necessarily need Mo Wuji to hand the two jade tokens over. As long as Mo Wuji gave one over, they would have succeeded.

Now when he heard Mo Wuji's reply and saw Mo Wuji's change in expression, he knew that things wouldn't be so easy. His tone also turned cold, "Yes, that's all. Feel free to state your price, my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance can afford anything..."

"F*ck off!" Mo Wuji did not even wait for Geng Ji to finish before he shouted angrily.

A mere Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Tier 5 Pill King dared to be so arrogant in front of a honorary elder like him, this fella was clearly courting death.

Di Baisheng, who didn't speak the whole time, also turned cold, "Mo Xinghe, did you just ask us to f*ck off? Do you know what's the consequences of that?"

If not for Mo Wuji's current reputation which made him afraid of acting against Mo Wuji, Di Baisheng would already have struck out.

This time, Mo Wuji was too lazy to even saw a ring. He retrieved his saber from his ring and swung it towards Di Baisheng.

These Di Baisheng and Geng Ji had lacking cultivations; they were both in the Grand Yi Immortal Stage. They probably had spent most of their time concocting pills. Mo Wuji really didn't have any fear towards two ordinary Grand Yi Immortals in a place like Yong Ying Immortal City.

As long as the other party wasn't able to insta-kill him, he didn't need to have any fear.

"Crack!" The saber light immediately caused the defensive array within the resthouse to emit cracking sounds. And even though there was a defensive seal in the resthouse, Mo Wuji's saber light was still able to reach Di Baisheng's forehead.

How could Di Baisheng ever have thought that Mo Wuji would have such balls to attack him here? In his state of disbelief, he didn't dodge and a trail of blood emerged from his forehead.

In terms of combat power, Mo Wuji was no weaker than an ordinary Grand Yi Immortal like Di Baisheng. Moreover, Mo Wuji had attacked suddenly, thus, it was no surprise that Di Baisheng was injured by that slash.

"You dare..." Di Baisheng didn't even manage to utter a third word before Mo Wuji took another step forward and cleaved downwards.

Geng Ji also never expected that Mo Wuji would be so vicious, to simply attack without a single warning. He could only display his domain, and at the same time, pull Di Baisheng to the side.

"Pff!" Di Baisheng's arm was like tofu, as it got smoothly cleaved off by Mo Wuji's saber. The limb that got cleaved off exploded in mid air, forming a fog of blood.

Mo Wuji didn't kill Di Baisheng with those two slashes so he didn't continue to make another move. If he continued, then things would be hard to handle. He slowly moved his saber backwards and placed it on his back.

"Mo Xinghe, you dare to challenge my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance? Even if you are in the top 3 for the Yong Ying Grand Alchemy Competition, you will need to pay the price," Geng Ji shouted angrily, and at the same time, he threw out a flying messenger sword.

As pill refiners, his and Di Baisheng's combat power was like rubbish; they were among the lowest among Grand Yi Immortals. Mo Wuji was able to injure Di Baisheng with two simple slashes so he also didn't dare to make a move.

At this instant, Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse was already filled with spectators. Even Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse's deacon appeared in the first floor hall.

This matter involved Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, so he

completely didn't have any rights to get involved in it.

"Brother Mo..." Wen Lianxi's voice suddenly broke the atmosphere; thereafter, Wen Lianxi pulled herself put from the crowd. Behind her, there were a man and woman; they were Water Ying Immortal City's Tier 4 Pill King Tan Liang and Wen Lianxi's mother, Yan Qianling.

Tan Liang had come here to seek Mo Wuji's guidance while Yan Qianling had come to meet her son-in-law. As for Wen Lianxi, she came to express her gratitude to Mo Wuji.

As for Wen Hou, he had various matters piling up which he couldn't extricate himself from.

"Your Water Ying Immortal City is really impressive. To actually know a pill refiner that dared to kill a Tier 5 Pill King of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Impressive, impressive..." Geng Ji's eyes swept across Wen Lianxi and co., then he turned and stared coldly at Mo Wuji. He saw it now. He couldn't underestimate Mo Wuji because Mo Wuji was young and did not seem to have any spiritual aura around him. This Mo Wuji's power was just like his Pill Dao standards: strong to the point of disbelief.

He did not dare make a move against Mo Wuji, so he could only wait for experts from Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to come.

Wen Lianxi wasn't a fool, when she saw the trail of blood on the floor, the pale and angry Di Baisheng and the saber on Mo Wuji's back, how could she not guess what happened? At the same time,

she was also sure that Mo Wuji definitely wasn't an Earthly Immortal when she first met him.

At this instant, there were more and more people in Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse. Most of these people were here to visit Mo Wuji. When they witnessed Mo Wuji's clash with the people from Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, they all waited by the side for a resolution.

What Wen Lianxi could realise, could also be noticed by Yan Qianling and Tan Liang. Both of their mouths were agape but no words came out.

If they were dealing with ordinary people, now that Water Ying Immortal City was a high grade city, they would definitely be able to stand up and speak for Mo Wuji. But the other party was from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, and they were Tier 5 Pill Kings at that. These fellas definitely weren't ordinary people; if they handled the matter wrongly, Water Ying Immortal City might be destroyed in Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's fit of anger.

"Pill King Geng, Pill King Di..." Yan Qianling and Yan Liang uttered the two's names, but they didn't know what else to say. On the other hand, Geng Ji and Di Baisheng didn't even turn to see Yan Qianling and Tan Liang; their eyes were fixed coldly on Mo Wuji.

"Lianxi, you're here. There's no problem going on. You can go back first. Oh right, if you need the placing to enter Yunxian Immortal Valley, I am able to give you one." Mo Wuji did not care much as he smiled and nodded towards Wen Lianxi.

Wen Lianxi was soft on the outside, but tough on the inside. After guessing what had happened here, she didn't even greet the two Pill Kings but bowed to Mo Wuji, "Brother Mo, I have to thank you for your help. I also want to apologize to you..."

Mo Wuji stared at Wen Lianxi quizzically; what's there to apologize for?

Noticing Mo Wuji's confusion, Wen Lianxi's gaze turned soft as she explained, "Previously, when I received my father's message, I hesitated and even thought about taking back the competition jade token that I handed you. Fortunately, I didn't do that. At the first time, I gave up on you because I didn't understand you; that was my mistake. If that happened a second time, not only would it be a mistake, it would also be a reflection of my stupidity and poor character. Brother Mo, you truly did it, you helped our Water Ying Immortal City become a high grade city."

When Mo Wuji heard these words, he smiled and waved his hand, "That's just a small matter, it's not worth mentioning."

Wen Lianxi smiled sweetly, then turned to face Geng Ji and Di Baisheng, "I know that the two of you are Pill Kings from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Perhaps Brother Mo might have offended you two Pill Kings, and my words may not could for much, but my Water Ying Immortal City is an esteemed high grade city. Brother Mo's business is my Water Ying Immortal City's business. If there's anything, come charge towards my Water Ying Immortal City."

Chapter 553: Cannot Be Offended

"Lianxi..." Yan Qianling stared at her daughter in shock; her daughter was simply courting death.

So what if Water Ying Immortal Domain got promoted to a high grade city? Against a behemoth like the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, it was nothing.

"Mother, you often tell me that a wise man looks after his own hide, but also to never be ungrateful. Without Brother Mo, our Water Ying Immortal City would have become a subsidiary city. What would have happened to Mother and I then?" Wen Lianxi looked calmly at Yan Qianling; her voice was warm but it was filled with determination.

Yan Qianling startled; but she immediately went forward to hug her daughter and say, "Lianxi, you're right."

She felt proud to have such a daughter. She had seen many vile and filthy things in the Immortal World. Because of treasures, or because of their Dao, many people forsake their own friends and relations. On the other hand, because of gratitude, her daughter was willing to pull Water Ying Immortal City into a whirlpool.

Tan Liang sighed emotionally by the side, "Lianxi is the kindest girl I know. She is right, if a person doesn't even know of gratitude, how can they seek the Great Dao? If Pill Master Mo is really being threatened because of his placing to Yunxian Immortal Valley, then I, Tan Liang, am willing to speak up for him."

Mo Wuji thought in his heart: "This Wen Lianxi and her mother seem not bad. And this Pill Master Tan Liang had a much better character than Geng Ji, at least he wouldn't say words that betray his morals."

Just when Tan Liang's words were uttered, two shadows landed within the Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse Hall.

The surrounding people went silent; they only needed to look at the emblems on their robes to know that they were from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

Don't just see that they were in Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Even the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun didn't dare utter nonsense in front of enforcers from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

"Who dares to insult our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and injure our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Tier 5 Pill King." Two people had come and one of them, who had a huge beard over his face, shouted angrily.

The other person had pale white skin. When he came, he only swept his eyes across Mo Wuji but he didn't speak any further.

When Geng Ji saw the two of them, he hurriedly said, "This is the pill refiner called Mo Wuji. Just because he was on the top 3 in the alchemy competition, he actually dared to attack our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Pill King Di Baisheng. He even cleaved off one

of Baisheng's arm."

As for the reason why Mo Wuji attacked, he didn't mention a single word.

Mo Wuji sneered, "You think that cleaving one arm is the end? This matter is only just beginning."

Mo Wuji detested such people; they used their backing of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to be arrogant and oppress others. Luckily for him, he had joined the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and was a honorary elder. Otherwise, what could he do if he encountered these two Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Pill Kings? Besides complying, he could only flee.

But if he fled, then wouldn't he have to give up on his Underworld Heart Flower As he thought of this, Mo Wuji started to have lingering fears and the anger in his heart grew.

The two Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Enforcers originally wanted to bring Mo Wuji away. But when they heard those words, they immediately changed their ideas. The bearded man clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and said, "Even though Pill Master Mo obtained great results in the alchemy competition, publicly cleaving the limb of one of our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Pill King is considered challenging our Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. We request for Pill Master Mo to follow us to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Yong Ying Branch to give an explanation for this matter."

Everyone knew that the moment Mo Wuji went to the Pill Dao

Immortal Alliance Yong Ying Branch, there would no longer be a need for explanation. Even though Mo Wuji got 3rd place in the competition, he would be able to leave. As for those two placings, they would naturally end up with the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

"What are the two of your names?" Mo Wuji swept his eyes across the two of them. He estimated that they shouldn't have reached the level of Immortal King. They were very likely Grand Luo Immortals.

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, that bearded man's face turned solemn as he clasped his fists and said, "The two of us are enforcers from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Yong Ying Branch. I am Li Bin and he is Xu Angkang. May I know how I may address this friend?"

Mo Wuji had obtained 3rd place in the Yong Ying Grand Alchemy Competition; his name was known by everyone here. It was complete bullsh*t when these two enforcers asked for Mo Wuji's address. What they wanted to know was Mo Wuji's origins.

Mo Wuji threw out a jade token and said, "This is how you will address me."

This was a purple jade token. At the top left hand corner was the word 'Honored', and by the side, there was the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's emblem: a pill furnace with a fire on top.

Thereafter, there were the words 'Tier 4 Pill King', followed by another row of words 'Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Honorary Elder'.

By the side, when Geng Ji saw Mo Wuji's jade token, his face turned pale white. Di Baisheng, whose face was already pale white, was now completely devoid of blood.

They also had a jade token, but their jade tokens were green. This Mo Wuji in front of them actually had a purple jade token. What did the purple color mean? They were Pill Kings of Pill Dao Immortal Alliance; they knew better than anyone else; it represented the existence of a Honored Grade Pill King.

Even in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, how many Honored Grade Pill Kings were there? Don't just see that Gong Yangxue obtained 1st place in the competition. The current him could, indeed, easily concoct a full batch of unique grade Tier 4 pills, but he still wouldn't earn the 'Honored' title. If he wanted to be 'Honored', he would need to take the assessment for the Tier 8 Pill Emperor.

Only if he concocted an entire batch of unique grade Tier 8 pills, would he become a Honored Grade Tier 8 Pill Emperor. The chances of that was close to zero. There was no need to talk about Gong Yangxue; even the most impressive Pill Emperor in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance wasn't Honored Grade.

Moreover, this young man in front of them wasn't simply a Honored Grade Tier 4 Pill King, he was even a Honorary Elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Whether it was grade or status, Mo Wuji vastly exceeded the two of them.

They had really struck a metal board this time. Geng Ji's and Di Baisheng's faces turned deathly pale and started sweating buckets

of cold sweat.

Geng Ji was in such regret that he wanted to immediately strike his head on the ground. Mo Wuji was such a talented Pill King, how could the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance have missed out on him? Why did he let his greed cloud his reason?

Li Bin respectfully passed the jade token back to Mo Wuji, then he asked sincerely, "Elder Mo. how should we deal with these two?"

If Mo Wuji was strong enough, he would have directly wasted Geng Ji and Bai Disheng. Unfortunately, he wasn't strong enough, and he didn't wish to borrow others' power.

Before Mo Wuji could say anything, Geng Ji and Bai Disheng walked in front of Mo Wuji and bowed, their heads almost touched the ground as they said, "We have eyes but no pupils, we actually dared to offend Elder Mo. Elder Mo, please punish us."

This was the rule of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. When they offended a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance elder or above, they wouldn't beg for forgiveness but punishment."

Mo Wuji wasn't very interested in this, he directly said to Li Bin and Xu Angzhang, "These two men tried to use the name of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to force me to give up my jade token to Yunxian Immortal Valley. Take the two of them away and punish them according to the rules of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance."

"Yes." The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance enforcers hurriedly responded and swiftly brought Geng Ji and Di Baisheng away.

Two Pill Kings had some status in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. But no matter the what status they had, they went to offend a honorary elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. They were simply courting death.

When the surrounding people found out that Mo Wuji was a elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, they came to an understanding. Except from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, where would such an impressive, young pill refiner have come from?

Wen Lianxi, however, lowered her head. Mo Wuji was so young, and so capable, but he wasn't overbearing and imperious. If she said that she didn't even have a bit of feelings towards him, she would be lying. Even though she called her mother's suggestion absurd, she did have some expectations in her heart.

Who didn't want their dao companion to be strong? Who didn't want their dao companion to be capable? In the gatherings with disciples of other schools and sects, she did meet quite a number of handsome men. However, she had never met such a young and capable expert like Mo Wuji.

If Mo Wuji wasn't a honorary elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, she might actually have a future with Mo Wuji. But now, it no longer seemed possible. Such a young Honored Grade Pill King, even a fool would know that his future was immeasurably bright.

"Everyone, please disperse." Mo Wuji waved his hand towards the crowd.

The crowd dispersed with goodwill. Even though they could get to acquaint themselves with such a young Pill Dao expert, only a fool would stay behind and offend this Honored Grade Pill King.

A few cultivators that were coveting Mo Wuji's jade token now gave up on their idea. With Mo Wuji's identity, if they did such things, they would either get brought away or have their schools and sects destroyed.

"Elder Mo, many thanks for helping my Water Ying Immortal City." Yan Qianling also had a change in attitude; if she thought that Mo Wuji and Wen Lianxi were suitable previously, she no longer had such ideas. Mo Wuji was a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Honored Grade Pill King and a honorary elder. This sort of status was even higher than the castellan of Water Ying Immortal City.

Why would an esteemed elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance care about the ordinary Wen Lianxi? It's true that Wen Lianxi's looks could be among the top in Yong Ying Immortal Domain. But when immortals looked for dao companions, looks were one of their last priorities.

From Wen Lianxi's words, Mo Wuji knew that this elegant woman was Wen Lianxi's mother. He hurriedly clasped his fists and said, "Senior is too courteous. Why don't we go over to my rest house for a chat."

Mo Wuji guessed that Yan Qianling didn't come over with Wen Lianxi simply to thank him. They probably wanted one of the jade tokens to enter Yunxian Immortal Valley.

Anyways, he had two jade tokens on him, so there was no harm in giving one to Wen Lianxi.

"Haha, Elder Mo, you're a fast runner. Heng Jun and I wanted to look for you but you were already gone. So now, we have to be the unwelcomed guests knocking on your door. On the way, we met Brother Wu Yunsheng so we came together." A loud chortle could be heard, thereafter, Mo Wuji saw Gong Yangxue.

Behind Gong Yangxue, were the two other Pill Emperors: one was Heng Jun and the other was Wu Yunsheng.

Mo Wuji immediately knew why these fellas had come. Just like how looking at their pills opened doors for him, these Pill Emperors were also shocked at his ability to purify herbs and probably wanted to learn his methods.

Chapter 554: Pill Dao Discussion

"It is truly my fault that I have to let these Pill Emperors visit me here at my residence. If you needed the help of a small fry like me, the few of you should have just called out for me and I will be wherever you want me to be. How could I trouble important figures like the few of you to come over personally?" Mo Wuji appeared enthusiastic as he took a few steps forward to pay his greetings.

Even though Mo Wuji said this, if these Pill Emperors really called out for him via a letter, he would treat these letters as non-existent.

He was currently an honoured grade Tier 5 Pill King and the truth was that in time to come, he would definitely be a Pill Emperor like them. Moreover, these Pill Emperors came over for his guidance so Mo Wuji didn't really raise their status to be any higher than Yan Qianling.

Yan Qianling is Wen Lianxi's mother and Wen Lianxi saved his life before. Additionally, Mo Wuji truly admired Wen Lianxi's character so he was even willing to address Yan Qianling as 'Senior'.

However, these Pill Emperors were here to learn a few things from him so he would be considered kind if he didn't demand these few fellas to address him as 'Teacher'. As for him addressing them as 'Seniors', Mo Wuji would not be willing to do so just yet.

"Haha, Old Brother Mo we shan't address you as 'Elder' so you needn't think of us as important figures because it would just make us feel distant. Why don't we all address each other as brothers? What do you think of this suggestion?" Gong Yangxue was the most experienced so how could he not noticed that Mo Wuji was polite but had a lack of respect for them in his tone.

This proved that this Elder Mo didn't even treat them as seniors but people of the same level as he was.

"Since this is the case, I shall accept this suggestion deferentially. Since these three Old Brothers are here, why don't you head in together with me?" Mo Wuji waved his hand and displayed a welcoming posture.

Seeing the arrival of the three Pill Emperors, Yan Qianling knew that there was a vast gap in statuses so she hurried to say, "Elder Mo, you are very busy now so we will drop by some other day to thank you."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Lianxi and I are friends too and she even saved my life once. Since everyone is here today, let's just head in together."

Mo Wuji noticed the Tan Liang's desire to talk freely and listened to these Pill Emperors. A casual sentence from Mo Wuji was actually something Tan Liang would never dream of happening in his entire lifetime so why not help a fellow friend out?

Now that Mo Wuji had invited them, Yan Qianling would

naturally not reject him. No matter what, being able to talk to these Pill Emperors would be an eye-opening experience for them.

Observing how Mo Wuji was bringing the few Pill Emperors up, everyone in the resthouse was filled with jealousy as they paid their respects from far away. No matter where a Pill Emperor went, he would be greeted with much respect from everyone around him.

Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse's Deacon was trembling in excitement because even though the Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse was decently popular in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain, it was still a few grades off the better resthouses in the same Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Presently, three Pill Emperors were here in his Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse. What kind of honour was he receiving? Moreover, the top 4 of this Grand Alchemy Competition were all here in his Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse.

Despite the deacon wanting to ask if Mo Wuji would like the Yue Gui Immortal Resthouse to serve them the best immortal tea and snacks for free, he didn't dare to act rashly.

Even though Mo Wuji was not a Pill Emperor yet, he was still an honoured grade Pill King and even an honorary Elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. This status was no weaker than a Pill Emperor so he would definitely not dare to interrupt Mo Wuji and the few Pill Emperors.

The moment Mo Wuji returned to his residence, he realised that Lin Gu was already back. Evidently, she knew that Mo Wuji had guests over so she had already prepared some immortal tea readied to be served.

Yan Qianling saw a delicate looking lady in Mo Wuji's residence and despite her knowing that she shouldn't ask, she couldn't help but ask, "Elder Mo, this is?"

Mo Wuji smiled and said, "This is Lin Gu and she is a friend of mine. She is staying here because I had some things which I needed her help."

There were simply too many people here and even some Pill Emperors and because Yan Qianling wasn't that close to Mo Wuji, it was wise not to continue probing.

Gong Yangxue was the most experienced so he would naturally not be too bothered with Yan Qianling's worries as he simply greeted her before asking, "Old Brother Mo's understanding of the purification of herbs is something the few of us could never compare to. Our visit this time round is to ask for some guidance in that aspect."

Mo Wuji knew that this was coming so he replied without any hesitation, "I am not worthy to provide the few of you with guidance but I would love to exchange some ideas and knowledge. I am indeed pretty knowledgeable in terms of purifying immortal herbs but my understanding of Pill Dao will definitely be extremely far off the three Old Brothers here. I was also hoping for some guidance from the three of you."

This was equivalent to mutual exchanges of knowledge and understandings because Mo Wuji's capabilities wasn't achieved overnight.

Mo Wuji created his own technique and even opened meridians for cultivation. His understanding towards Pill Dao and purification was definitely more unique than other people's understandings.

The moment he started to explain, the few Pill Emperors realised how Mo Wuji managed to show them a new path in terms of their understanding of Pill Dao and more specifically, purification.

As he was enraptured to Mo Wuji's sharing, even Gong Yangxue couldn't help but to scratch his head in excitement.

It wasn't just Gong Yangxue but even the two other Pill Emperors, Heng Jun and Wu Yunsheng were all captivated by Mo Wuji's understanding and had completely forsaken their last strand of doubts for Mo Wuji.

As for Tan Liang, who accompanied Yan Qianling here, he was even more enraptured and couldn't stop trembling excitedly. Ever since he started learning Pill Dao, he had never learnt so much and even understood a new logic to purifying immortal herbs.

Even though Mo Wuji was very capable in teaching, he would definitely not forget about learning too. After explaining for a while, he would take the initiative to change the topic to pill

refinement.

The three Pill Emperors initially had an attitude of providing some tips to Mo Wuji but when they started sharing some pointers of the Pill Dao, Mo Wuji would deduce a few points that was not any weaker than what they had learnt before. In fact, it covered an even wider scope which was why these Pill Emperors threw away that initial attitude they carried with them.

As the five pill refiners were deep in discussion, every one of them was eagerly learning something new. The one who talked the most was Mo Wuji while the one who was the quietest was Tan Liang. Because his Pill Dao was the weakest, he could only continue learning.

Even though Yan Qianling, Wen Lianxi and Lin Gu, who were seated by the side, were extremely impressed by Mo Wuji's ability to teach the three Pill Emperors, they were starting to get bored. After all, the depth of the discussion about Pill Dao was something amateurs like the three of them would never understand.

Feeling helpless, the three of them moved further to the side and started chatting in another room.

Yan Qianling found out that Lin Gu really had no special relations with Mo Wuji and that Lin Gu had only invited Mo Wuji to help cure her mother's illness.

Yan Qianling was even more impressed with Mo Wuji's character because he said that Lin Gu was helping him when he was the one

who was supposed to be helping her. Just like how he helped Wen Lianxi, Mo Wuji seemed to have no intentions to appear like a hero and asked for gratitude to be shown.

The three Pill Emperors, Tan Liang and Mo Wuji started their discussion and it lasted for two full days. If it was not for Mo Wuji's concern over the opening of the Yunxian Immortal Valley, the discussion might have carried on for a few more days.

Gong Yangxue was also aware of Mo Wuji's intention to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley so after Mo Wuji stopped the discussion, he took the initiative to stand up and clasp his fist towards Mo Wuji, "Regardless of the age, those who are capable are the mentors. During this discussion, Brother Mo is my, Gong Yangxue, mentor."

Heng Jin and Wu Yunsheng was even more grateful towards Mo Wuji because their rewards this time round was far beyond what they expected initially.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "The three of you are capable which was why it didn't take much for me to teach. I have also learnt a lot from the three older brothers here and I have definitely benefited a lot from this meeting, I have to go to the Yunxian Immortal Valley now so we shall meet in the future if we have the opportunity."

The three Pill Emperors instantly reserved a meeting with Mo Wuji back at the headquarters of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance before saying their goodbyes with a slight reluctance.

Mo Wuji was also not lying when he said that his rewards from this meeting was no lesser than the few of them. It could be said that as long as he was given sufficient amount of Tier 6 Immortal herbs, he was confident that he would be able to advance to become an honoured grade Tier 6 Pill King in the shortest possible time. Furthermore, the unique grade pills he concoct in the future would improve by yet another level.

After sending the three Pill Emperors off, Mo Wuji said to Yan Qianling apologetically, "Senior Yan, I have really neglected you for the past two days."

After saying this, Mo Wuji took the initiative to take out the jade token which allowed one to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley and said, "This is the jade token to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley and I ask for senior to accept it."

Yan Qianling hurried to reject him, "Elder Yan, I really didn't come for the slot to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley. The purpose of my visit with Lianxi was simply to express our gratitudes. Furthermore, Pill King Tan even benefited greatly from this trip here."

Tan Liang sighed, "This was indeed the case because after listening to the discussion between Pill Master Mo and the few Pill Emperors, I realised that I am only a frog in the well in terms of Pill Dao."

Mo Wuji hurried to reply, "Senior Yan, I am considered to be Lianxi's friend. May I ask for senior to not address me as 'Elder' but to address me by my name. Since senior didn't need the

immortal valley jade token, I shall keep it with me."

With the two jade tokens with him, Mo Wuji didn't intend to waste it. He decided to give one to Lin Gu so that he could invite her to help find immortal herbs for him in the Yunxian Immortal Valley. Afterwards, he would just give some valuable pills to Lin Gu for her efforts.

Two is definitely better than one when it comes to searching for immortal herbs. Other than having a low cultivation level, he was also lacking in peak grade immortal herbs.

"Alright, Wuji then I shall stand on ceremony with you," Yan Qianling didn't insist as she really started addressing Mo Wuji with his real name.

After saying this, she seemed to have thought of something as she smiled and looked at Mo Wuji, "Wuji, you looked pretty young to me so I wonder if you have a Dao companion?"

Mo Wuji was not one with low EQ so after hearing Yan Qianling's question and noticing Wen Lianxi's lowered head, he understood the meaning behind Yan Qianling's question.

To be completely honest, Wen Lianxi was indeed a decent girl but the pity was that Mo Wuji's heart was not even with him. All he wanted to do now was to bring Cen Shuyin back to life.

Mo Wuji hurried to respond, "I have a Dao companion and even

though you won't be able to meet her now, I am sure that you will meet her someday."

Mo Wuji spoke with confidence that he could bring Cen Shuyin back to life but Yan Qianling understood it as Mo Wuji's Dao companion had yet to arrive from the cultivation world. Traces of disappointment flashed by her eyes as she glanced at her daughter.

Even though Wen Lianxi wasn't extremely deep in love with Mo Wuji, hearing Mo Wuji's words made her a little disappointed. However, she regained her composure very quickly because there was nothing between them to begin with.

"Then I shall bid my goodbye now and my Water Ying Immortal City will always welcome Elder... Wuji you to visit us," Yan Qianling stood up because her main purpose here was to find her son-in-law so if Mo Wuji had a Dao companion, there was really nothing more for her to say.

Mo Wuji stood up as well, "Many thanks Senior Yan and I have a pill house in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins so whenever you need any pills, feel free to find me there."

Chapter 555: The Illogical Mo Wuji

Yunxian Immortal Valley was not very far away from the Yong Ying Immortal City. It would at most take half a day even if Mo Wuji were to fly over alone.

When Mo Wuji and Lin Gu reached the Yunxian Immortal Valley, this place was already filled with all sorts of cultivators. Mo Wuji had experienced too many of such situations so he was well aware that whenever a place with immortal herbs was about open, it would be filled with cultivators waiting outside.

Moreover, the Yunxian Immortal Valley was filled with high tier immortal herbs and it rarely opened. Even though less than a hundred people would enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley, the number of businessmen here was insane. It could be said that almost every peak grade merchant house in the entire Immortal World would be here.

This was because there was a particular time that the Yunxian Immortal Valley would be opened and when it reached the specific time, the Yunxian Immortal Valley would open automatically. If the Yong Ying Immortal Domain wished to open it before the specific time, it would have to be within three years of the designated time.

Early opening would require a large number of immortal spiritual veins and the Heavenly Emperor of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain exhausted a total of 10 immortal spiritual veins to open the Yunxian Immortal Valley ahead of the designated time. This showed how desperate the Heavenly Emperor was for the

Yunxian Immortal Valley to be opened.

Restrictions were placed around the Yunxian Immortal Valley and the cultivators outside could feel the increasing density of the immortal energy from within.

Because Mo Wuji was one of the top 3 of the alchemy competition and also an honorary Elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, majority of the cultivators outside came up to greet him the moment he arrived.

"This should be the young and promising Pill Master Mo right?" A clear voice could be heard and an extremely elegant looking man walked over with a smile on his face.

This was a tall cultivator with tiny eyes.

Even though he looked extremely elegant, Mo Wuji only need one look at this man and his entire body felt uncomfortable. It felt as though countless of caterpillars were crawling up his body, a feeling of extreme disgust.

Moreover, this person's cultivation was so unbelievable that Mo Wuji even suspect that his cultivation level should be much higher than the second President of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Sharphorn Immortal Ruins Branch as well as Murong Xiangyu's mentor.

This person was definitely a dangerous figure so Mo Wuji clasped

his fists cautiously, "I wonder how may I address Your Excellency?"

"My name is Wan Fan. Pill Master Mo is a busy man so it is only normal that you don't recognise me," This cultivator smiled but still maintained his elegance.

Mo Wuji eyes shrunked slightly because he really don't recognise this fella but he was definitely not unfamiliar with the name Wan Fan. This fella was actually someone who could be considered to be on the same level as the Heavenly Emperor of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Sect Head of the Vast Ocean Immortal School, the Zero Heaven Immortal Domain's peak sect. He had nothing against the Sect Head of the Vast Ocean Immortal School but the key was that he had a huge enmity with the Vast Ocean Immortal School.

Vast Ocean Immortal School's Star Grade Genius Bai Chitian was killed by him and Fu Bei of the same Vast Ocean Immortal School was also slashed by Mo Wuji's saber before escaping. Now that Wan Fan was here, nothing good would come out of this. It was no wonder Mo Wuji felt that this person was dangerous because this man was definitely here to kill him.

"So you are the reputable Sect Head Wan," Mo Wuji clasped his fist casually and since the two of them were meant to be nemesis, there was no need for pretence.

Wan Fan stared at Mo Wuji for a while before smiling, "I've heard that Pill Master Mo had been to the Broken World not too

long ago so I was wondering if Pill Master Mo had met my two good-for-nothing disciples, Bai Chitian and Fu Bei, of the Vast Ocean Immortal School in the Broken World?"

Mo Wuji said faintly, "I have met too many people in the Broken World and other than a few exceptional cultivators whom I remembered their names, I couldn't recall any other names."

"Haha," Wan Fan laughed out loud, "Pill Master Mo was a natural genius so you would naturally not remember these mediocre people. In actual fact, the purpose of my visit here today is to strike some deals with Pill Master Mo. I know that Pill Master Mo has two jade tokens to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley and I would like to trade for one jade token with Pill Master Mo. Of course, the price would be decided by Pill Master Mo and regardless of the price, Pill Master Mo would be a distinguished guest in the Vast Ocean Immortal School. As for the past matters, I, Wan Fan, will forget everything."

Mo Wuji sneered, this fella was actually threatening him. He, Mo Wuji, was not someone who was afraid of threats. Mo Wuji's guess was that Wan Fan should be a Immortal Veteran but so what if he was a Immortal Veteran?

"My apologies, I have arrangements for both my jade tokens so I am unable to take it out to trade with this Dao Friend here," Mo Wuji replied calmly.

Wan Fan's face turned cold and his tone became serious, "My Vast Ocean Immortal School's Star Grade Genius Bai Chitian had not returned from the Broken World and I heard that he met you

inside?"

Mo Wuji responded faintly, "I have already said that I've met too many people inside. I will definitely not remember every Tom, Dick and Harry I meet inside."

"Alright, you have guts," Wan Fan's killing intent shrouded his entire body as if he was about to explode in anger.

Mo Wuji grabbed his honoured grade Tier 4 Pill King jade token and his immortal energy seeped into it. A purple light shot out and in just a few breaths, two cultivators wearing the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's robes appeared in front of them. These two people seemed to know Mo Wuji's origins and immediately greeted him, "Elder Mo called for us?"

Mo Wuji just learnt how to ask for help using his jade token and he didn't expect it to be this effective. This showed how powerful the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was and in fact, as long as an important figure of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was around, there would be hidden protectors from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

Perhaps because of this, no one dared to offend the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

These two people were evidently stronger than the two enforcers from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance previously and Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to sense that these two people should be in the Immortal King Realm.

Even though both of them were still far weaker than Wan Fan in front of him, they were not people Wan Fan could use his aura to suppress casually.

Mo Wuji nodded and pointed to Wan Fan, "This person threatened me just now so I shall hand him for you two to handle."

Wan Fan's expression changed drastically because even though the Vast Ocean Immortal School was powerful, it was definitely not a match for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. He didn't expect Mo Wuji to be this fearless to summon the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's enforcers even when he didn't say any words of threats.

If he knew that Mo Wuji would complain so casually, he would definitely not be so long-winded with him. Even if he had to kill Mo Wuji, he would also do it in the dark.

The two Pill Dao Immortal Alliance enforcers were both wearing sesame coloured robes and the slightly taller enforcer's eyes landed on Wan Fan before saying calmly, "Sect Head Wan, your Vast Ocean Immortal School is not a small sect so are you sure you want to provoke my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance?"

As the taller cultivator spoke, the other enforcer had already grabbed a faint gold Messenger Arrow Talisman. Wan Fan was definitely not someone they could deal with so they would need reinforcement too.

Wan Fan was shocked because how would he know that Mo Wuji

would be so illogical to take out his jade token even after he didn't do anything. He hurried to take a step forward and clasped his fist, "Two Dao Friends here, it was a complete misunderstanding earlier on. If I wanted to act against Pill Master Mo, given my strength, why would Pill Master Mo still be standing there unharmed? Perhaps the way I spoke caused the misunderstanding so Pill Master Mo, please forgive me."

The two Pill Dao Immortal Alliance enforcers clearly didn't want to act against the Vast Ocean Immortal School over a small matter like this so both of them looked over to Mo Wuji.

Even Wan Fan knew that Mo Wuji had a complete control over the situation here. If Mo Wuji were to take this seriously, even if he killed Mo Wuji instantly, his Vast Ocean Immortal School would immediately become one of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's enemy.

Mo Wuji was naturally not so foolish to act against Wan Fan now. Without mentioning that Wan Fan might act like a cornered dog by jumping over the wall desperately, Mo Wuji had a pile of more important matters to settle now.

He gave Wan Fan a cold glance, "Sect Head Wan, please be more cautious as you speak in the future. Your Vast Ocean Immortal School can threaten others but please don't ever threaten me ever again."

After saying this, Mo Wuji clasped his fist towards the two Pill Dao Immortal Alliance enforcers, "Many thanks to these two Dao Friends for your timely help. If anything were to happen to me in

the future, both of you can help me report. To plead for Pill Emperor Nong Yong, Pill Emperor Gong Yangxue and Pill Emperor Heng Jun to seek justice for me. Because the culprit would definitely be the Vast Ocean Immortal School."

Wan Fan heard this and almost spat out blood because he didn't even do anything. All he did was to use words and killing intent to threaten Mo Wuji and Mo Wuji framed him so shamelessly. Furthermore, there was nothing he could do now and given Mo Wuji's character, who knows if he would hurt himself if he tried to act against Mo Wuji?

The two enforcers stared coldly at Wan Fan without saying anything.

Wan Fan helped extremely dismayed as he simply grunted and left. At a moment like this, there was nothing for him to say.

"Big Brother Mo, don't you think you went a little overboard?" After the three of them left, Lin Gu asked Mo Wuji cautiously.

Mo Wuji shook his head helplessly, "Not at all because do you know that even if I were to kneel down and hand that old j*rk the jade token to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley, he would still kill me eventually. Since this is the case, why should I stoop so low to do that?"

Mo Wuji was well aware of how a shameless person like Wan Fan would act and that any act of trying to please him would not change his resolve to kill Mo Wuji. Therefore, he decided to be

ruthless to let his opponent know of his status and that he was not someone his Vast Ocean Immortal School could offend so casually.

Lin Gu understood Mo Wuji very quickly and sighed. Despite Mo Wuji threatened Wan Fan, leaving the Yong Ying Immortal Domain would still be filled with a lot of dangers. A old j*rk like Wan Fan would appear as if he was afraid of the threat of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance but he would definitely not let Mo Wuji off in his heart.

Wan Fan believed that whether it was Mo Wuji or any important figure of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, the moment Mo Wuji was dead, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance couldn't publicly accuse the Vast Ocean Immortal School even if they guessed it was done by them.

"Boom!" An extremely oppressive sound was heard and a path appeared in front of everyone. The path exuded dense immortal energy and there were three huge words floating above the path: Yunxian Immortal Valley.

Kui Fengyun's voice could be heard, "May I ask all those cultivators with a Yunxian Immortal Valley jade token to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley and those without the tokens to stay behind. Cultivators to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley must be below the Grand Yi Stage otherwise, you would be denied entry. Because of the early opening of the Yunxian Immortal Valley, the total time to pick immortal herbs would be reduced to half a year."

When he heard this, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief because he was afraid that anyone could enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley.

It was good that they had restrictions on the level of the cultivation. What he didn't know was that the Yunxian Immortal Valley was a place to harvest immortal herbs so strong experts were never allowed to enter. This was to prevent the destruction of the immortal spiritual vein during a fight between two powerful experts.

Chapter 556: The Secret of The Yunxian Immortal Valley

Mo Wuji and Lin Gu followed the crowd of people onto the path which would lead to the Yunxian Immortal Valley. The moment the duo entered, spiritual will could no longer detect the situation outside.

Despite containing extremely dense immortal energy in the air surrounding them, Mo Wuji didn't see any high grade immortal herbs. He separated from Lin Gu because if they wanted to maximise their effectiveness in search of immortal herbs, it wouldn't make sense for them to stick together.

Lin Gu was in the Great Circle of the Xuan Immortal Stage and was prepared to enter the Grand Yi Stage anytime now so there was basically no one here that could threaten her. Mo Wuji was only in the early Xuan Immortal Stage but he was almost as strong as a intermediate Xuan Immortal Stage expert so there was nothing to worry about.

The reason why not too many people were allowed to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley at once was mainly because of the worry that people might fight for immortal herbs here.

The Yunxian Immortal Valley was vast and boundless and they only allowed 100 people to enter at one time so there was basically no need to fight for any herbs. In fact, even meeting someone else in this vast valley would not be easy.

At the same time, there wasn't much danger in the Yunxian Immortal Valley and it could be said that out of all the immortal herbs secret realms in this world, the Yunxian Immortal Valley was the one everyone wanted to enter.

Mo Wuji kept running as his spiritual will kept extending outwards too.

After a few days, Mo Wuji started to furrow his brows. In the few days that he had entered this place, he had neither met a single person nor a strand of high tier immortal herbs.

Not mentioning the high tier immortal herbs, Mo Wuji didn't even see any Tier 5 or 6 immortal herbs.

If this continued on, this Yunxian Immortal Valley would really not live up its name.

Mo Wuji increased his speed and after seven to eight days, he finally came to a halt when he saw a Copious Rain Immortal Grass.

The Copious Rain Immortal Grass was a Tier 6 immortal herb and it was also the main spiritual herb for the concoction of the Immortal Copious Pill. It could be considered to be the most ordinary Tier 6 immortal herb and the one which was of the least value.

Mo Wuji picked this one stalk of immortal herb up before sending it into his Undying World. He didn't bother continue

searching because what was the point of him entering the Yunxian Immortal Valley if it was this pitiful?

After half a month, Mo Wuji didn't find any immortal herb so he gave up running around to search for these herbs. He started installing some spiritual will triggered restrictions and a few more concealed spiritual will triggered restrictions a few kilometres apart of each other. This was so that as long as someone passed by his trigger within hundreds of miles of him, he would be able to sense them.

These triggers that Mo Wuji installed were not meant for everyone but specifically the five cultivator which came from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Yunxian Immortal Valley was opened up early by the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun and everyone was well aware of his main purpose of opening it early. It was so that he could find a specific peak grade immortal herb to advance into Immortal Emperor.

How could Kui Fengyun not be aware of the current situation in the Yunxian Immortal Valley? Since Kui Fengyun knew about the absence of these high tier immortal herbs, why was the purpose of opening it early? This proved that Kui Fengyun must have had a secret motive and his secret motive would lie with the five cultivators from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

As long as Mo Wuji was able to find one of the five fellas, he would be able to find out if Kui Fengyun knew of the problem with the Yunxian Immortal Valley.

Despite having installed the trigger restrictions, Mo Wuji was still feeling slightly regretful. He regretted that he didn't create some spiritual imprints before entering the Yunxian Immortal Domain. If he managed to place the spiritual imprints on the five cultivators from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain, he would be able to use his own spiritual imprint to track these five fellas.

The truth was that when he just entered the Yunxian Immortal Domain, he felt this premonition. After everyone ahead of them had already left, the five fellas from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain took their time at the back. However, Mo Wuji had the same adrenaline rush as everyone else to find the immortal herbs in the shortest possible time so why would he notice or care about such small details?

A few days had passed and while Mo Wuji was still installing some more restrictions to extend the area he could cover, he sensed that one of his restriction was triggered. He hurried to stop installing the array flags and dashed back to the restriction that was triggered.

Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Sacred Art had already reached the Definite Wind Realm so as long as there was wind, he would be able to travel a great distance without leaving any trace.

Using his fastest speed to reach the particular restriction, Mo Wuji was very disappointed. The person who triggered his restriction was not from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Mo Wuji had seen this fella talking to a Pill King of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. It seemed like this fella was a helper for the Pill

King and was not from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

Noticing that the fella had a face full of disbelief and disappointment, Mo Wuji knew that he must have been the same as him and had failed to find any high tier immortal herbs.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered with this fella as he went off to continue installing more restrictions.

After a few more days, Mo Wuji had already installed over 10 restrictions and had caught up with about four fellas who triggered his restriction during these few days. The pity was that none of them was from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

This made Mo Wuji extremely disappointed and he started to suspect if he was installing these restrictions in the right direction. These cultivators from Yong Ying could have already changed direction.

If he started to install more restrictions in the other direction at a time like this, it would evidently be too late.

Mo Wuji sighed as this was indeed a situation of 'Man proposes, God disposes'. Mo Wuji could have predicted everything else but not the scenario in which the Yunxian Immortal Valley was empty.

Perhaps he wasn't the only one who didn't expect this and that everyone else who coveted for the chance to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley would never have expected to see nothing here.

Just as Mo Wuji was considering if he should continue looking for herbs further in and see what would he find half a month later, one of the closer restriction was triggered.

Mo Wuji hurried over with not much expectations and he was instantly excited the moment he saw the cultivator who triggered his restriction. It was young, petite girl with tanned skin. However, Mo Wuji was certain that this female cultivator was a cultivator from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

As long as it was a cultivator from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain, things would look good for Mo Wuji. If this female cultivator was looking cluelessly like himself and with not much immortal herbs on her, it would mean that even Kui Fengyun was unaware that the Yunxian Immortal Domain was empty.

Mo Wuji's cultivation level might be slightly weaker than this female cultivator but his actual strength and experience would definitely surpass her. Moreover, he was so proficient in his Wind Escape Sacred Art such that she didn't even realise that Mo Wuji had already concealed himself near her.

The female cultivator didn't stop in her tracks for too long as all she did was to pause for a moment before moving again. Mo Wuji hurried to follow behind her and after an incense worth of time, Mo Wuji was finally able to tell the difference. The difference between her and the rest of the cultivators who triggered his restriction was that this female cultivator was not looking out for immortal herbs around her. She occasionally took out a positioning ball to look around her before changing direction.

As for the positioning ball, even though Mo Wuji didn't dare to use his spiritual will to check it out, he was certain that something was wrong with it.

A few more days had passed and the female cultivator finally came to a halt. She checked her positioning ball for a while before standing still and checking it over and over again.

Mo Wuji was hidden near her as he used his spiritual will to observe her surrounding.

Initially, Mo Wuji thought that this piece of land was no different from any other piece of land and that it was just a wasteland with slightly denser immortal energy in the air.

Dense immortal energy was not something extraordinary because as long as one was in the Yunxian Immortal Valley, there wasn't a spot with little immortal energy.

After one hour, Mo Wuji finally felt something was amiss and that this was definitely a concealed restriction, a natural one. He had seen too many natural concealed restriction in his life before and one example would be the hiding spot of Jing Lengbei back in the Lost Continent. In the Broken World, the position of the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit was also a fine example.

This place was definitely a peak grade natural concealed restriction and was of an even higher grade than the one with the Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit in it.

This petite girl should be aware that there was a restriction here but because of her poor understanding of array Dao that she couldn't see it. It had already been half a day since Mo Wuji noticed it and this girl was still clueless.

The woman checked the area and her positioning ball for another two full days and when she still didn't manage to find it, she stopped observing her surrounding. Mo Wuji guessed that she was about to leave so he hurried to place a temporary spiritual imprint on her. This type of temporary spiritual imprint would only last for five months. After five months, this spiritual imprint would be automatically removed from her body.

Mo Wuji had already made his calculations to know that the Yunxian Immortal Valley would be shut off after about five months and if her spiritual imprint was still on her when she left this place, Kui Fengyun would definitely be the first one to notice it.

Kui Fengyun was a Heavenly Emperor and was also a snakehead figure in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain so Mo Wuji really didn't want to offend a fella like him.

Indeed, after Mo Wuji's spiritual imprint was finished, the petite girl left in a hurry.

Mo Wuji didn't continue tailgating her as he started to examine this concealed restriction. After experiencing the concealed restriction in the Broken World, Mo Wuji was more knowledgeable

in terms of natural concealed restriction.

After this woman left, Mo Wuji took a total of three days and had found a method to enter. He refined a pile of array flags and started to enter the array.

Without mentioning the fact that Mo Wuji alone wouldn't be able to break open the restriction by force, even if he could, Mo Wuji wouldn't choose a method like this.

The truth was that for natural concealed restriction, as long as one was able to understand it well enough, one wouldn't need to use array flags to enter. The reason Mo Wuji refined a pile of array flags was not just for entering the concealed restriction but also to conceal the entrance that he found concurrently. Even if someone else were to come by here in the future, he would need at least a few months to find the new entrance.

After a few months, even the lilies were dried up since Mo Wuji first entered the Yunxian Immortal Valley. He suffered a huge setback in terms of months wasted and now he was worried that the petite girl might find her partner and come back.

Mo Wuji's guess wasn't wrong because just after a while, the petite girl really brought two other people back here and these two were cultivators from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't aware because he was simply too captivated with the sight in front of him.

In front of him was a land full of green Bodhi Flowers. The Bodhi Flower was a Tier 7 immortal herb and it was used to concoct the peak grade Green Bodhi Pill used for healing purposes. A stalk of such an immortal herb was easily worth a pile of immortal crystals but yet he saw a large piece of land full of these herbs. The best part was that he had only just entered.

Chapter 557: The Unexpected Rewards

Kui Fengyun was indeed scheming and it seemed like Lin Gu was right. This fella was simply putting on an act all these while about the Yunxian Immortal Valley.

There was another universe inside the Yunxian Immortal Valley and that was these natural restriction arrays. Inside these natural restriction arrays were large amount of peak grade immortal herbs and it seemed as though only Kui Fengyun was aware of the positions of these natural arrays. Fortunately, Mo Wuji was able to realise this in time because otherwise, he would be wandering about aimlessly.

Mo Wuji calmed his excited self as he gathered this large land of green Bodhi Flowers together before sending all of it, including some of the soil, into his Undying World.

Following which, searching for immortal herbs would simply be too easy for Mo Wuji. After Mo Wuji collected these Tier 7 Bodhi Flowers, he saw another small piece of land with Tier 6 Micro Snow Six Leaves. There were over three to four hundred of these Micro Snow Six Leaves.

Micro Snow Six Leaves was a good herb because not only was it the main immortal herb for the concoction of the Snow Beam Pill, it was a supporting herb for many other immortal pills.

The Snow Beam Pill was a pill to help cultivators reduce their hellfire within their heart during cultivation and it was especially

effective for some cultivators who were about to breakthrough into the next realm.

After the Micro Snow Six Leaves, Mo Wuji found about seven to eight stalks of Mourning Blood Rattan, a Tier 7 immortal herb.

This immortal herb was used for concocting the Tier 7 Trio Revolving Solitary Blood Pill and this was an extremely valuable pill used to replenish a cultivator's blood and vital essence.

This was only the start of a series of surprises to come as very soon after keeping the Mourning Blood Rattan, Mo Wuji found some Sight Wimple Immortal Leaf.

The Sight Wimple Immortal Leaf was a Tier 8 immortal herb which Mo Wuji didn't have a single stalk with him. The only useful part of an immortal herb like the Sight Wimple Immortal Leaf was the leaves on top and each stalk had two leaves.

The Sight Wimple Immortal Leaf was the main immortal herb for the concoction of the Dry Wimple Pill, something which Mo Wuji had always wanted. This pill would be able to conceal or change a cultivator's aura or appearance. The pity was that even though Mo Wuji managed to find the Sight Wimple Immortal Leaf, he knew that given his current Pill Dao strength, he wouldn't be able to concoct the Dry Wimple Pill.

Following which, Mo Wuji found yet another bunch of Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit. The Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit was also a Tier 8 immortal herb which was used to concoct the

Immortal Channel Nirvana Pill. For cultivators below the Immortal Reverent level, having a Immortal Channel Nirvana Pill was equivalent to having one more life.

Despite not being able to concoct this pill with his current strength, Mo Wuji was still indescribably excited. He came for the sole purpose of the Underworld Heart Flower and since there were so many precious high tier immortal herbs here, the chances of finding the Underworld Heart Flower would increase by multiple folds.

After finding the Sight Wimple Immortal Leaf, Mo Wuji finally realised the true value of this Yunxian Immortal Valley. It was no wonder countless of cultivators, including Pill Emperors, couldn't control their urge to visit this place.

In half a month, Mo Wuji managed to collect the Green Bodhi Flower, Mourning Blood Rattan, Sight Wimple Immortal Leaf, Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit, Scarlet Dawn Frost, Wild Rose Heavenly Fruit and many more Tier 7 and 8 immortal herbs.

The total stalks of immortal herbs he collected was over 1000 which was evidently a reward he would never have expected.

Much to Mo Wuji's disappointment was the fact that he still couldn't find the Underworld Heart Flower. In fact, he had yet to find a single stalk of any Tier 9 immortal herb.

Just as Mo Wuji finished digging up the Tier 7 Wild Rose Heavenly Fruit, he heard ticking sounds. Because Mo Wuji was

inside a natural restriction, spiritual will was suppressed within the restriction too. At the same time, because it was a natural restriction, it was extremely silent inside and Mo Wuji would be able to hear clearly any slight movement in the area.

When he heard the ticking sound, Mo Wuji hurried towards the direction of the sound immediately.

In front of him was actually a crooked old tree with half of its lower body gone. Droplets of crystal clear liquid fell from the lower half of the tree into a stone pool.

The stone pool was half filled with crystal clear liquid and an extremely fresh fragrance was emitted from it. Mo Wuji sensed this energy and clenched his fist excitedly.

As a Pill King, he was well aware of what was in front of him. This was a peak grade item and was as good as a Tier 9 immortal herb but was in fact, much more valuable than most of the Tier 9 immortal herbs.

This was a Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow.

A Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow might not have been through a billion years but any stalk of this Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow would have at least been through millions of years. This immortal wood was not just referring to any immortal wood but a peak grade immortal wood which merged with the Heaven and Earth's immortal energy at the end of its life cycle before producing the purest and most valuable Immortal Wood Marrow.

The value of the Immortal Wood Marrow was dependent on the type of wood and the age of the wood. The moment the Immortal Wood Marrow had finished dripping, this immortal wood would be completely withered.

However, no matter what type of immortal wood it was, the Immortal Wood Marrow was something so valuable one cannot purchase it with millions of gold.

Mo Wuji instantly took out some array flags because he didn't wish to touch the immortal wood which was producing the Immortal Wood Marrow. The moment he took this wood away, there was a high possibility that it would wither and die without the environment that it was used to. However, he really wanted to plunder away the entire stone pool of Immortal Wood Marrow.

With the help of the array flags, Mo Wuji was able to transfer these Immortal Wood Marrow into massive jade buckets of his own.

Afterwhich, Mo Wuji sent these jade buckets into his Undying World happily before looking at the old immortal wood with some regrets.

Countless of years later, this place would be filled with Immortal Wood Marrow yet again...

Mo Wuji realised that something was amiss when he realised that the pool wasn't even big. Who knew how many years had this

immortal wood been dripping the Immortal Wood Marrow so how could the pool not be filled up?

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji used his spiritual will from his spirit storage channel to scan the place. Very soon, he realised that there was a stream of leakage at the bottom of the pool which wasn't visible to the naked eye. This stream extended to somewhere far away and as Mo Wuji's spiritual will followed the stream, he found out that it eventually lead to a massive, cold and secluded gorge. There seemed to be some simple restrictions within the gorge so Mo Wuji's spiritual will was unable to sense it anymore.

Mo Wuji hurried across this stone pool and landed right outside the gorge. The restriction was very simple and Mo Wuji only needed to lift his hand to open it. The moment Mo Wuji lifted the restrictions, he saw two clear cut sides. One side was a land filled with immortal herbs while the other side only had a fruit tree and the trees only had a grey fruit on it.

Anyone who entered through here would notice the grey fruit immediately. This was because the grey fruit was emitted a strong spirituality as if something incredible was calling out for him. Mo Wuji could even sense that the moment he managed to gain insights of this grey fruit, he would be able to step into a whole new level.

This was definitely an illusion but this also showed how extraordinary this grey fruit was.

After Mo Wuji's eyes swept across the grey fruit, his eyes fell on

the large land of immortal herbs.

Mo Wuji couldn't stop trembling at the sight of what was in front of him because in one glance, he was able to recognise what the immortal herb was. It was what he had been looking for: Underworld Heart Flower.

Even though there was a 'flower' in the name of the Underworld Heart Flower, it looked just like a grass. Mo Wuji had never seen a Underworld Heart Flower before but had read the descriptions of it from the Grass, Wood, Stone book. The book described it to look like a grass and within the leaves of the grass was a small, thin green flower. The green flower had the same colour as the grass so if one didn't look at it carefully, one wouldn't be able to tell the difference.

Mo Wuji took a step forward and saw that there was a small green flower within every stalk of this grass.

This was indeed the Underworld Heart Flower. Mo Wuji would find it perfectly normal if the Underworld Heart Flower was grey in colour in an environment like this but the Underworld Heart Flower was actually green in colour as if it was photosynthesising.

There was a total of 81 stalks of the Underworld Heart Flower here so how could Mo Wuji not be excited?

After he dug up all of the Underworld Heart Flower and transferred it into his Undying World cautiously, he shifted his eyes back onto the grey fruit.

He really had no seen a fruit like this before but there was a description on the Grass, Wood, Stone which seemed to fit this fruit. It was written to be the Emperor Dao Fruit: Grows alone, rare and grey in colour.

In the short description, it didn't even describe its usage or its growing environment.

Mo Wuji still believed that this was the Emperor Dao Fruit and that it could be the fruit that the Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain was looking for. It seemed as though Kui Fengyun knew of its existence in this place which was why he sent a few people into the Yunxian Immortal Valley to find it.

Whether or not it was the fruit that Kui Fengyun wanted, since he had already seen it, there was no reason for him not to take it away. Mo Wuji plucked the Emperor Dao Fruit off the tree before locking it in a jade box.

The moment the Emperor Dao Fruit was removed from the tree, the tree withered and disintegrated into a void very soon after.

Even though Mo Wuji managed to collect over tens of Underworld Heart Flower, he didn't think that the origins of it was simple. Not everywhere had the Immortal Wood Marrow and these Underworld Heart Flowers and the Emperor Dao Fruit was actually grown after being irrigated by the Immortal Wood Marrow.

Under normal circumstances, who would use the Immortal Wood Marrow to water the Underworld Heart Flower?

The Underworld Heart Flower was a Tier 9 immortal herb but the Immortal Wood Marrow was also equivalent to a Tier 9 immortal herb.

Having collected the Underworld Heart Flower and a total of 81 of them, Mo Wuji was finally at peace with his heart because he had achieved his purpose of entering the Yunxian Immortal Valley. If it wasn't for the fact that he couldn't leave the Yunxian Immortal Valley now, he had intentions to leave already. Even though the other immortal herbs might be good or valuable, it wouldn't be attractive enough to stop him from searching for Cen Shuyin's soul.

A few months had passed and even though this natural restriction was not considered to be small, Mo Wuji had searched the entire place once. He had even searched every small corner of the place and Mo Wuji basically collected every immortal herb which was above Tier 6.

Other than the Immortal Wood Marrow, Emperor Dao Fruit and Underworld Heart Flower, Mo Wuji also collected three Undying Holy Bamboo. The Undying Holy Bamboo was also a Tier 9 immortal herb and to most of the cultivators, it was much more valuable than the Underworld Heart Flower.

The Undying Holy Bamboo could be used to concoct a peak grade

body tempering immortal pill, the Tier 9 Undying Dao Pill.

After using this pill, even if the cultivator didn't use to temper his body, it would maintain a certain toughness in the cultivator's body for a few days and even flames would not be able to harm the body during this period of time. It would be the most suitable pill for one to use during a lightning tribulation.

Mo Wuji didn't even need to concoct the Undying Dao Pill because as long as he had the Undying Holy Bamboo, he would be able to exchange many good items with it.

Chapter 558: Escaping the Yong Ying Immortal Domain

Before the transfer radiance from the jade token, which was used to enter the Yunxian Immortal Valley, lit up, Mo Wuji had basically collected all the good items within this restrictions. Mo Wuji took out a portion of the Tier 7 and 8 immortal herbs to put in his storage ring as he left everything else in his Undying World.

Moments after transfer radiance flashed, Mo Wuji was wrapped in a white light to be transferred out of the Yunxian Immortal Valley.

When Mo Wuji's legs touched the solid ground, he was already at the place where he entered from. Many businessmen were already eagerly waiting for cultivators to be transferred out. Even though many of them were aware that the items these cultivators collected from within the Yunxian Immortal Valley would not belong to them alone, these businessmen were still hoping for the best.

After all, cultivation resources in the Immortal World were depleting faster than they were growing hence, cultivators were already seeing lesser high tier immortal herbs than ever. Even if they managed to see some Tier 7 and above immortal herbs around, they were all grown by people. As for a natural place like the Yunxian Immortal Valley, it would only be opened once every few thousands of years.

There were indeed some cultivators who took out a portion of their immortal herbs to sell but Mo Wuji had no intentions to do so. In one glance, Mo Wuji managed to spot Lin Gu.

Concurrently, Lin Gu spotted Mo Wuji too as she hurried over to him.

"How was it? There seemed to be very little immortal herbs inside and after wandering about for a few months, I only managed to collect a few ordinary herbs," Mo Wuji said anxiously.

"Ah..." Lin Gu heard Mo Wuji's words and was dumbfounded immediately, "I'm sorry Brother Mo, I didn't remind you beforehand."

"What happened?" Mo Wuji responded.

Lin Gu answered, "There are no high tier immortal herbs at the periphery of the Yunxian Immortal Valley and one needed to travel for about four to five months before reaching the place with more immortal herbs. In fact, the total time to collect immortal herbs would only be around half a month. I also found out about this only after I realise there were no high tier immortal herbs in the Yunxian Immortal Valley."

Mo Wuji's eyes fell on all the cultivators who entered the Yunxian Immortal Valley and soon realised that he was too smart for his own good. He couldn't be blamed because like all the other cultivators who were not from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain, he wasn't too familiar with the Yunxian Immortal Valley.

He was also as clueless as some of the other cultivators when he wondered why there were no immortal herbs in the Yunxian

Immortal Valley. Afterwards, these cultivators must have cracked their brains to realise what was happening and dashed inwards madly before finding the region with immortal herbs.

On the other hand, he was too focused on thinking that there was something wrong with the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun.

If he didn't suspect Kui Fengyun, he would have soon realised the problem and ended up rushing inwards like all the other cultivators. The fastest one would then be able to find the region with immortal herbs which were yet to be collected.

It was also because of his suspicion that he managed to track the cultivators from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain to find that natural restriction eventually. At the end of the day, he succeeded by a lucky stroke as not only did he managed to collect what he needed, he managed to snatch the Emperor Dao Fruit that Kui Fengyun wanted as well as a whole pile of high tier immortal herbs.

"So what have you collected?" Mo Wuji asked.

Lin Gu's eyes revealed traces of apologies as she said in a low tone, "I have collected quite a bit but I didn't get what you needed. I am really..."

Seeing the numerous pill refiners conversing with the businessmen around here, Mo Wuji knew that this was not the place to talk so he transmitted a message to Lin Gu, "We have to

leave the Yong Ying Immortal Domain now. Do you have a way to sneak out? Otherwise, I will be prepared to purchase some masks for disguise."

Lin Gu transmitted back to Mo Wuji straightaway, "No need, we will not use the transfer array here to leave. We are already on the outside of the Yong Ying Immortal City so all we needed to do is to enter the void outside the Yong Ying Immortal Domain and I will be able to ignite a spatial diversion escape talisman."

"What grade is it?" Mo Wuji asked anxiously. Mo Wuji had to be anxious because after hearing Lin Gu's words before entering the Yunxian Immortal Valley, he knew that he had stolen what Kui Fengyun wanted. Once Kui Fengyun found out about what Mo Wuji had taken, how would he be able to leave?

It wasn't hard for Kui Fengyun to find out about the truth because as long as he gathered the five of them, he would be able to find out what happened inside the Yunxian Immortal Valley.

"Grade 8 spatial diversion escape talisman. As long as we are able to leave the Yong Ying Immortal Domain and enter the void, this talisman would be able to bring us out of this domain. Even an Immortal Emperor might not be able to find us," Lin Gu replied convincingly.

Mo Wuji said immediately, "There is no need for any hesitation now so let's leave immediately towards the Six Paths Immortal Domain to find your mother first."

Given Mo Wuji's experience and the fact that he was a Rebirther, how could he not know the importance of leaving early at a time like this?

Lin Gu didn't continue inquiring for the reason as she dashed out of the crowd with Mo Wuji into their flying ship and out of the periphery of the Yong Ying Immortal City.

After they left the Yong Ying Immortal City, Mo Wuji threw out multiple array flags as he installed a spatial spiritual will trigger array before taking out his own flying ship.

Lin Gu's flying ship might be good but it couldn't be compared to his. His Grade 7 flying ship was given by Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Pill Emperor Nong Yong and it was the main reason why Mo Wuji had such a good impression of Nong Yong.

"This is a Grade 7 flying shuttle?" Lin Gu was not clueless as she asked curiously the instance Mo Wuji took out his flying shuttle.

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "Yes, this is a Grade 7 flying shuttle which was given by a senior of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance."

Lin Gu exclaimed, "This senior must be really generous. A Grade 7 immortal shuttle like this is not something ordinary people in the Devil Moon Immortal School could acquire. This shows how concerned the senior was for your safety."

Mo Wuji suddenly had a realisation because previously, he

believed that Nong Yong asked this flying shuttle from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance because of his admiration of Mo Wuji. Only after listening to Lin Gu's words, he realised that this flying shuttle could be given by Nong Yong himself and not by the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

No matter how wealthy the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was, they shouldn't be able to gift a Grade 7 flying shuttle so casually to him. The next time he saw Nong Yong, he really thank him personally.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to board his flying shuttle, he could feel someone triggering his spatial spiritual will trigger restriction. He said with an ugly expression, "Someone is chasing after us and the grade of the flying treasure is not low."

Before entering the Yunxian Immortal Valley, Mo Wuji was worried that Wan Fan would be after him but presently, he was more worried about the Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Kui Fengyun.

"Should we go back now?" Lin Gu started worrying because the two of them were simply too weak.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "There's no use because heading back would be equivalent to seeking death. Let me think of the fastest way to enter the void..."

"I have an idea, there is an open air city square called the Rogue Immortal City Square located about a million miles away from here. Inside the blackmarket of this city square, there is a transfer

array which would lead to the Bai Ji Immortal City. Bai Ji Immortal City was located right at the periphery of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain so once we leave that place, we would be in the void," Lin Gu explained as quickly as she could.

Afterwards, she added in, "The key is that not many people know about this transfer array in the Rogue Immortal City Square. I am only worried that before we could even reach the transfer array, we would be caught up by whoever was chasing us.

Mo Wuji answered confidently, "Lin Gu, we shall leave for that city square now. Let go of your flying ship now and let it head towards the opposite direction of where we are heading to before boarding my flying shuttle."

Even though a Grade 6 immortal flying treasure was precious to Lin Gu, her mother's health was more important to her. She didn't even hesitate as she set her flying treasure to fly towards the opposite direction alone. Mo Wuji brought Lin Gu onto his flying shuttle as he head towards the Rogue Immortal City Square.

Mo Wuji was chased all the way from the cultivation world so he was gifted as to how to escape his predators. He knew that whoever was chasing them followed his own preconceived idea which was to follow the energy emitted from Lin Gu's flying ship. When that fella caught up with Lin Gu's flying ship and realised that it was empty, they would have reached that city square.

The moment the two of them boarded his flying shuttle, their speed increased significantly. As compared to Lin Gu's flying ship, their current speed was at least two times greater.

Mo Wuji's prediction was not wrong because after half an incense worth of time, a silver flying car soared across the place where they stopped previously. Without slowing down, the silver flying car dashed towards the direction of Lin Gu's flying ship.

Mo Wuji increased the speed of his flying shuttle to the maximum and if he was not careful, he might lose control when using the normal spiritual will.

The Grade 7 flying shuttle was indeed the fastest because in less than two hours, Mo Wuji and Lin Gu appeared in front of the Rogue Immortal City Square.

There were quite a lot of people in this city square and there were even a lot of Grand Yi Immortal Stage cultivators around. Mo Wuji and Lin Gu found the location of the transfer array very quickly and even before they could exchange for the local currency, they purchased the transfer tickets to the Bai Ji Immortal City immediately.

From the time the duo entered the city square to the time they left, they took less than half an incense worth of time. Soon after the two of them left the city square, a silver flying car entered the city square.

Very soon after, the person controlling the silver flying car entered the same transfer array towards the Bai Ji Immortal City.

...

Concurrently, in the castellan mansion of the Yong Ying Immortal City, Kui Fengyun's face was as black as a burnt pot. Standing in front of him were the five Xuan Immortal cultivators he sent into the Yunxian Immortal Valley. Presently, their faces were all extremely pale because they managed to screw up a task so simple.

"Tell me exactly what had happened," Kui Fengyun's words sound like it came straight from hell as he had already lost his elegance and cool that he displayed back at the alchemy competition.

If one had to describe his tone, it would be gloomy. Every word of his brought along a gloomy coldness which would make one shiver.

After saying this, he turned to a person behind him and said, "Immediately stop the transfer array in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain and then inform every cultivator who entered the Yunxian Immortal Valley that they need to cooperate to complete the Yunxian Immortal Valley's map."

"Roger that!" The cultivator behind Kui Fengyun was like a shadow because the moment he answered Kui Fengyun, he disappeared in a flash.

Chapter 559: The Imposing Devil Moon

"We should be safe now; we have already left Yong Ying Immortal Domain and entered the void," Lin Gu said in slight relief atop the flying shuttle.

She and Mo Wuji didn't stop to take a rest during the entire journey: the moment they emerged from the transfer array at Bai Ji Immortal City, they immediately retrieved the flying shuttle and charged out of Bai Ji, then when they reached the edge of Bai Ji, they entered into the void.

Mo Wuji's expression was still solemn as he said, "No, we are not safe yet. I seem to have a sense of irrational fear. Lin Gu, hurry and ignite the spatial escape talisman."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji already kept the flying shuttle.

Lin Gu had utter belief in Mo Wuji's judgement; the moment Mo Wuji said those words, she immediately ignited the escape talisman. Even if the grade of this talisman was any higher, she would not hesitate to use it.

The escape talisman began to emit a faint light, and faint tears began to appear within space. Thereafter, the light completely enveloped Mo Wuji and Lin Gu and they disappeared without a trace.

Needless to say, Mo Wuji's premonition was extremely accurate. In less than a quarter of an incense's time after Mo Wuji and Lin

Gu left, a man with a mask and a high hat stopped at where Mo Wuji and Lin Gu just left.

He stared at the space where the two of them disappeared from and ominous glints continuously flashed through the eye holes of his mask. A whole half an incense's time passed before that ominous light gradually faded away and the man turned to leave. Clearly, he also knew that it would now be impossible to chase after Mo Wuji and Lin Gu no matter what he did.

...

At this instant, Lin Gu and Mo Wuji were back on Mo Wuji's flying shuttle, rapidly moving towards Six Paths Immortal Domain.

Only by this time, did Mo Wuji completely calm down. Lin Gu fetched a storage ring and handed it to Mo Wuji, "Brother Mo, these are the immortal herbs I collected from Yunxian Immortal Valley. You can take them."

Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will in, he soon discovered that while Lin Gu didn't collect as many immortal herbs as he, she did find several hundred strains of Tier 7 immortal herbs, over 100 Tier 8 immortal herbs and several Tier 9 immortal herbs.

Mo Wuji said, "Lin Gu, keep the immortal herbs that you need. Then tell me which are the pills you require, I will concoct one batch of every kind for you."

There were some valuable immortal herbs inside the ring too, but Mo Wuji didn't really care too much about them. What he needed now was a large amount of high tiered immortal herbs, so that he could advance to the Pill Emperor level.

Lin Gu shook her head, "I don't need any immortal herbs or any immortal pills. As long as you can help treat my mother, I will be satisfied."

Mo Wuji felt rather awkward; it wasn't that he wasn't willing to help Lin Gu. This time, he was prepared to give it his all to help her. However, what he learned wasn't the Dao of Medicine, and he wasn't an immortal doctor; his wholehearted effort might not necessarily yield results. If he wasn't able to treat Lin Gu's mother, then he would truly owe Lin Gu too much.

There was no need to talk about all these high tiered immortal herbs that Lin Gu just gave him; just that Grade 8 spatial escape talisman would have already cost countless piles of immortal crystals.

Mo Wuji kept the ring, then handed seven to eight jade vases to Lin Gu, "These are the Grand Yi True Pills and Immortal Cleansing Grand Zhi Pills that I concocted. There are also several vases of healing and cultivation pills that are very useful for the Grand Yi and Grand Zhi Immortal Stage. I believe that you would find them useful. In the future, you can also find me for the pills you need to advance to the Grand Luo Immortal and Immortal King Stage. Even though I'm unable to concoct them now, I believe that I will definitely be able to do so in the future."

"Many thanks Brother Mo, then I will be keeping them." This time, Lin Gu didn't reject him; the pills that Mo Wuji gave her were indeed very useful. Even though she could also get them back at her Devil Moon Immortal School, how could the immortal pills that her school get be better than ones from a Honored Grade Pill King like Mo Wuji? Moreover, each one of these pills were important resources for the sect.

As a Eight Star Genius, she could get these pills easily, but to average disciples, these pills were far too expensive.

Mo Wuji did not give Lin Gu the Immortal Wood Marrow as the value of the Immortal Wood Marrow was too high. He believed that Lin Gu definitely wouldn't covet his Immortal Wood Marrow, but it would be hard to say for the other people in Devil Moon Immortal School. If Lin Gu were to ever reveal the existence of the Immortal Wood Marrow, then his little life might very well end in the Devil Moon Immortal School.

For this sort of thing, he could give it to Lin Gu when his abilities were higher. It wasn't necessary for him to do so now.

...

The flying shuttle travelled at extreme speeds. In less than half a year, the flying shuttle reached Six Paths Immortal Domain; they had entered Starlying Immortal City, the immortal city at the outermost fringe of Six Paths Immortal Domain.

Lin Gu pointed towards Starlying Immortal City and said, "Even

though Starlying Immortal City isn't the city of the Six Paths Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor, it is considered one of the top ten cities in the Devil Domain. In the future, if you obtain the Underworld Heart Flower, if you want to get to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pool, you would need to pass through Starlying Immortal City. In Starlying Immortal City, there's a transfer array to the peripheries of Six Paths Ruins. The Soul Condensing Immortal Pond which lies between Six Paths Immortal Domain and the Underworld, is within the Six Paths Ruins."

"Actually, I didn't come out of Yunxian Immortal Valley empty-handed; I managed to find the Underworld Heart Flower in some hidden corner. I was worried that the Yong Ying Heavenly Emperor would think that I took his item, which was why I anxiously wanted to leave Yong Ying Immortal Domain," Mo Wuji explained.

Now that they were already here, there was no need for him to continue hiding.

"Ah..." Lin Gu exclaimed in pleasant surprise, then she immediately said, "Brother Mo, regardless of whether you are able to save my mother, I will follow you to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond."

"Many thanks." Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards Lin Gu. If it was for some other thing, perhaps he might reject Lin Gu politely. However, this matter involved finding Cen Shuyin's lost soul; if anything could increase his hopes of succeeding, he wouldn't let go of it.

Lin Gu, after all, was someone from the Devil Domain; she was more familiar with the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond than him.

Starlying Immortal City wasn't very far from Devil Moon Immortal School. A few days later, Mo Wuji and Lin Gu had already arrived outside Devil Moon Immortal School.

Ever since Mo Wuji entered the Immortal World, he had visited several big immortal cities; he had even went to Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor City - Yong Ying Immortal City. However, Mo Wuji hadn't really visited any big sects. The Devil Moon Immortal School, regardless in the Six Paths Immortal Domain or the entire Immortal World, held a great reputation and name.

Standing at the gate to the Devil Moon Immortal School, Mo Wuji could fully feel the sect's imposing aura. At the same time, he understood why the sect was called Devil Moon.

The defensive array at the gate of the sect formed huge clouds of black fog. Above the black fog, floated two words: "Devil Moon". Above these two words, there was even the faint outline of a crescent moon.

"Brother Mo, follow me." Lin Gu waited for Mo Wuji to keep the flying treasure before calling him over. Thereafter, she held a jade token and walked towards the devil fog-covered gate.

As Lin Gu approached, a clear bluestone path appeared from the foggy gate.

When Mo Wuji followed Lin Gu along the bluestone path, he saw huge patches of greenery, mountains and rivers. How was this devilish?

This was simply Heaven in the mortal world; it even seemed to have an additional vast and majestic heavenly energy which Yong Ying Immortal Domain lacked.

In the wide and spacious sect, not only did Mo Wuji see several buildings, he also saw cultivators moving around rapidly in the sky.

Lin Gu gestured towards Mo Wuji, then she started to walk into the air.

Mo Wuji followed Lin Gu and discovered that the Devil Moon Immortal School actually didn't have any air restrictions. The Devil School was truly different in the way they operated; if it was another sect, they definitely would have restricted the air within the sect.

An hour later, Lin Gu brought Mo Wuji in front of a tall mountain. The mountain was protected by restrictions, and outside the domain of the restrictions, there was a huge stone tablet which wrote 'Moon Seeking Mountain'. Mo Wuji guessed that Lin Gu stayed in the Moon Seeking Mountain.

The restrictions were soon released and a delicate and pretty woman bowed towards Lin Gu, "Ao Song greets Senior Sister Lin

Gu."

Lin Gu returned the greetings before asking, "Ao Song, is my mother better?"

Ao Song shook her head with a distressed expression, "Master's spirit channels are still blackening, and it seems to be getting faster. A few days ago, the School Master came to visit but the School Master was also helpless. Thereafter, the School Master left the school, saying that he would to the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to request the help of a Pill Emperor."

After explaining this in low spirits, Ao Song lowered her head.

By the side, Mo Wuji didn't say anything. When he heard blackening spirit channels, his heart started pounding. He had the elemental storage channel; his elemental storage channel was able to perfectly heal his meridians, it should also be possible for spirit channels.

And this Ao Song was actually the disciple of Lin Gu's mother. This woman was the 'intellectual' kind of beauty, and her bearings and demeanour reflected her perfect upbringing. What shocked Mo Wuji was that this Ao Song was actually a Grand Yi Immortal; it was even higher than Lin Gu.

She had a higher cultivation than Lin Gu, but she still addressed Lin Gu as 'senior sister'. In Mo Wuji's perspective, Lin Gu should have suppressed her cultivation in order to enter the Broken World. It should be because of this that she got overtook by Ao

Song.

"Is my master out from his closed doors?" Lin Gu asked as she swiftly proceeded into the mountain.

Ao Song sighed and said, "No. After Senior Uncle Gu went into closed doors, he had never came out once."

Lin Gu entered hastily and she didn't introduce Mo Wuji. Even so, Ao Song still bowed slightly towards Mo Wuji and made way for him.

The architecture on Moon Seeking Mountain was very simple; there were basically seven to eight buildings connected to one another.

Mo Wuji followed Lin Gu along a winding stone path before they reached an exquisite looking house.

There were all sorts of flowers outside the house. Not only was this place rich with immortal spiritual energy, it even contained the pleasant fragrances from these flowers, causing one to feel carefree and relaxed.

The inside of the house was also neat and tidy. Tucked inside the house, there was an Immortal Wood Incense bed; the outside of the bed was a bedding made of extremely fine silk. A woman with a pale white face lay on that bed. Besides her pale skin, this woman was actually more beautiful than Lin Gu.

Around her, there was even a sort of indescribable spiritual fragrance.

"Mother." Looking at this pale, beautiful woman, Lin Gu hurriedly went to the side of the bed and kneeled by its side; tears continuously dripped out from her eyes.

Ao Song also had a downcast expression as she stood by the side with low spirits. Mo Wuji could see that when Lin Gu wasn't around, Ao Song had taken care of Lin Gu's mother pretty well.

"Lin Gu, you've returned." The woman leaning against the Immortal Incense Wood bed struggled to open her eyes. She revealed a smile as she arduously said that sentence.

"Yes, mother, I've returned. I have invited an impressive pill refiner over. I believe that he would be able to save you." Lin Gu pointed towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's gaze did not turn to Lin Gu's mother, but stood glued to the Immortal Incense Wood bed.

Chapter 560: Lin Gu's Mother's Illness

Lin Gu's mother did not seem to mind Mo Wuji's lack of courtesy; she also did not seem to mind that Mo Wuji was really young, she only smiled and said, "I've troubled you by getting you to travel this long journey with Lin Gu. I'm truly sorry."

Mo Wuji returned to his countenance and hurriedly clasped his fists and said, "Senior's words are too heavy. Lin Gu has helped me tremendously; I'm only afraid that my capabilities are too low and I'm unable to treat senior."

Lin Gu's mother laughed softly, "That's okay. Even an Immortal Emperor wouldn't be able to control his own life and death, much less me, someone who's far from being an Immortal Emperor."

Mo Wuji nodded, then said to Lin Gu, "Lin Gu, you can go out first. I would like to examine Auntie's illness alone."

Lin Gu stood up; her eyes were slightly red. It was Ao Song, however, who frowned slightly and immediately said in a light voice, "This immortal doctor, it's not that Lin Gu and I don't trust you, but why must we leave for you to examine the illness. I see master as my very own mother; it wouldn't really affect you if Lin Gu and I stay here."

Even though Ao Song spoke lightly, Mo Wuji could hear the meaning implied in her words: she and Lin Gu did not want to leave, and she did not feel comfortable leaving a man alone with Lin Gu's mother.

Lin Gu hurriedly said, "Junior Sister Ao Song, Brother Mo has an upright and forthcoming character. Let's just wait outside."

Hearing Lin Gu say this, even though Ao Song was still rather unwilling, she could only nod her head and follow Lin Gu out.

After Ao Song and Lin Gu left, Mo Wuji lifted his hand to form several soundproofing and concealment seals, hiding everything that was happening in the room.

Seeing Mo Wuji form seals, Ao Song wanted to go back and question Mo Wuji, but she was stopped by Lin Gu. Towards Mo Wuji, Lin Gu had the utmost trust.

"Can you tell me the specifics of what happened?" Only after forming the seals, Mo Wuji sat beside the bed and asked.

It was not that Lin Gu's mother did not look down on Mo Wuji, but it was deep in her bones to not give Mo Wuji any face. There's was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji was someone invited by Lin Gu, even if he was an immortal doctor, she would do the same.

But the moment she saw Mo Wuji form those seals, she knew that she had underestimate him. With a few casual movements to form seals, there was no need to talk about Lin Gu, even she, herself, might not be able to do it. Perhaps her cultivation was countless of folds higher than Mo Wuji, but when it came to the Dao of Arrays, she was far from this Mo Wuji in front of her.

Noticing Lin Gu's mother's hesitation, Mo Wuji hurriedly added, "Senior, my name is Mo Wuji, I'm considered a pill refiner, and I am also extremely good friends with Lin Gu. Senior, please don't worry, any words that you say here today definitely wouldn't be spread out."

Lin Gu's mother's struggled to prop herself up, indicating her respect, and she spoke softly, "Pill Master Mo, the fact that Lin Gu invited you here definitely means she looks up to your ability. Lin Gu is my daughter, and even though she had been following her master to train in the recent years, I am still very clear of her personality; she definitely wouldn't trust any random person."

"I'm merely older than you in age, but I don't deserve to be called senior. My name is Shi Gulan, if you respect me, then please call me Aunt Lan. We're all cultivators here and we naturally go against the Laws of Heaven, so there's no need for such trivialities."

"Alright Aunt Lan." Mo Wuji nodded, he also didn't care too much about this. Even Pill Emperors call him brother, so such small matters naturally wouldn't be placed in his mind.

Shi Gulan revealed a satisfied expression, then she continued, "Those years ago, I had just given birth to Lin Gu, so I went to search for the Immortal Wood Marrow alone. Eventually, I believed that I was poisoned by Tarsal Soul Underworld Poison. Even though I rushed back, I was still too late. After some time, my sea of consciousness began to solidify, my bones turned black and my spirit channels also became black and turbid. The sect had

expended great efforts, and even Lin Gu's Master Gu has also spent much time and effort, but they were still unable to treat me..."

"Senior was poisoned?" Mo Wuji was inwardly thinking that if it was truly poison, then things would be easy. What poison couldn't he get rid of? However, from Shi Gulan's tone, it did not seem like she had been poisoned.

As for the Tarsal Soul Underworld Poison that Shi Gulan mentioned, Mo Wuji knew about it. This poison was colourless and odourless; it was extremely hard to notice. The moment one got afflicted with this poison, his sea of consciousness would gradually harden and shrink, his bones would become black, his spirit channels would blacken and his cultivation would become weak. Eventually, he would be reduced to an ordinary mortal that had no cultivation, and die.

Shi Gulan said that she went to search for the Immortal Wood Marrow after giving birth to Lin Gu, clearly, she must have wanted to improve Lin Gu's innate talent. Yes, the Immortal Wood Marrow had another important function, when it was used to wash newborn babies, it would cause the newborn baby's talent to be incomparably outstanding. Lin Gu was an Eight Star Genius, and her skin was soft and smooth like a mirror; she might have been bathed with the Immortal Wood Marrow before.

After hearing Mo Wuji's words, Shi Gulan shook her head, "At the beginning, the sect head and I, as well as Lin Gu's master all thought that I had been poisoned. Thereafter, an incredibly reputable immortal doctor came to the Devil Moon Immortal School, and after examining me, he said that I wasn't poisoned by

the Tarsal Soul Underworld Poison, but had been afflicted by an illness."

"Did he say what illness it was?" Mo Wuji asked hurriedly.

Shi Gulan sighed, "Before he managed to do so, something happened. Gods Immortal Domain's Immortal Emperor Lun Cai's beloved concubine fell gravely ill. Immortal Emperor Lun Cai forcefully called for multiple peak immortal doctors and pill refiners from the various Immortal Domains to examine his concubine. It was just that after he left, there was no further news from that immortal doctor."

Mo Wuji thought in his heart: that Immortal Emperor Lun Cai sure was tyrannical. That immortal doctor was still examining Shi Gulan, and he actually called the doctor back, this was also knowing Shi Gulan's status. So many years had passed and no news returned, it was likely that something bad had happened.

Shi Gulan could tell Mo Wuji's doubts, she said, "That immortal doctor is called Cheng Qianhe, he's one of the Nine Great Immortal Doctors of the seven Immortal Domains. Naturally, Immortal Emperor Lun Cai would call for him. There's no need to talk about him, Immortal Emperor Lun Cai probably also called for the other immortal doctors."

"I've heard of that person before." Mo Wuji nodded; he really did hear of Cheng Qianhe before, it seemed like Han Qingru was the one who mentioned him. This person's name had even spread to the Corner of Yong Ying, one could clearly tell how impressive he was.

Mo Wuji said, "Aunt Lan, can you send me your wrist to take your pulse?"

Mo Wuji did not know how to measure a person's pulse, but he did have the detoxification channel which he could use to check if Shi Gulan had been poisoned.

Shi Gulan responded with an 'En' and brought her wrist out; her wrist was pale white without even a single hint of blood. The moment she brought her wrist out, Mo Wuji could see the black bones underneath her skin.

Clearly, Shi Gulan's illness was indeed very serious. Or to put things in other words, if no one came to treat her, she shouldn't be able to endure for much longer.

The moment Mo Wuji's hand landed on Shi Gulan's wrist, his detoxification channel twitched slightly, before it immediately went back to normal.

The detoxification channel didn't go and detoxify anything, but Mo Wuji was very clear that Shi Gulan had been poisoned. Moreover, this poison was serious to the point that his detoxification channel wasn't willing to actively detoxify it.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will entered into Shi Gulan's body and he soon had another discovery. There was a peak grade immortal herb within her body; this herb was called Soul Margin Grass.

Soul Margin Grass was a Tier 6 immortal herb. However, the price of this herb was very low, because it couldn't be concocted into a pill; it could only be used to brew tea or wine. The tea brewed by this immortal herb could be used to strengthen a cultivator's soul, and it also had some benefits to a cultivator's spiritual will.

However, the actual benefits are very little, and the taste also wasn't very good, thus, very few cultivator's would use it to brew tea or wine.

Not only were there traces of that immortal herb within Shi Gulan's body, they were in large amounts. Mo Wuji's gaze quickly turned to the teapot on the table beside the bed, and he soon discovered that the tea within had been brewed using Soul Margin Grass.

Mo Wuji took a cup and drank a cup of the tea.

It wasn't that he wanted to try this tea, but because with Shi Gulan's illness, there was completely no use in drinking Soul Margin Grass.

Moreover, in the 'Grass, Wood, Stone', there was a special notice: keep away from Underworld Incense Wood.

'Grass, Wood, Stone' had also introduced the Underworld Incense Wood; whether it was the appearance or smell, it was exactly the same as the Immortal Incense Wood. Even their

functions were roughly the same: they could both calm the mind. However, there was a difference between the Underworld Incense Wood and the Immortal Incense Wood: the Underworld Incense Wood absorbs dark underworld energy. Thus, after some time, faint black marks would appear on its surface.

For these black marks, one only needed to lightly rub them for them to disappear. On the other hand, the Immortal Incense Wood wouldn't have such black marks. There was no need to talk about black marks, even dust would automatically fall off the Immortal Incense Wood. Thus, there was no need to wipe the Immortal Incense Wood as it would stay clean by itself.

The reason why Mo Wuji stared at the Immortal Incense Wood bed previously was because he found it very weird. On the edge of the bed, there was dust, and it wasn't simply at one spot.

Seeing Mo Wuji drink her soul strengthening tea, Shi Gulan got rather curious. However, she only had an additional sense of solemnity and she didn't ask anything further.

After Mo Wuji drank the tea, he did indeed feel a soul strengthening energy filling him. Even though this energy was rather weak, it was definitely there. From the looks of it, the tea brewed from Soul Margin Grass could indeed strengthen the soul, but it didn't have any additional functions.

Mo Wuji then placed his hand on the Underworld Incense Wood, but there wasn't any reaction.

Mo Wuji frowned slightly; 'Grass, Wood, Stone' said that there would be a clash between the Soul Margin Grass and the Underworld Incense Wood, but he didn't know what that clash was exactly.

A whole ten breaths of time passed but Mo Wuji still didn't get any reaction. He then moved his hand to the black area. This time, the moment his finger landed, his detoxification channel twitched slightly before immediately regaining its calm.

Mo Wuji immediately activated his detoxification channel, forming a circulation path with the rest of his meridians. Instants later, Mo Wuji found a trace of an almost undetectable poison in his body.

Mo Wuji immediately retracted his hand and sighed inwardly; this thing was indeed impressive, even his detoxification channel wasn't willing to sweep it away. Moreover, the symptoms of this poison was really similar to the Tarsal Soul Underworld Poison.

"Aunt Lan, can you tell me about your disciple, Ao Song? What is she like? Where was she from?" Mo Wuji now knew what Shi Gulan's illness was, but it wasn't as simple as removing the poison with his detoxification channel.

Chapter 561: Treating The Illness

Shi Gulan startled slightly. What kind of person was Ao Song? She immediately understood the meaning behind Mo Wuji's question: Mo Wuji actually suspected her disciple Ao Song. She immediately shook her head.

It could be said that in her heart, Ao Song had a place similar to her own daughter Lin Gu. Her daughter had spent many years outside searching for immortal herbs to heal her spirit channels, as well as help find immortal doctors to treat her illness. It was Ao Song who stayed by her side to take care of her.

Just when Shi Gulan was about to speak, the seals that Mo Wuji installed had been activated.

Ao Song's voice could be heard, "Master Mo, can I come in?"

Mo Wuji frowned slightly, but he didn't say a word.

Shi Gulan sighed; if it was one breath ago, she definitely wouldn't believe that there was something wrong with Ao Song. But now, her thoughts had been shook.

Ao Song had cultivated for so long, didn't she know that immortal doctors hate to be disturbed?

"Pill Master Mo, open the seals and let Ao Song in." Shi Gulan's voice was low, and it even seemed to contain a hint of grief.

Mo Wuji released the seals and Ao Song immediately entered the room. She immediately asked anxiously, "Master Mo, how is my master's illness? Can she be saved?"

Her voice was still warm, and it even contained the hints of care and anxiety. Mo Wuji really wanted to ask her: Did she transmigrate from Hollywood?

Mo Wuji sighed and said, "I originally had some inklings, but unfortunately, because of your disturbance, I lost that chain of thought. Tell me, do you wish for me to treat your master or not. If you don't wish for me to treat her, then I will leave immediately. There's no need for me to continue staying here."

An expression of awkwardness appeared on Ao Song's face and she hurriedly said, "I naturally hope that Master Mo is able to treat my master. It's just that I'm afraid that my master's illness would be aggravated... Sorry, Master Mo, I'm not specifically blaming you."

Even though Ao Song spoke very slowly, even a fool could tell that she was worried that Mo Wuji would worsen Shi Gulan's illness.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "Even if I'm unable to treat your master, I wouldn't worsen her illness. Lin Gu.."

The last two words was Mo Wuji trying to call Lin Gu over; this woman was a little too annoying.

Ao Song hurriedly added, "Lin Gu had gone to see Senior Uncle Gu. She should be returning soon."

"Alright, then you can go out first. I will continue to examine your master's illness." Mo Wuji's voice was slightly cold.

Ao Song apologized once more, then carefully left the room.

The moment Ao Song left Mo Wuji closed his seals. And at the same time, he sent out a message.

"You sent Lin Gu a message?" When Ao Song came in, Shi Gulan didn't say anything. But now, when Mo Wuji sent a message, she took the initiative to ask him that question.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes, I'm worried that when Lin Gu returns, she would be incited by Ao Song to disturb me."

Shi Gulan didn't ask any further, but said, "Ao Song is the daughter of one of my friends. Because my friend died, I took her in and treated her as my own daughter."

Shi Gulan spoke in a very hazy manner, but Mo Wuji also wasn't interested in the specifics. He said, "Aunt Lan, I can indeed treat your illness, but after I treat it, you will still need some time to recover. But if you continue to keep Ao Song by your side, then even if an impressive immortal doctor came, he still wouldn't be able to treat your illness."

"Can you tell me the reason why?" Shi Gulan asked.

Mo Wuji pointed to her bed and said, "This bed isn't made of Immortal Incense Wood, but Underworld Incense Wood. And the tea that you're drinking is brewed from Soul Margin Grass. If my guess is correct, Ao Song was the one who gave you this bed. And everyday, Ao Song would rub your bed for you, and she was also the one who suggested the Soul Margin Grass tea."

Shi Gulan was stunned. Even though this bed wasn't given by Ao Song, Mo Wuji's second sentence was correct. Ao Song did, indeed, rub the corners of her bed, and she did it routinely without any hint of impatience. Even though she had told Ao Song that it wasn't necessary, Ao Song would still come and rub her bed.

As for the Soul Margin Grass, it was indeed suggested by Ao Song. Ao Song said that this tea could strengthen the soul. That part was true.

Seeing Shi Gulan's blank look, Mo Wuji said in a straightforward manner, "When these two things are placed together, it will cause a poison similar to that of the Tarsal Soul Underworld Poison. Even the symptoms of the poison are roughly the same as the Tarsal Soul Underworld Poison. Actually, Immortal Doctor Cheng Qianhe wasn't wrong when he said that this poison wasn't the Tarsal Soul Underworld Poison. Actually, Ao Song is still ignorant; if truly understood things, there's completely no need for her to continue brewing you Soul Margin Grass tea. Continuing to let you drink the Soul Margin Grass would not speed up the effects of the poison. It could be said that the poison has already been

completely converted to an illness, and this illness would cause the solidification of your sea of consciousness and the blackening your spirit channels. Thus, simple detoxification is not able to treat you."

"But you can treat me?" Shi Gulan stared at Mo Wuji in astonishment.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I can treat you, and it would only need a single day. But when I'm treating you, no one is allowed to disturb me, and you need to be unconscious."

Mo Wuji was going to use his detoxification channel to expel the poison from Shi Gulan's body, and at the same time, use his elemental storage channel to heal Shi Gulan's blackened spirit channels. Only he had such methods.

As for Shi Gulan's solidified sea of consciousness, there was no problem with that. The moment the poison got removed, and her spirit channels healed, her sea of consciousness would recover by itself. Whether it was his elemental storage channel or his detoxification channel, they were both Mo Wuji's biggest secrets. He definitely wouldn't tell these secrets to Shi Gulan, even if she was Lin Gu's mother.

"Alright, then treat me now," Shi Gulan did not hesitate to say.

Mo Wuji nodded, but he did not start right away. Instead, he sent out another message, before installing seals around the room.

...

Lin Gu found it very weird. She received a message from Mo Wuji, but the contents of the message were very particular, saying that if she trusted him, then she wouldn't interrupt him while he was treating her mother.

Lin Gu naturally trusted Mo Wuji. Even if Mo Wuji didn't send this message, she wouldn't have interrupted him.

What she didn't know was that when she was visiting her master, Ao Song had already disturbed Mo Wuji.

The reason why she found it especially weird was that after that message, Mo Wuji sent another one. The contents of this message was very simple, "During the process of the treatment, even if the sky collapses, don't interrupt me."

Two messages had come consecutively. Even though Lin Gu didn't know why Mo Wuji was so cautious, she could understand Mo Wuji's meaning behind the messages. She knew that Mo Wuji would know that she would not disturb him. Thus, the reason why he sent those two messages was because he didn't want Ao Song to enter.

As she recalled about the concern that her Junior Sister Ao Song had towards Mo Wuji before she left to find her master, Lin Gu subconsciously hastened her footsteps. She was really worried that her Junior Sister Ao Song would touch Mo Wuji's seals.

"Senior Sister, is there any news about Senior Uncle Gu?" The moment Lin Gu arrived outside her mother's room, Ao Song asked her worriedly.

"My master is still behind closed doors. Ao Song, you seem rather worried?" Lin Gu could naturally see Ao Song's worry.

Ao Song shook her head, "I also don't know why, but I'm concerned about master. That Master Mo is too young, I, ah..."

When Lin Gu heard that Ao Song was suspicious of Mo Wuji because of his age, she hurriedly said, "Ao Song, there's no need for you to worry. I personally witnessed Brother Mo's abilities before. Even a Pill Emperor might not be as good as him."

A look of shock flashed through Ao Song's eyes, but it was immediately replaced by an expression of relief.

...

Within the seals, Shi Gulan had already lost consciousness; Mo Wuji was already gone all out in using his detoxification channel to expel the poison within Shi Gulan's body.

With the circulation of his detoxification channel, black energy from within Shi Gulan's body got swept up, before finally condensing and forced out as black droplets from Shi Gulan's finger tips.

This time, Mo Wuji was merely expelling the poison; he didn't convert the poison energy into immortal spiritual energy. For one, doing so would waste too much time. Secondly, this wasn't his own poison. If he was the one that was poisoned, his detoxification channel and his other 107 meridians could form small circulation paths, and then merge to form a large circulation path. That way, he would only need 2 hours to get rid of the poison. But now, he needed to spend an entire day, and that was if he didn't convert the poison energy to immortal spiritual energy.

As the poison formed droplets, Mo Wuji stored them into a jade case. At first, Mo Wuji thought that he would only need a day to complete his treatment. But now, a day had passed but he merely removed the poison. He would need another day to heal Shi Gulan's spirit channels.

Fortunately, Shi Gulan's cultivation was on the brink of ending, and she didn't have much immortal elemental energy flowing through her spirit channels. She also didn't have many blackened spirit channels; just a few.

Two entire days passed and Mo Wuji finally completed his treatment.

After expelling the poison and healing her spirit channels, Mo Wuji casually sent some life force into Shi Gulan. The moment this crisp life force entered Shi Gulan's Mind Palace, she opened her eyes.

The moment she opened her eyes, she felt something different in her body. For several decades, she had never felt immortal

spiritual energy. But now, she could actually absorb immortal spiritual energy so easily. Thereafter, the immortal spiritual energy formed a circulation path within her body. It was also at this instant, that her solidified sea of consciousness started to heal rapidly...

"I'm already healed? You really treated me, it's actually true.." Shi Gulan lifted her arms and she no longer saw the black bones underneath her skin. She could not help but cry and mutter to herself.

No one could understand what she was feeling right now. As a cultivator, being unable to cultivate and slowly wait for your death was simply the worst sort of torture.

In merely ten over breaths of time, Shi Gulan sat upright. Mo Wuji knew very clearly that he could only treat her because of his detoxification channel and his elemental storage channel. Shi Gulan didn't have any heavy injuries so she only needed a few years to completely recover.

"Shall I keep this Underworld Incense Wood bed?" Now that he had saved Shi Gulan, Mo Wuji wanted to immediately leave Devil Moon Immortal School. He took the initiative to remind the rejoicing Shi Gulan.

Shi Gulan regained her countenance, her eyes were filled with gratitude. Thereafter, she shook her head, "There's no need to keep it. Help me call Lin Gu and Ao Song in then."

Chapter 562: I've Never Been Afraid Of You

"Mother, you're..." When she noticed Shi Gulan sitting upright without the black colour underneath her skin, how could Lin Gu not know what had happened? She started to cry emotionally.

In her heart, the reason why her mother was ill for over a hundred years was because her mother had gone to find her an Immortal Wood Marrow. If her mother's illness could not be treated, then she would never live with a healthy conscience.

Ao Song was also startled. A hint of aghast flashed through her eyes, but she immediately spoke in a pleasant voice, "I'm going to inform the Grand Elder."

With that, she turned and left. Mo Wuji turned towards Shi Gulan; he wanted to see whether Shi Gulan would ask Ao Song to stay. A hint of dejection flashed across Shi Gulan's eyes as she shook her head towards Mo Wuji.

Even she knew that Ao Song was going to use this chance to escape from the Devil Moon Immortal School. Since Mo Wuji was able to heal Shi Gulan's illness, it would mean that what she did had already been revealed.

The reason why Shi Gulan called Ao Song over, and the reason why she didn't choose to remove her Underworld Incense Wood bed, was because she still had a remaining strand of hope. She hoped that Ao Song would realise her mistakes and apologize to her; then this matter would be forgotten.

Shi Gulan's magnanimity had to be praised. Ao Song had screwed her for such a long time but she still hoped that Ao Song would make amends. If it was Mo Wuji, he definitely wouldn't have let Ao Song off.

Such an incident was recorded in the books of Earth's history as well. During that time, Han Shan asked Shi De, "If the world has slandered me, cheated me, humiliated me, laughed at me, made light of me, scolded me, and lied to me, what should I do?"

Shi De replied to Han Shan, "You only need to tolerate him, permit him, avoid him, be patient to him, respect him, ignore him, and after a few years, you will look at him with a different light."

Shi De was preaching for a psychological victory. With this method, some people ended up living much happier than others. But at the same time, some ended up disdained by the world, with nothing left to their name.

The reason why Shi Gulan let Ao Song escape was because she wanted Ao Song to learn to give up on her hatred.

But if Mo Wuji was the one who answered Han Shan, he would say, "Then you beat him, punch him, then beat him again. If you can't beat him, then come back after a few years, then beat him, punch him and continue beating him!"

What left Mo Wuji confused was that Ao Song only made it to the door before she suddenly stopped. She slowly turned her head; her

face no longer had the same excitement and emotion that she had previously. Instead, she stared indifferently towards Shi Gulan and Mo Wuji and said, "I forgot. The combined power of the three of you shouldn't be enough to deal with me."

Ao Song was a Grand Yi Immortal; Mo Wuji was at the early Xuan Immortal Stage and Shi Gulan was in the Great Circle of the Xuan Immortal Stage. Shi Gulan had just recovered and it would take a few years before she could regain her cultivation.

"Junior Sister Ao Song, you..." When she heard Ao Song's words, Lin Gu was shocked still. She stared at Ao Song in aghast; she completely didn't know what was going on.

Ao Song acted as though she hadn't seen Lin Gu; she didn't even respond to Lin Gu's words as she took a few steps forward and opened her palm, "Shi Gulan, I believe you should already know the cause of your illness, right? Originally, I wanted to repay you for passing on your Dao by allowing you to die quietly. But since you're not willing, then don't blame me for doing this."

A faint light that was curved like a crescent moon appeared within Ao Song's palm. That faint light seemed to have been formed from nothing. However, Mo Wuji was very clear that it wasn't formed from nothing, nor was it a skill. It was a true immortal equipment.

"You're the one who harmed my mother, you cruel and unscrupulous thing..." Lin Gu finally reacted and was instantly torn apart with emotions as she furiously wanted to charge towards Ao Song.

Mo Wuji pulled Lin Gu back and said calmly, "Allow me."

He knew that Lin Gu definitely wasn't Ao Song's opponent. Simply charging up like that was akin to courting her own death.

Lin Gu knew of the incident where Mo Wuji almost killed a Grand Yi Immortal with a single slash. She calmed down and didn't continue to charge forward. Instead, she retrieved her magic treasure and walked to Shi Gulan's side. The moment Mo Wuji and Ao Song battled, she would need to protect Shi Gulan.

Shi Gulan grabbed her own storage ring, and her expression immediately changed. The reason why she dared to allow Ao Song in was because she had a Grade 8 attack-type talisman in her storage ring. There was no need to talk about one Ao Song, even if 100 Ao Songs came, she would be able to deal with it.

But when she touched her storage ring, she found that she still wasn't even able to open it. Her sea of consciousness had just come back to live, and it would need at least a day for her to recover her spiritual will. For her to activate that talisman, it would need at least half a month. She had just recovered and she still wasn't used to a body which couldn't absorb immortal spiritual energy and use spiritual will.

"Wait, Ao Song, let Pill Master Mo and Lin Gu go. I will surrender myself to you." Shi Gulan reacted much faster than Lin Gu. She understood that the three of them combined wouldn't even be able to deal with Ao Song and she immediately resolved herself.

Mo Wuji extended his hand to stop Shi Gulan from speaking. A grey sabre then appeared in his palm, "Ao Song, since I dared to treat Aunt Lan in front of you, it means that I had never been afraid of you. Come on then, let me see how powerful a Grand Yi Immortal like you is."

Mo Wuji only needed a single glance to tell that Ao Song was a Grand Yi Immortal. If Mo Wuji couldn't even discern that simple fact, how could he have lived till this day? To be honest, he didn't even fear Ao Song. If he feared Ao Song, he wouldn't have treated Shi Gulan on the spot.

"Lin Gu, hurry and bring Pill Master Mo away, I..." Shi Gulan saw that Ao Song didn't have any intentions of letting them go. She struggled to move but she was still too weak.

Ao Song was surrounded with killing intent, her Grand Yi Immortal Domain swept towards Mo Wuji. If it wasn't for Mo Wuji, all this wouldn't have happened.

Mo Wuji also burst forth with his domain; Mo Wuji's domain was the whirlpool domain. Even though the level of Ao Song's domain was higher than Mo Wuji's, the moment their two domains met, Ao Song immediately felt an intense whirlpool force grinding her domain apart.

Mo Wuji didn't even utter a single word of nonsense as he directly slashed forward with his sabre. Towards a Grand Yi Immortal, Mo Wuji would not hold back. Immortal elemental

energy was violently swept up, forming a sabre light that was tens of meters long. The sabre light was then shrunk by Mo Wuji; the killing intent within it was concentrated and staggering.

"Crack!" Ao Song's domain was never a match for Mo Wuji's domain. Now, with Mo Wuji's attack, her domain was instantly torn apart.

The terrifying sabre light cleaved downwards; Ao Song subconsciously started to shudder in fear. Before this, she had never regarded Mo Wuji as a threat. This was because Mo Wuji was merely in the early Xuan Immortal Stage and there wasn't a hint of spiritual aura around him. She only needed one look to tell that he was a trash with poor talent.

How could she have expected that Mo Wuji was so terrifying? He merely opened his domain and slashed his sabre, and she was immediately put at a disadvantage. She even started to worry for her life.

By this point, Ao Song no longer dared to underestimate Mo Wuji. The faint crescent light shone with greater intensity, transforming into a solid, tangible crescent blade which she used to block Mo Wuji's sabre light.

"Boom!" The two lights clashed; the surrounding seals were instantly destroyed and a sharp, ripping sabre energy soared into the sky.

Ao Song was sent flying by Mo Wuji's violent killing intent as she

crashed against the door.

A trail of blood flowed down Ao Song's forehead. Fresh blood continued to seep out, dripping onto the floor. If Mo Wuji's sabre light had been a little stronger, or if she was slightly slower, then that slash of Mo Wuji's would have slashed her brains apart.

Ao Song no longer dared to fight with Mo Wuji. However, Mo Wuji had no intentions of letting this woman go. He took a step towards Ao Song; the sabre in his hand began to glow, and at the same time, his whirlpool domain began to run rampage around the area with greater intensity.

His killing intent soared rapidly. In his eyes, Ao Song was already dead.

Ao Song could clearly feel that change in the surroundings. A grey light of desolation appeared in her eyes. She never expected Mo Wuji to be so strong.

Initially, she even thought that Mo Wuji might have been concealing his power. But after facing that slash of his, she knew very clearly that Mo Wuji was indeed in the early Xuan Immortal Stage.

It wasn't that she had never heard of a Xuan Immortal matching against a Grand Yi Immortal. But those were cases of Great Circle Xuan Immortals fighting against average, early Grand Yi Immortals.

Even though she wasn't the strongest Grand Yi Immortal, she definitely wasn't the weakest. And this Xuan Immortal in front of her shouldn't even be in the intermediate Xuan Immortal Stage.

This strength was simply hitherto unheard of. She gritted her teeth as she prepared to unleash her trump card. No matter how Mo Wuji was, he was merely a Xuan Immortal.

At this point, Shi Gulan finally reacted. A hint of astonishment also ran through her eyes. Like Ao Song, she had never met a Xuan Immortal that was as powerful as Mo Wuji. No wonder why Lin Gu didn't go to help Mo Wuji but came to her side. From the looks of it, Lin Gu already knew of Mo Wuji's power. An average Xuan Immortal was completely unable to match him.

Mo Wuji's second slash was bursting with even greater killing intent. Even Shi Gulan and Lin Gu could clearly feel the intense killing intent.

"Pill Master Mo, please let her off this once, let her go..." Shi Gulan said with great difficulty. In the end, she still could not help but plead for Ao Song.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. If it was him, he would never have let Ao Song off. But since Lin Gu's mother had said those words, it wasn't right for him to continue attacking. He could only loosen his domain and his killing intent.

At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji loosened his domain, Ao Song gave up on fighting and immediately fled.

When she saw Mo Wuji's sure-kill slash, she knew that Mo Wuji had let her off.

She knew that perhaps she might be able to battle with Mo Wuji. But with Mo Wuji's power, she would still eventually lose.

Mo Wuji didn't pursue her. He only placed his sabre in his ring and lifted his head into the sky.

A middle-aged man in grey robes came walking downwards. Mo Wuji immediately retreated; he knew that this fella had come because of his attacks. This fella was at least an Immortal King expert. When facing this sort of expert, he would definitely be insta-killed.

Chapter 563: Whirlpool At The Six Paths Ruins

"Senior Sister Lan, you've recovered?" When the grey-robed middle-aged man saw Shi Gulan, he immediately uttered in pleasant surprise. As for the sabre light of killing intent conjured by Mo Wuji, he didn't even ask about it.

"Quan Feng, you've come." The disappointment in Shi Gulan's face had already been concealed, "It's Pill Master Mo, who Lin Gu had invited from far away, who treated me."

The middle-aged man called Quan Feng looked around the surroundings before he asked, "Has that Senior Pill Master Mo that you asked about left already?"

Lin Gu hurriedly said, "Senior Uncle Feng, Brother Mo is still here."

As she said that, she pointed towards Mo Wuji.

"You're Master Mo..." Quan Feng forcefully swallowed the word 'Senior'. "You're the one who treated Senior Sister Lan?"

With Mo Wuji's age, he truly couldn't be called senior. Anyone only needed one look to tell that he was a cultivator that was even younger than Lin Gu. Moreover, his cultivation was much weaker than Lin Gu.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "I don't dare deserve the title of a master. I am Mo Wuji, and I was indeed the one who treated Aunt Lan's illness."

A hint of mad glee appeared in Quan Feng's eyes. He immediately bowed towards Mo Wuji and said, "Master Mo, I also have a friend who suffers from a similar condition to Senior Sister Lan. May I ask if you are able to go over and take a look?"

Mo Wuji said apologetically, "I'm truly sorry, but I'm temporarily in a rush. Even if I were to go over, it would need to wait till I'm done with my matter."

Even though Quan Feng desperately wanted Mo Wuji to follow him, he still suppressed his anxiety, "Of course, of course. Naturally, Master Mo's matters take the priority. May I know what's Master Mo's matter, perhaps, I, Quan Feng, am able to help you with that?"

Lin Gu explained, "Senior Uncle Feng, Brother Mo is going to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond."

Quan Feng startled, and he hurriedly asked, "Lin Gu, not long ago, you sent a message, saying that you need a placing to get to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond..."

Even before Quan Feng could finish speaking, Lin Gu bowed and said, "Yes, I promised Brother Mo to help him to get to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond."

"Then, Master Mo..." Quan Feng looked awkwardly towards Mo Wuji and asked, "do you need a long time for your treatment?"

The moment Mo Wuji heard those words, he understood the meaning implied by Quan Feng. He quickly replied, "That's uncertain. Sometimes, it would require a long time, sometimes, it would only need a few months, or even shorter."

The reason why he helped Lin Gu before heading to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond was because of the favour he owed Lin Gu. Lin Gu was the one who helped him get to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. She was even the one who told him about the Yunxian Immortal Valley, which gave him the chance to obtain the Underworld Heart Flower. Now, what Quan Feng was implying was for him to help with the other treatment before heading to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. Mo Wuji wouldn't do such things.

Indeed, Quan Feng continued apprehensively, "Master Mo, is it possible, on the account of Lin Gu, for you to help examine my friend's illness. Rest assured, if you need my help with anything, as long as I, Quan Feng, am able to do it, I will definitely help you."

If it was anywhere else, Quan Feng wouldn't have minded if Mo Wuji went off first. However, Mo Wuji was heading to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. There, if an Immortal Emperor was unlucky, he would also die. Thus, how could Quan Feng dare to wait for Mo Wuji to only treat his friend's illness when Mo Wuji returns?

Mo Wuji was a capable master, another encounter with him was

as rare as a Phoenix feather or a Qilin's horn. Moreover, if he were to meet Mo Wuji again, he, Quan Feng, was merely an Immortal King. How was he going to invite such a master to help him?

How could Mo Wuji not tell the meaning behind Quan Feng's words? His face sunk. No matter what, he would not let another matter delay his trip to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. Even if Lin Gu could only get them to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond because of Quan Feng, he still wouldn't do it. Because he had already repaid his debt of gratitude to Lin Gu; he had already treated Shi Gulan's illness, that was already repaying what Lin Gu asked for.

Shi Gulan could tell that Mo Wuji was unhappy. Mo Wuji was a capable young cultivator who hid his capabilities well. He would definitely be an expert no weaker than an Immortal Emperor in the future. This sort of person should be befriended, not offended.

Thus, she immediately interrupted and said, "Quan Feng, since Pill Master Mo has an urgent matter to tend to, let's wait till Pill Master Mo returns before we discuss anything further."

"Right, right, I was wrong." Quan Feng also knew that his words were inappropriate and he hurriedly apologized to Mo Wuji.

Lin Gu was clear about Mo Wuji's current intentions, she hurriedly bowed and said, "Senior Uncle Quan Feng, I will be bringing Brother Mo to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. My mother has just been healed of her illness, and none of her cultivation remains. May I ask for Senior Uncle Quan Feng to bring my mother to the Healing Mountain."

She did not talk about Ao Song. Her mother would naturally tell Senior Uncle Quan Feng about it after she left.

"Lin Gu, you can rest assured. I will treat Senior Sister Lan's recovery as my number one priority. Hurry and bring Master Mo to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. After Master Mo returns, we definitely have to invite Master Mo as an esteemed guest of our Devil Moon Immortal School," Quan Feng said.

Lin Gu bid farewell to her mother, then hurriedly left with Mo Wuji. She was clear that Mo Wuji was very anxious. Now that Mo Wuji had helped to treat her mother, she was willing to help him with anything, much less bringing him to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond.

After Mo Wuji and Lin Gu left, Quan Feng finally remembered that sabre of killing intent that he saw and he hurriedly asked, "Senior Sister Lan, who was the one that battled here? And who caused this blade scar?"

"Ao Song was the one who poisoned me..."

Shi Gulan only said half a sentence before Quan Feng reacted and asked in surprise, "Then who was the one who fought against Ao Song?"

Ao Song had advanced into the Grand Yi Immortal Stage not long ago. On the other hand, Shi Gulan had just recovered from her illness, one look and anyone could tell that she didn't have any sort

of combat power. Since that was the case, who was able to defend against Ao Song?

"It was Pill Master Mo. Until now, I still can't believe that Master Mo was able to defend against Ao Song. And he made it look easy." Shi Gulan's voice was filled with slight shock.

"Could he have concealed his cultivation?" Quan Feng's spiritual will turned back onto the blade scar; there was still faint killing intent lingering on the blade scar.

Shi Gulan shook her head, "No, not only didn't he conceal his cultivation, his cultivation shouldn't be more than the intermediate Xuan Immortal Stage. I believe that with his power, even the Devil Immortal School's number one genius, Lu Jia, wouldn't be a match for him. In the later generation, I guess that only Luo Ling Immortal Domain's Great Sword Path's Fang Shijiang could be a match for him."

Quan Feng inhaled deeply. After a long time, he finally said, "So impressive... What exactly did such a person come from?"

Shi Gulan answered, "I also do not know. Lin Gu spent more than a year trying to invite him to help. And when he came, he cured my illness, sent Ao Song away, then left with Lin Gu. You saw it too, he seemed to be in a rush to get to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. I wonder which of his important loved ones had died."

"Oh right, when I came, I seemed to have seen Ao Song running

away anxiously. You let go of her?" At this point, Quan Feng recalled the scene of Ao Song fleeing.

Shi Gulan sighed, but she didn't answer. Quan Feng knew that Shi Gulan did not wish to speak about Ao Song.

...

In Six Paths Immortal Domain, Lin Gu's identity was like an all-access pass. After Mo Wuji and Lin Gu reached Starlyng Immortal City, Lin Gu only needed to flash her identity token and they wouldn't meet with any obstacles. The two of them didn't even need to queue to use the transfer array to the Six Paths Ruins.

The Six Paths Ruins wasn't merely a place where the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond was; it was also a mine filled with precious ores. Lucky cultivators could even find ancient immortal caves there.

It was exactly because of this that there were large numbers of cultivators heading there. Just queuing to purchase the transfer array tickets would take one to two days.

...

Six Path Ruins.

Even though it could be considered to be part of Six Paths Immortal Domain's territory, it was actually at the very edge. The

Six Paths Ruins was like an ocean, the things floating on it were like the icebergs floating in an ocean.

In reality, these floating things were continents. Some of these continents were as huge as huge planets, while others were as small as chicken eggs. Whether it was the big continents or the chicken egg sized ones, there were boundless treasures to be found in them. For example, those chicken egg sized stones could contain a pocket dimension that was bigger than an entire planet.

Thus, over the countless years, countless of cultivators had come here and had found countless of treasures.

The Soul Condensing Immortal Pond was in the deepest regions of the Six Paths Ruins. It was also in the most dangerous area: the Six Paths Whirlpool.

At this instant, Mo Wuji's flying shuttle was rapidly progressing inwards. In this grey void, his flying shuttle was like a shooting star, disappearing into the depths of the Six Paths Ruins.

Even though many people saw this flying shuttle, no one went to obstruct it. Anyone that could possess such a flying shuttle definitely wasn't a simple person.

Two months later, the flying shuttle stopped. In front of Mo Wuji and Lin Gu, was a huge void whirlpool.

It was as though Mo Wuji was at the Pacific Ocean, witnessing

the formation of a huge whirlpool. However, this whirlpool wasn't formed from water, but various kinds of light that came from the void.

Mo Wuji finally understood Quan Feng's concerns. That was no need to talk about the dangers of the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond itself. Just getting past this whirlpool was not a simple task.

"Brother Mo, the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond is after this whirlpool. The Soul Condensing Immortal Pond is in between the Six Paths Immortal Domain and the Underworld. The only things that could leave from the Underworld and get to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond are souls. This whirlpool is very dangerous because not even spiritual will can penetrate it. If you're unlucky, you might even get ripped apart," Lin Gu pointed to the whirlpool and said.

Lin Gu mentioned luck, not ability. Whether one got torn apart by the whirlpool wasn't related to ability; it was completely related to luck.

Mo Wuji nodded to Lin Gu and said, "Lin Gu, thanks for helping me. You can go back first, I won't be sending you off. I'm giving this flying shuttle to you, take it as a compensation for your losses."

Chapter 564: Bring Mo Wuji Here Quickly

Lin Gu shook her head, "No, Brother Mo, I'll go in with you."

"You said it too. Surviving the whirlpool leading from Six Path Ruins into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond is completely based on luck. If you go in with me, there's the chance that you'll perish." Mo Wuji said as he calmly looked at Lin Gu.

If it weren't that dangerous, he would really have wanted to ask Lin Gu to tag along. After all, he did not understand the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond very well, and another person would mean another source of help.

In response, Lin Gu also calmly stared back at Mo Wuji while speaking, "Brother Mo, back then I pledged that I would not refuse any request from you as long as you saved my mother. Moreover, you will not be able to condense the spirit by yourself in the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. Normally, one person would be guarding the physical body whose spirit is being condensed, while another would be controlling the Underworld Heart Flower. You won't be able to do everything if you go in alone."

Only after hearing Lin Gu's explanation did Mo Wuji understand that things were not as simple as he thought they were. Thus he did not reject her offer, bowing respectfully towards Lin Gu while speaking, "Regardless whether we manage to save Cen Shuyin, I, Mo Wuji, will always remember the assistance you've rendered me."

Lin Gu grinned. When Mo Wuji saved her mother, she had already recognised him as a friend.

Mo Wuji extended his spiritual will into the whirlpool, and indeed it was ground to bits by the void blade radiances in the whirlpool.

This made his heart sink. Since the void blade radiances could destroy his spiritual will, it meant that the spiritual will in his spirit storage channel would meet a similar fate. So Mo Wuji formed his spiritual eye, and an invisible beam of spirit light shot into the whirlpool, after which the individual spatial blade radiances became clear. A thin, almost invisible crack in the void was detected by Mo Wuji not far away from the bottom of the whirlpool.

Although the crack was only a small sliver in the air, Mo Wuji knew that once he came in contact with the crack in the void, he would immediately be cut into two. There was no doubt about it.

However, Mo Wuji still heaved a sigh of relief. As long as his spiritual eye could see the crack in the void, it meant that he could safely arrive at the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. He had it all planned out. If his spiritual eye was of no use, he intended to use one page of the Book of Luo to protect himself. The Book of Luo was extremely strong, and hence was likely to be able to block the crack in the void. But since his spiritual eye could see them, naturally there was no use for the Book of Luo.

"Lin Gu, you previously mentioned that one needed a slot to enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, but we've made it so

far without many obstacles." Mo Wuji only began to ask Lin Gu about the issue of the slots after he no longer had other things to worry about.

The reason he asked was because his spiritual eye could see the slot and if this attempt to enter failed, he might try again a few more times in the future. After all, he had 81 stalks of the Underworld Heart Flower.

Lin Gu replied, "Actually, there are people guarding the outer borders of the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. Even though I only applied for one slot, but I can bring a group of people in with me, as long as I am present. You were worried about the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, so you didn't notice any of them."

Finally, Mo Wuji understood what was going on. No wonder Lin Gu kept standing at the front of the flying shuttle. Now it seemed like he had to succeed on this try, otherwise, it wouldn't be this easy to enter this place next time.

"Lin Gu, let me carry you in." Mo Wuji had his spiritual eye, so by carrying Lin Gu, he would ensure both of their safety

"Ok." Mo Wuji thought that Lin Gu would ask for a reason for his request, but surprisingly, she agreed and immediately jumped onto his back.

This made Mo Wuji rather awkward, as thoughts of Lin Gu's fair skin, and her two round peaks filled his mind at that moment, just as they were pressed firmly on his back.

It was thanks to the self-control that Mo Wuji had as a Xuan Immortal cultivator that his mind did not drift off to think of other things.

However, what he didn't know was that every move made by Lin Gu was intentional, from the moment that she bent down. Lin Gu was not a woman who was adept at using tricks, and also an extremely conservative person, but not to the extent that she would mind such an act.

No matter how conservative she was, after many years of influence from the outside world, Lin Gu had heard of some women that used their good looks to obtain large amounts of resources for cultivation.

Selling her body for cultivation resources was something Lin Gu would definitely not have done, but for her mother, she was willing to do anything.

She did not understand how to make use of a woman's charm, and could only use the low-level tactic of showing some skin to seduce Mo Wuji.

She didn't even care about her life anymore, so why would she question Mo Wuji over something as trivial as skin contact? In other words, if Mo Wuji wanted to become a couple with her, she would agree without any hesitation. This was not because she really liked Mo Wuji that much, but it was completely out of gratitude. What Lin Gu did not expect was that Mo Wuji would

leap straight into the whirlpool once she got onto his back.

Without any preparation. Not even drawing out any defensive magic treasures.

On top of that, Mo Wuji sped forward at high speeds, blocking most of the spatial blade radiances outside of his domain. Occasionally, one or two would break through his domain, but they would be intercepted by Mo Wuji himself without affecting Lin Gu at all.

"Brother Mo, you should slow down. You have to completely rely on your luck to pass through this place. No matter how fast those that entered this whirlpool were, they could not prevent being torn apart by the cracks in the void." Feeling that Mo Wuji was simply going too fast, Lin Gu frantically reminded him.

Mo Wuji replied, "You don't have to worry, I know."

Since his spiritual eye opened, regardless how big or small the cracks in the void were, he could go around them.

Initially, Lin Gu was still rather scared, but she soon found out that no matter how fast Mo Wuji went, they did not meet any cracks in the void at all. She even suspected that Mo Wuji had some means to sense the positions of those cracks so that he could steer away from them in advance. If that was so, then he would have been a little too amazing. Once such news spreads, there would be countless people coming to look for him.

However, Mo Wuji was not aware of what Lin Gu was thinking. Other than her initial actions that made him feel kind of weird, he forgot about everything else since the moment they entered the whirlpool of void blade radiances.

At this point, all he wanted to do was go faster, hence he increased his speed to the maximum. With his spiritual eye guiding the way, there was no need to worry about any cracks in the void. This speed wasn't much slower than any Immortal Emperors either.

Although Immortal Emperors were not afraid of ordinary cracks in the void, they still had to be extremely careful when entering this place and use their own means to avoid those cracks. If they were careless, they might accidentally perish in there. Of course, after reaching the level of Immortal Emperor, they would have their own own top grade defensive magic treasures, which would serve as an alert to cracks in the void while not being able to handle the cracks completely.

...

Mo Wuji sped down the whirlpool with Lin Gu, while at the same time a thin and tall man from Gods Immortal Domain, who was wearing the crown of an Immortal Emperor, was frowning.

This Immortal Emperor was one of the top Immortal Emperors of Gods Immortal Domain, Immortal Emperor Lun Cai. It was rumoured that Immortal Emperor Lun Cai's strength had reached the peak of the Immortal Emperor Stage, while in reality cultivation was not his priority. He had a woman that he loved,

called Ding Zhu, who was his concubine. In his heart, this woman was as important to him as his dao.

However, for some reason unknown, Ding Zhu suddenly fell ill and went into a coma. Hence, Immortal Emperor Lun Cai invited almost all of the Immortal Doctors over. But in the past 100 years, Ding Zhu remained in her comatose state, with no improvement to her condition.

On this day, under Immortal Emperor Lun Cai's orders, tens of Immortal Doctors came forth to take a look at Ding Zhu before discussing her case. From their looks, Lun Cai knew that this day was just like any other day, without any concrete results. This made him very frustrated, but at that moment, a red-haired woman hurriedly brought in a flying messenger sword.

The message on the flying messenger sword was very simple, "There are rumours that a young cultivator named Mo Wuji appeared at Devil Moon Immortal School. This person can cure Ding Zhu."

"Hong Ling, who sent this flying messenger sword?" Immortal Emperor Lun Cai didn't bother with the Immortal Doctors in the house anymore and left immediately.

Hong Ling quickly followed behind him while explaining, "It was sent by Su Fei City's castellan. He said there were at least over 10 immortal cities that have a similar advertisement pasted all over their streets, each of them with the same words."

"Hong Ling, immediately go to find out who this Mo Wuji is, and who put up those adverts." Lun Cai commanded.

"Roger!" Hong Ling agreed and swiftly left.

After she left, killing intent rose up in the corner of Lun Cai's eyes. A random young cultivator with no background could actually save Ding Zhu's life. Whoever dared to make a fool of him would definitely be turned into a river of blood. If he could find the person that wanted to make use of him, he wouldn't mind letting the other party know why he was called Immortal Emperor Lun Cai.

As for that Mo Wuji, he had to investigate the matter further too. He would rather have gone down the wrong path than to miss a chance to save his beloved concubine.

Not long after, Hong Ling returned.

"So?" Before Hong Ling could speak, Lun Cai stood up to ask.

With an agitated expression, Hong Ling spoke, "I didn't manage to find out who put up the adverts. I only know that this guy completely changed his appearance and masked his aura. But as for Mo Wuji, he is indeed an impressive Immortal Doctor. Shi Gulan of Devil Moon Immortal School was cured by him. Shi Gulan is now in closed-door cultivation, and I heard that her cultivation is recovering quite rapidly."

"Shi Gulan? I know now. Quick, quickly bring that Mo Wuji over here. I need to meet with him as soon as possible." Immortal Emperor Lun Cai also stood up in a bout of excitement.

He was aware of Shi Gulan's case, as one of the nine great immortal doctors, Cheng Qianhe, had taken a look at her before, but could not heal her at that time. Who would have known that someone else could cure someone that one of the nine great immortal doctors could not? Wouldn't he want to meet this immortal doctor immediately?

Chapter 565: Searching For Cen Shuyin's Soul

Two days later, Lin Gu was sure that Mo Wuji indeed had the ability to detect cracks in the void in advance. Although she was prepared to risk her life in here with him, but if she could live, why not?

Mo Wuji's speed kept increasing too, and on top of that he had achieved minor success in his Wind Escape Technique, thus by the third day, he had brought Lin Gu to a stop above a grey pool.

Ripples propagated through the surface of the pond, as though as it was filled with water. But Mo Wuji was aware that it definitely was not water. Its aura was permeated with dense yin energy, together with something that he couldn't really wrap his finger around.

Other than that, the immortal spiritual energy present was incomparably dense, which made him suspect if it was denser than inside the Immortal Training Pool at Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Sharkhorn Immortal Ruins' branch. However, the immortal spiritual energy here was fused with thick yin energy, making it unsuitable for cultivators to cultivate in.

Precisely because this was a immortal essence pond mixed with dense yin energy, Mo Wuji believed that the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond was the place for cultivators to regain their souls.

"Lin Gu, do we take out the physical body first before using

stimulating Underworld Heart Flowers in the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond?" Mo Wuji asked.

Lin Gu replied with a serious tone, "If we did it that way, it would all be over. The Underworld Heart Flower is an invaluable treasure to all broken souls. Most cultivators will retain their own memories before reincarnating, so once you activate the Underworld Heart Flower, it will attract countless souls over, and in the end even if the soul you are seeking is within the group, it will be torn to bits by the other souls.

This made a chill run through Mo Wuji's spine. He was thankful that he had agreed to Lin Gu's request, otherwise, a serious problem would have arose from his experimentation.

Before Mo Wuji asked any further, Lin Gu spoke again, "Brother Mo, you must first take out the physical body, then refine the Underworld Heart Flowers through it before scattering them into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. This way, only the body's soul will be able to sense the aura of the Underworld Heart Flowers and move over here quickly. In the end, the soul will fuse with the physical body through the assistance of the Underworld Heart Flower."

"Lin Gu, tell me, how should I do this?"

Gazing at the boundless pond, Lin Gu sighed, "As the Underworld Heart Flower is too valuable an immortal herb, it's already very difficult to obtain a single stalk, thus the one stalk must be used effectively. After igniting the aura within the flower, you have to use your spiritual will to prevent it from randomly spreading out.

That way, you can increase your chances of the lost soul sensing its own physical body. This was also why I said that the more Underworld Heart Flowers, the greater likelihood for a cultivator's body to be reunited with its spirit. This is because the more Underworld Heart Flowers, the greater the radius it can spread out to. With this, the chances of a soul lost in the Underworld sensing his body would increase too. At the same time, the higher the cultivation level of the cultivator controlling the flower, the higher the probability of success, as he would be able to better control the flower's aura's movement in a wider range."

Even though Mo Wuji had 81 stalks of Underworld Heart Flowers, he still took in a deep breath of cold air while looking at the seemingly endless Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. With such a large area to cover, he wouldn't be able to control the whole pond even with 800 flowers.

Lin Gu immediately sensed what Mo Wuji was thinking, and quickly explained, "Brother Mo, we don't have to spread the Underworld Heart Flower's aura through the whole pond. Each of the seven great immortal domains have their own restricted areas, so wherever your friend died at, that will be the area which we use the Underworld Heart Flower. Otherwise, no matter how many flowers you have, you won't be successful."

In response, Mo Wuji answered, "I rose up from Yong Ying Immortal Domain, and my friend died in the cultivation world below Yong Ying Immortal Domain..."

A jade slip appeared in Lin Gu's hands, "Brother Mo, this is a map of how the pond is split into different immortal domains. Yong

Ying Immortal Domain is also in it, with about a 500,000 meters in radius."

Whew. 500,000 meters. It was still an area he his spiritual will could control.

"However, it's a pity that my jade slip is rather simple. If there were more detailed drawings of the areas in the pond, you could know where your cultivation world is at, and the success rate would be higher." Lin Gu sighed.

At this point, Mo Wuji did not hide anything any further, "Lin Gu, I obtained 70 to 80 stalks of Underworld Heart Flower, so it shouldn't be an issue to control an area of 500,000 meters wide. Moreover, shrinking the search radius may not be that good. After all, souls can move in the Underworld."

"Ah..." Lin Gu was stunned by Mo Wuji's words. 70 to 80 stalks of Underworld Heart Flowers? Such a large fortune?

Even back when Six Path Immortal Domain's Gai Ao was searching for his daughter, Gai Feiyan's lost soul in the Underworld, he only used two stalks of Underworld Heart Flower.

Soon she regained her senses, and excitedly replied, "Brother Mo, if you really got that many Underworld Heart flowers, then as long as your friend's soul has not completely dissipated, there's at least a 80% chance for you to save her."

Mo Wuji nodded his head. His spiritual will had already found the area corresponding to Yong Ying Immortal Domain, and as predicted by Lin Gu, it was indeed about 500,000 meters wide.

Landing in the centre of the correct area, Mo Wuji raised his hands and set up a floating array, took out Cen Shuyin from his Undying World, and placed her in the array. As she floated above the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, the yin energy and immortal spiritual energy in the air quickly formed a connection with her.

Once Lin Gu saw Cen Shuyin, she was secretly shocked. What a beautiful woman this was. In all honesty, as a star grade disciple of Devil Moon Immortal School, Lin Gu herself was a ravishing beauty. She had also seen countless beauties in her time, but there weren't many that could hold a candle against Cen Shuyin.

Although Cen Shuyin did not have a soul anymore, but Lin Gu could still see that she was of a very low cultivation level. But despite that, and not possessing a soul, she still had a unique immortal aura about her, so once this woman rose to the Immortal Realm, and her elemental energy turned to immortal elemental energy, how captivating would she be?

"Brother Mo, she looks like she still has a rather dense aura of vitality?" Lin Gu finally realised what made Cen Shuyin different from others.

Normally, after a cultivator died, without a soul, the aura of vitality of the body would gradually fade away over time, but for Cen Shuyin, not only did she still have vitality in her, it was very thick too.

Frantically, Mo Wuji replied, "I am a pill master, and i made many vitality pills to place by her side. This should be the reason why."

These words were blatant lies to Lin Gu. In reality, he had placed the purple gourd next to Cen Shuyin, and within it lay the Breath of Hongmeng. With something like that around, she would remain full of vitality even without a soul.

"Brother Mo, she's very pretty." Lin Gu didn't give it much thought. She knew that Mo Wuji was a Tier 5 Honoured Grade Pill King, and it shouldn't be that difficult for one to do something like this.

What she was more concerned about was Cen Shuyin's beauty.

No wonder Brother Mo did not care about her or the other female geniuses, and also wanted to save her that badly. So Brother Mo actually liked such a woman.

With Mo Wuji's talent and ability, only such a woman would be fitting for him indeed.

Gazing at Cen Shuyin who was lying flat in mid air, a tinge of nostalgia emerged in Mo Wuji's eyes, "Her name is Cen Shuyin. She's a woman who treated me very well. I owe her a lot."

"Brother Mo, don't worry. You have so many Underworld Heart

Flowers, so you'll definitely be able to save Sister Shuyin." Lin Gu comforted him.

"Thank you for your well wishes, if I can really save Shuyin, you'll be our greatest benefactor." Mo Wuji sincerely replied.

"Brother Mo, we have always been friends. I will help Sister Shuyin just like how you helped my mother." Lin Gu spoke while drawing out her magic treasure, before continuing, "You can start agitating the Underworld Heart Flowers, and slowly guide them through the area in the pond that corresponds to Yong Ying Immortal Domain. I will guard Sister Shuyin."

While her cultivational level was higher than Mo Wuji's, Lin Gu was aware that she might not have been as strong as him. The effectiveness of him stimulating the Underworld Heart Flowers' aura would definitely be greater than if she did it.

With a quick nod, Mo Wuji took out three stalks of Underworld Heart Flower at once, and refined them through Cen Shuyin's body, completely immersing their aura into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond.

After that, his spiritual will controlled the aura to move in a particular direction. His physical location did not change, and soon he took out five more flowers to stimulate.

Lin Gu, who was watching from one side, could only be stunned at how rich Mo Wuji was. Even when Immortal Emperor Gai Ao was searching for his daughter's lost soul, he was not anywhere as

generous as Mo Wuji.

Underworld Heart Flowers were being expended like they cost nothing.

Each time, Mo Wuji used three or five stalks in a bunch, and only after stimulating 10 bunches, using up over 40 flowers, did he stop.

At this moment, there was no need for him to take control anymore. Within the whole 500,000 meter radius were Underworld Heart Flowers with Cen Shuyin's aura.

When this aura spread out, only Cen Shuyin's soul alone would be able to detect it. Even if other souls could get in contact with it, they would not be able to sense the flower within.

What an Immortal Emperor accomplished, Mo Wuji did as well, except that the Immortal Emperor used his own abilities, while Mo Wuji used his great fortune.

Moreover, Mo Wuji's method of using Underworld Heart Flowers as though as they were free, was many times stronger than what Heavenly Emperor Gai Ao did. The Underworld Heart Flower aura that Heavenly Emperor Gai Ao spread out had become very sparse by the time it reached the Underworld. On the other hand, Mo Wuji used tens of Underworld Heart Flowers, hence even in the Underworld, their aura still remained rather strong.

Of course, Mo Wuji was still disadvantaged, as Cen Shuyin's

cultivation level was much lower than Gai Feiyan's when her soul entered the Underworld. The weaker one's soul, the harder it would be to sense the aura of Underworld Heart Flowers.

Chapter 566: Cen Shuyin's Soul

Since the olden days, regardless whether in the world of mortals or cultivators, there were rumors of reincarnation. The mortal world made many guesses regarding this, and all they had were random pieces of news, so they were not particularly sure about reincarnation.

But for cultivators, reincarnation existed. However, reincarnating would not be of much use to most cultivators as they would lose their memories of their past lives, so even if they did reincarnate, they would become an existence completely unrelated with their past life.

In reality, this was the same for most mortals too. Many people would often dream of scenarios completely unrelated to their current life, when in fact those were shards of memories from their past life. As such, the story of Meng Po's Soup arose in the mortal world, that every soul had to cross the Nai He Bridge and drink a bowl of Meng Po's Soup before reincarnating.

Precisely because cultivators knew that memories of their past lives would be lost after cultivation, most cultivators were unwilling to reincarnate after their souls entered the Underworld, or they would use any means possible to prevent their memories from disappearing during reincarnation.

Some extremely powerful cultivators could actually retain their memories forcefully after reincarnation, and they would subsequently return to being one of the strongest of their generation.

The Underworld was originally the place where the corruption of souls' memories and consciousness happened, and after spending a sufficiently long time in there, one would automatically proceed for reincarnation, never to be seen again.

Although this is the case, the number of leftover souls in the Underworld kept growing.

At this point, a tiny weak soul was carefully wiggling its way around a corner full of souls. Just like the others, she did not want to reincarnate.

This was because she would no longer know who she was after reincarnating, so what's the difference between going or not going? Instead, she would rather stay here and have her memories slowly fade away.

There are some things, even if you just remember it for a moment longer, would be better than not remembering anything in a new life. The only downside was that there were too many souls around, so she was looking for a slightly larger area for herself, but it was a difficult task to complete.

Now she was drifting towards the outside of the group, and based on her estimates, she would only have a few years left. Once these years were up, her memories and consciousness would be completely taken by the Underworld, and she would go straight for reincarnation.

All she wanted was to find a quiet corner, and gradually reminisce about everything that had happened to her since she started cultivating. Her mother, Heaven Seeking Palace, and everything that happened between her and Mo Wuji...

If Mo Wuji were here, regardless how sparse the soul had become, he would be able to sense that this was Cen Shuyin's soul.

What set her apart from other souls was that, while weak and sparse, Cen Shuyin's soul was complete, and not some broken soul.

At this point, Cen Shuyin felt a familiar aura: her body.

Strong emotions overwhelmed her, which almost caused her soul to break apart.

Souls and primordial spirits were different. Primordial spirits could escape, but a soul was merely a sort of sparse form of consciousness. After a primordial spirit was destroyed, it could be remade, but if a soul was destroyed, there was basically no way of remaking it.

Mortals did not cultivate, hence most of their souls remained in a sparse state, unable to retain their memories or intelligence. However it was different for cultivators, as their memories were not only stored within their primordial spirits, but also in their souls.

When a cultivator died, it meant that his primordial spirit was

destroyed, and that his soul and body became separated. As the soul has no way to reenter the physical body, it would automatically enter the Underworld.

Once in the Underworld, there was no chance of finding one's physical body. Even the strongest person could only use means to protect his own consciousness to remain as himself. No one could leave the Underworld to search for their body, and on top of that, most cultivators' bodies had been destroyed after they died.

Because of that, Cen Shuyin was very surprised to actually feel the aura of her physical body.

One had to realise that she had died in the restricted space outside of the cultivation world, and she believed that Mo Wuji would have preserved her body. But no matter how capable he was, he shouldn't have been able to bring her physical body to the Underworld in slightly over 10 years.

The souls in the Underworld varied in strength, but regardless how strong a soul was, it could only be a little denser and survive for a little longer. They generally did not possess any offensive abilities, except for a small minority that cultivated with unique soul techniques.

Cen Shuyin's soul was sparse, but could still barely make it out from the large group of souls.

Souls in the Underworld had unparalleled speed, hence despite how sparse her soul was, she sped through the area swiftly. But

this speed came at a price: her soul became thinner with every moment.

Days later, Cen Shuyin's soul had become so sparse to the point that it almost could not be seen any further. If she had stayed in one corner without moving, her soul might have survived for years, maybe even decades. But since she rushed through the Underworld so quickly, there were barely over 10 days left for her.

Another 10 days passed, and just as she couldn't keep it together any longer, she felt a giant whirlpool. Her physical body lay on the other side of the whirlpool which gave off vibes of hell, giving off an aura of death.

Cen Shuyin hesitated for a short moment, before she charged headfirst into the whirlpool.

She wouldn't have lasted long without going in, so why would she have cared so much?

Once inside, she could feel an aura belonging to her much more clearly. Her speed dropped, and sadness overwhelmed her. Her physical body was right in front of her, but her soul could not last long enough.

At that moment, a familiar aura was brought into her through the whirlpool, immediately condensing her spirit. Emotions welled up inside as Cen Shuyin was definite this time that the aura did come from her body. Moreover, the aura that had condensed her soul was actually from the Grade 9 immortal herb of legends,

Underworld Heart Flower.

She had heard of the Underworld Heart Flower before as some of the stronger souls did mention it. His immortal herb seemed to be very rare, and not only could it condense a soul, but also allow one to find his/her own body in the Underworld. Could someone have brought her physical body to her?

As soon as her soul became denser, Cen Shuyin frantically increased her speed.

While her soul turned from sparse to dense, and subsequently as she charged off, a soul hidden at the corner of the whirlpool revealed itself.

This soul was almost at the level of a rather dense primordial spirit, and it seemed to have a solid shell of sorts. He stared in shock as Cen Shuyin's soul left as he mumbled to himself, "There's actually someone who's summoning this ant of a soul with Underworld Heart Flowers, what a waste, a waste..."

Without another word, the dense souls followed behind her. In his eyes was a look of excitement.

He could not sense the aura of Cen Shuyin's physical body, but he could see her soul. As long as he followed behind her, he could continue absorbing the aura of the Underworld Heart Flower to strengthen his soul. No, he did not have to absorb the Underworld Heart Flower. All he had to do was to consume the soul in front of him.

Why had he hid at the border of the whirlpool for so many years? Wasn't it to enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pool from this place and out from the Underworld, so that he might return to the Immortal World?

As long as he could return to the Immortal World, he was confident that he could resculpt a body for himself. Having a soul create a body might have been a joke for others, but it was not to him, Zhu Lai.

He had spend countless years in the Underworld, and not only did his soul not dissipate, but it had become denser instead. Based on his original plan, he would emerge from the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond in a few hundred year's time. However, since he had met someone that was using the Underworld Heart Flower to condense souls, how could he not mooch of this from behind?

He just had to absorb some Underworld Heart Flowers through the soul in front and he could have the chance to get out of the Underworld in advance.

Cen Shuyin continued her mad rush through the whirlpool. Souls were made of pure consciousness, much more ethereal than primordial spirits, hence all souls had the natural instincts to avoid all cracks in the void.

Thus, a few days after entering the whirlpool. Cen Shuyin was still safe and sound. On top of that, as she met with more of the Underworld Heart Flower's aura, her soul became denser and

denser.

Mo Wuji was not the same as other people. He was simply too generous, to the point that almost every nook and cranny of the area had been filled with the aura of Underworld Heart Flowers.

At the same time, the soul following behind Cen Shuyin was become more restless by the second. He could see Cen Shuyin's denser soul, which created an itch in his heart. How he dreamed of kicking her to one side and absorbing all those Underworld Heart Flowers for himself.

But he was also aware that if he did so, he would only be able to absorb the aura once. Only by staying behind Cen Shuyin and waiting for the moment that she was about to charge out of the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, would he be able to benefit the most when he gobbled her up then.

Many days passed once again, and fear began to rise up in the soul. The amount of Underworld Heart Flowers that Cen Shuyin absorbed was simply too much.

Even an Immortal Emperor shouldn't have had such a large fortune right? If he met with a top tier expert, how would he still eat Cen Shuyin up?

As he thought about this, the soul did not want to wait any longer. He intended to consume Cen Shuyin earlier, and once he did so, he could absorb all of the Underworld Heart Flower aura that had not completely dissipated in her. Who knew, perhaps he

would be able to absorb a Underworld Heart Flower with a smidge of her physical body's aura. If that was the case, then all of the benefits he gained over the years wouldn't even be comparable to this one.

Cen Shuyin had spend quite a number of years in the Underworld, so she was not that naive either. Soon she noticed the dense soul that was chasing after her. Souls harming one another was very commonplace in the Underworld, and on top of that, she knew very clearly what the Underworld Heart Flower meant for souls. Hence, she sped up wildly, not even stopping to absorb the aura of Underworld Heart Flowers anymore.

But Cen Shuyin's soul was just too weak. Although she had absorbed some Underworld Heart Flowers, she was nowhere close to the level of that dense soul which was chasing after her.

As the aura of her body wafted over, Cen Shuyin knew her physical body was near.

Chapter 567: Xuan Immortals Also Have A World Of Their Own

If the aura of the Underworld Heart Flowers was too weak, Mo Wuji would have had to constantly guide it, to allow it to fill up every corner. But because he was too rich, he used up over 40 stalks of Underworld Heart Flower at one shot. Hence, without much guidance, the Underworld Heart Flower's aura filled up the whole area, and as a result, Mo Wuji just had to keep watch beside Cen Shuyin's body, and did not need to do much guiding.

It had been almost a month, and Mo Wuji still did not sense the aura of Cen Shuyin's soul. By then, he was frantic. If Lin Gu did not tell him that it was still impossible for someone of his cultivation level to enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, he might have really went in to take a look.

But since he couldn't, Mo Wuji planned to spend a little more time, continue to use Underworld Heart Flowers, and expand the search area a few tens of times larger.

Just as he was panicking, he felt the aura of Cen Shuyin's soul.

Mo Wuji had been with Cen Shuyin for very long, and her body had always resided in his Undying World. Although they were not husband and wife, but no one in the world would know her better than him.

However, he soon sensed that something was wrong. His spiritual will detected that Cen Shuyin's soul seemed to be fleeing

from something frantically, with a strong soul following closely behind her. In a few moments, she would be gobbled up!

Rage rose up from within, and without a shred of hesitation, Mo Wuji charged straight into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, slashing at the soul behind Cen Shuyin.

As the soul was about to grab Cen Shuyin, Mo Wuji's grey blade descended from above. No matter how brutal the soul was, it couldn't help but dodge.

At the same time, Cen Shuyin felt that Mo Wuji was approaching, so she leapt at her body immediately.

Both Cen Shuyin's soul and physical body were not even at the level of an immortal, and under the influence of the Tier 9 immortal herb, Underworld Heart Flower, they merged together as soon as they came into contact. It was because her physical body had been kept in flawless condition, even containing dense Breath of Hongmeng. Thus when her soul and body fused, the spiritual aura gradually grew stronger.

At this point, her spirit started to recover, and her primordial spirit quickly grew...

Yet, Lin Gu did not have the time to look at Cen Shuyin. She stared shockingly at Mo Wuji. Previously she had told him that one could not go into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, otherwise it would be courting death. But Mo Wuji still jumped in, and despite her screams, she knew that nothing she said would help anymore.

The present scenario had unfolded before her clearly, and if Mo Wuji had hesitated for a single moment, Cen Shuyin's soul would have been swallowed by the soul behind.

"Ha ha ha..." A shrill laughter echoed out. The soul that Mo Wuji slashed at had failed to consume Cen Shuyin, surprisingly broke out into laughter.

Zhu Lai couldn't help but thank the heavens for delivering a perfect body to him. Mo Wuji's body was young, and definitely had talent to be able to reach Xuan Immortal stage at such a young age. Why did he want to leave the Underworld? Wasn't it to forge a physical body for himself?

Creating a new body was the best, but what was the most convenient method? Possession, and next in line was to find xiantian treasures.

The Immortal World had produced so many experts since its formation, so how could any xiantian treasures still be found? Hence the most reliable method would be to possess someone.

Possession was easy, but finding a perfect target was difficult.

There were indeed many top notch geniuses in the Immortal World. However, those geniuses were all core disciples of large sects, and it went without saying that core disciples were all protected by experts or high level techniques. Even some core disciples themselves were not easy targets to mess with.

Moreover, he was a soul, not even a primordial spirit. Once he reached the Immortal World, his strength would drop a few levels further. In such a situation, it was simply too difficult to find a good target for possession.

Coincidentally, someone was sent to his doorstep to be possessed, and it was even a perfect target. Souls were after all just souls, so he could not sense how mortal and ordinary Mo Wuji was, hence he thought that Mo Wuji was a top notch genius.

Now Zhu Lai completely gave up on Cen Shuyin's soul, directly charging into Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. To him, Mo Wuji's cultivation level was a godsend. Someone that could use that many Underworld Heart Flowers had to be a top notch expert. Who would have expected an ordinary cultivator like Mo Wuji?

His precious motivation for consuming Cen Shuyin's soul was the possibility that the person summoning her soul was a strong expert, but since it ended up being a mere Xuan Immortal Stage cultivator, there was no need to worry any more.

Possession by soul was actually much simpler than Possession by primordial spirit, as souls were harder to deal with in the sea of consciousness than primordial spirits.

Once this soul entered Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness, Mo Wuji knew that something was wrong. But this was still of secondary concern, the main problem was that the yin aura in the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond was constantly corroding his body,

immortal elemental energy, and even his spiritual will too.

On top of that, a strong yin force was pulling at him from the bottom of the pond, causing him to lose all chances of charging out of the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond.

Even though Lin Gu did not speak of it, Mo Wuji was aware that he had no chance to surviving after falling into the Underworld. Unless he had some superpowers, a mere Xuan Immortal cultivator was dead meat after entering the Underworld.

Immediately, Mo Wuji made a decision. He threw the unrefined page of the Book of Luo to Lin Gu, shouting out, "Lin Gu, refine this page of the Book of Luo and leave with Shuyin. Help me take care of her..."

After he finished his sentence, the heavy yin energy from the bottom of the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond dragged Mo Wuji away. At this point, he couldn't bother about being pulled into the Underworld or the yin energy, as the soul had begun the possession process in his sea of consciousness. Obviously, this soul also didn't want his physical body to be destroyed in the Underworld.

Pain seared through Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness, and that soul was stunned too, as he did not see any primordial spirit in the sea of consciousness.

This was the first time he had encountered a cultivator without a primordial spirit. Inside Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness, there was

only a large, borderless lake of violet immortal elemental energy. On top of that, the sea of consciousness was extremely large, possible even larger than some immortal kings, which made him much happier than before.

Soon, the soul found out how to possess Mo Wuji: swallowing Mo Wuji's soul and controlling Mo Wuji's mind palace.

After rescuing Cen Shuyin, Mo Wuji had calmed down. His cultivation level might have been much lower than the soul trying to mind palace, but he still had a secret of his own: Undying World.

When he thought of this, Mo Wuji immediately opened his Undying World, and at the same time a soul rushed into it.

Dense Breath of Hongmeng oozed out, causing the soul to pause momentarily, followed by intense excitement welling up from within. He had finally found a god given opportunity of his own. No wonder this ant-like Xuan Immortal was so strong and rich. It was because this guy had Breath of Hongmeng which was hidden in the deepest reaches of his sea of consciousness.

Sensing that Mo Wuji's soul rushed to the location of the Breath of Hongmeng. This soul followed right behind.

It wasn't really careless on his part, as any other person wouldn't have thought that Mo Wuji would have a world of his own. Those with their own worlds were men of legends, and there might not even have been a single person like that in the entire Immortal

World. Of course, many great powers could possess different spiritual worlds, but those were not worlds of their own. Even if those worlds were refined by their owners, once they were opened up, the aura of the world would give it away as an artificial one.

The Undying World was a world belonging to Mo Wuji, and although it was not complete, but this world was created by him. This world was fused with his sea of consciousness, so there wasn't anything different between them.

Inside the world, he governed over everything. An extremely strong cultivator might have been able to shatter his incomplete Undying World after entering it, but this soul definitely did not have the ability to do so.

It didn't matter that Mo Wuji was inside the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. His body couldn't enter the Undying World but there were still many means at his disposal to deal with this incomplete soul before him.

The moment the soul entered his Undying World, he closed off the world completely, and nothing could exit it anymore.

The Scholar's Heart flame was unleashed inside the Undying World. Wave after wave of fire flew towards the soul, burning it continuously.

Only then did the soul realise that this was a world, a world that belonged to that ant-like Xuan Immortal cultivator.

"Let me out! Let me out! I'll tell you how to get of here..." The soul panicked and screamed wildly. He knew that only something that Mo Wuji needed would be able to move him. Now Mo Wuji was being dragged by the aura of the Underworld. Perhaps even before he reached the Underworld, he would have been torn to bits by the void blades in the whirlpool or the cracks in the void.

However, how could Mo Wuji have had the energy to care about this soul. He felt that his immortal elemental energy was rapidly disappearing, and his spiritual will increasingly grew weaker.

A few void blades whooshed past his body. The weakened Mo Wuji knew that he had passed through the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. Now what he faced was the whirlpool of void blades, similar to the one he faced before entering the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. The whirlpool had many cracks in the void within it too.

Forcibly, Mo Wuji's spiritual will took out one page of the Book of Luo, wrapping himself in it, and using all of the strength in his body to charge into a crack in the void.

Rather than having his physical body destroyed in the Underworld and his soul sent for reincarnation, it was a better option to try his luck by entering a crack in the void. He had already refined this page of the Book of Luo by about 40%, and there was still some chance to live inside of the crack.

Chapter 568: Where Am I

Once inside the crack in the void, the aura of the Underworld disappeared completely, but a much wilder void aura tore through him. Mo Wuji's spiritual will and immortal elemental energy had been completely expended, and his body was corroded to the point that it looked as though as he had just been taken out from a pot of boiling magma, bloodied and full of frightening wounds.

At this point, he even lost the ability to look within his sea of consciousness, much less take out healing pills. The only thing he could do was to hide within the partially refined page of the Book of Luo and not move.

...

Cen Shuyin's body had always stayed by Mo Wuji's side. He not only used the Breath of Hongmeng to nourish it, but also used the vitality within his vitality channel to try to awaken her.

Not only ago, her soul had absorbed a large amount of Underworld Heart Flowers, so it had perfectly fused with the physical body upon contact.

What kind of treasures were Tier 9 immortal herbs and the Breath of Hongmeng? Even if Cen Shuyin was a real immortal instead of a low leveled cultivator, the Underworld Heart Flower could still easily fuse her soul and body together to revive her.

Before two hours were up, Cen Shuyin opened her eyes and sat

up. She could feel the intense changes to her spirit channels. Every spirit channel was filled with burning spirituality. While she had just woke up, she knew that her aptitude was nothing like it was previously. But before she could search for Mo Wuji, a even more shocking thing happened: new spirit channels began to open. 94, 95...

This continued until 102 spirit channels appeared. There was no need to cultivate intentionally, and the surrounding immortal spirit energy gushed into her wildly, raising her cultivation level at an insane rate.

The unguided immortal spirit energy filled her to the point of bursting, so she had no choice but to calm down and cultivate. Her cultivation technique was Typhoon Formula, which wasn't something any low level cultivation technique could compare to. Its speed of absorbing immortal spirit energy was unparalleled.

Nihility God Stage, True God Stage, Worldly Immortal Stage...

Lin Gu stared at Cen Shuyin in disbelief. She knew that Cen Shuyin's cultivation level was very low, but she didn't expect her to have such heaven defying talent. Being able to cultivate here was nothing surprising. After all, Cen Shuyin had absorbed the aura of the Underworld, so she could cultivate above the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond.

What shocked Lin Gu the most was the rate that Cen Shuyin's cultivation level increased. In slightly over 10 days, she had reached the Great Circle of Earthly Immortal Stage.

As long as one did not advance to Heavenly Immortal Stage, there would basically be no lightning tribulation in the Immortal World. Hence, lightning tribulation awaited Cen Shuyin if she continued to advance her cultivation level further.

"Elder Sister Shuyin, Brother Mo went into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond..." Lin Gu said with a sad tone as she saw Cen Shuyin stop cultivating.

While Cen Shuyin could sense that Lin Gu's cultivation level was much higher than hers, she did not even find it unusual that Lin Gu had called her 'elder sister'. The only thing on her mind was Mo Wuji charging into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond.

It took a short few breaths of time for her to completely wake up, and she recalled that Wuji had slashed at the soul behind her as she charged out of the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond. Afterwhich, he dove straight in.

By now, while she was unsure why Mo Wuji could achieve all this, it was clear that her body was brought over by Mo Wuji, and the Underworld Heart Flowers were obtained by him to search for her soul.

Without saying a single word, Cen Shuyin leapt up towards the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond through the floating array platform that Mo Wuji set up.

Lin Gu was shocked, and quickly pulled her back with a large

hand formed with immortal elemental energy.

"Do you want to die? This is the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond that's linked to the Underworld. The yin energy inside is frightening, and now you have a physical body. You're no longer a soul, so once you go in, it'll be courting death." Lin Gu chided.

Gazing upon the grey lake-like surface of the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, Cen Shuyin mumbled to herself, "Wuji jumped into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond for me, where should I go now..."

Lin Gu could understand that Cen Shuyin did not mean that she had no physical location to go to, but it reflected that her heart was empty, with nowhere to look towards.

"Elder Sister Shuyin, in the past I did not understand why Brother Mo put his life on the line to save you, but now I do. But you also have to think for him. Do you know how difficult was it for him to rescue you? To obtain the Underworld Heart Flowers, he offended Heavenly Emperor Yifang. To come here, he gave up much more. It wouldn't be right if you took Brother Mo's efforts to save you lightly after he had just rescued you." Lin Gu said sincerely while looking at Cen Shuyin.

These words stunned Cen Shuyin for a moment. She understood what Lin Gu was saying, but what was the point of it if Mo Wuji used his life to exchange for hers?

Initially, she was willing to give up her life for Mo Wuji because

she had recognised him as her husband. This was not only because he had seen her body in full glory at the Thorny Wind Gate, but more importantly as he was Rogue Cultivator 2705, the person that could have given up his life to save her.

Her mother had told her in the past, if she met a person that could die for her, then she should marry him. If she also died for him when he was in danger, then it would be true love. This was why she ignited her vitality to rescue Mo Wuji, to save the person that had already become her husband in her heart.

The scene before her soul crumbled remained crystal clear in her mind, as she told Mo Wuji, "...I'd really like to find out what it feels like to have a dao companion..." Her mother had said before, this was love. She had never thought that she could be revived and meet with Mo Wuji once more.

It was a pity that their reunion lasted for mere breaths worth of time, before Mo Wuji swapped places with her. She went to the side of the living while Mo Wuji went to the Underworld. When, when could she and Mo Wuji both be alive, and become true dao companions? The two of them roaming the Immortal World side by side...

Seeing Mo Wuji gazing into space, Lin Gu sighed and continued, "If you continue living and work hard on your cultivation, perhaps in the future you will be able to enter the Underworld to save Brother Mo. If you continue wasting away like you are now, then there's no chance of that happening at all."

"But Wuji doesn't even have his physical body anymore." Cen

Shuyin mumbled. Deep inside, Lin Gu knew that chances saving Mo Wuji was near zero. Without a physical body, there was no way to revive Mo Wuji even if they used 10,000 stalks of Underworld Heart Flowers. Thus she just sighed to herself, and ceased speaking.

Unexpectedly, Cen Shuyin was the one who calmed down. She looked into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pool and said, "Maybe I can enter the Underworld directly to bring back Wuji."

She did not gain anything in the Underworld, but at least heard if rumors that a supremely strong person once tore through the dimension of the Underworld to take a soul away.

Perhaps there would be one day that she could cultivate to this extent, then she would bring Mo Wuji's soul away.

When she thought of this, Cen Shuyin became calm. She had to work harder on cultivation.

"Thank you elder for saving me. Did elder come here with Wuji?" Cen Shuyin knew that Lin Gu's cultivation level was many times greater than hers, so even though she did not know why Lin Gu referred to her as 'elder sister', she couldn't disrespect Lin Gu.

With quick waves of her hand, Lin Gu replied, "My name is Lin Gu. I'm friends with Mo Wuji. You are Brother Mo's... so it's natural for me to call you elder sister."

Lin Gu wasn't completely sure of Cen Shuyin's relationship with Mo Wuji, hence she could only mumble her way out of it.

Seeing that Cen Shuyin still had things to say, Lin Gu stopped her, before continuing, "Let's not argue about titles and honorifics. You can just call me Lin Gu. The title 'elder' makes me feel like a stranger."

Upon hearing that, Cen Shuyin didn't argue any further. She knew that many things had happened, so she sat down and asked, "Lin Gu, can you tell me what exactly happened here, to compel Wuji to come here to save me?"

Regarding Mo Wuji's past, Lin Gu didn't know much. But for the incidents that occurred after Mo Wuji arrived at the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, she had a rough idea of them. Without withholding anything, she recounted it all to Cen Shuyin, and at the end, she took out the page of the Book of Luo. While passing it to Cen Shuyin, she explained, "Brother Mo left this page of the Book of Luo before he left. Refine this first, then we should be able to leave this place and return to the Immortal World."

The fame of the Book of Luo long preceded it, and Lin Gu was very touched that Mo Wuji would trust her enough to lend it to her. Which cultivator wouldn't eye the Book of Luo? She wasn't an exception either. But she valued her friendship with Mo Wuji even more. On top of that, there was the gratitude she felt towards him too. As someone willing to give away her life to him, what was a page of Book of Luo?

That's right, the Book of Luo could help her bring Cen Shuyin

out of the whirlpool. There was no doubt about it. What kind of thing was the Book of Luo?

Chapter 569: A Foreign Place

After some time, Mo Wuji awoke. However, he was being enveloped by the power of the Book of Luo. Even his spiritual eye couldn't penetrate outside, much less his spiritual will.

As he felt the Book of Luo continuously travelling between worlds, Mo Wuji sighed inwardly. He closed his eyes and continued to try and recover his cultivation.

Years passed, but Mo Wuji was still unable to absorb a single hint of immortal spiritual energy. At the same time, he couldn't use his spiritual will. Since he couldn't use his spiritual will, it meant that he wasn't able to open his storage ring and use his healing pills. Without pills and immortal spiritual energy to help him, his injuries were recovering at an extremely slow pace, making Mo Wuji feel rather helpless.

However, Mo Wuji's mood was not bad. Even though he knew that the Book of Luo was bringing him out of the Immortal World due to the void tear, he didn't really mind. At least, he managed to accomplish his goal; when he fell into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, he saw Cen Shuyin's soul merging with her fleshly body.

All this while, Cen Shuyin's demise was the shackle which caused him to be unable to forgive himself. During that time, if he burned his life force, perhaps he might have been able to bring Cen Shuyin away. This was because he had the Wind Escape Technique. Even though it could not compare to Cen Shuyin's Typhoon Formula at that time, it wasn't lacking by much.

However, when he was surrounded, he only thought about killing to his heart's content. He never thought about igniting his life force to escape.

"Weng!" Waves of ear-splitting sound resounded loudly. Mo Wuji jolted; he knew that the Book of Luo was bringing him into another world at extreme speeds. Otherwise, he shouldn't have felt anything from the Book of Luo. Mo Wuji was also very clear that it wasn't because he hadn't completely refined the Book of Luo. Fortunately, this was the Book of Luo. If it was some other treasure, it would already have shattered into pieces.

This buzzing sounds lasted for more than a month. Mo Wuji, who lost his cultivation, was unable to bear it, and he eventually fainted.

...

By the time Mo Wuji woke up, he didn't even know how much time had passed. He struggled up and immediately felt that the power of the Book of Luo had disappeared.

Mo Wuji concentrated for some time, but he was still unable to gather his spiritual will; he could only conjure a small strand of spiritual will which revolved around his body. Even the spiritual will in his spirit storage channel had been depleted. That strand of spiritual will was unable to allow him to open his storage ring.

However, there was one thing that Mo Wuji could confirm: he

had landed on a continent. He could only bite his fingers, dripping blood on the Book of Luo, and forcefully use his willpower to get the Book of Luo to revert to its original size.

A blinding beam of sunlight came shining down; Mo Wuji felt a great sensation of comfort throughout his body. At this point, he also realised that there wasn't a hint of immortal spiritual energy in his surroundings. Not only wasn't there immortal spiritual energy, there wasn't even a strand of ordinary spiritual energy.

Could he have been transported to an ordinary mortal world?

Mo Wuji hurriedly kept the Book of Luo close to him, before he stood up and started to scan his surroundings. He seemed to be standing within a wheat field that had already been harvested; some loose wheat straws were scattered about, and there were a few tiny birds pecking on scattered bits of wheat seeds.

Even though he knew that he was being taken away from the Immortal World, when he witnessed this scene in front of him, Mo Wuji's heart still sunk. Not only did he get taken away from the Immortal World, the place that he was taken to was no where near to the cultivation world.

Usually, such large scale wheat fields wouldn't be found in the cultivation world and the Immortal World.

Whether it was cultivators or immortals, they fuel themselves with energy from the Heaven and Earth. Except for social gatherings, they would rarely eat wheats and grains. Even during

those gatherings, they would eat food or fruits which contained large amounts of spiritual energy.

Mo Wuji then turned towards himself; his clothes were torn and tattered, his skin had been corroded by the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond; there were scars throughout his body. It was a startling sight. Even his face had a terrifying scar and a trail of dried-up blood. He looked like he was a zombie that just climb out from a grave.

Even so, Mo Wuji still heaved a sigh of relief. The fact that he could preserve his fleshly body was entire because of that page of the Book of Luo. Murong Xiangyu gave two pages of the Book of Luo to him, which was equivalent to saving his life. Even though he knew why Murong Xiangyu gave them to him, he still felt grateful towards her.

Since he was still unable to retrieve the clothes from his storage ring, Mo Wuji could only head towards the nearby river and wash himself.

Even though he knew that there wasn't any spiritual energy, Mo Wuji still sat down and tried to cultivate. However, the truth disappointed him; there truly wasn't a bit of spiritual energy here.

As he cultivated, Mo Wuji felt some other form of energy. However, he wasn't able to discern exactly what that energy was.

Mo Wuji stopped cultivating and carefully walked out of the wheat field. At the very least, he needed to find another person and

ask that person about where he was.

On a road not far away, a flashy sports car whizzed by. What left Mo Wuji shocked was that the sports car actually leaped over a slower car that was in front of it.

Could he have returned to Earth? How many years had it been? Earth's technology had already advanced to such a level?

It couldn't be so coincidental, right? He was just thinking about returning to Earth, and he really did?

An old farmer, whose beard had already turned half white, walked over. Mo Wuji hurriedly went forward and bowed, "Senior, may I ask what place this is?"

When the old man saw the staggering scars on Mo Wuji's body, his heart started pounding. He then began to size Mo Wuji up. After some time, some random noises came out of his mouth. However, Mo Wuji was unable to understand exactly what this old farmer was saying.

Mo Wuji's heart sunk. Back on Earth, he was an esteemed academic; he was adept with many different languages. Because he would go to all sorts of remote places in search of rare herbs, he even knew of the different African dialects. However, he didn't understand a single word that this old farmer was uttering.

There was only one possibility: this place wasn't Earth.

The old farmer noticed that even after he spoke for a long time, Mo Wuji's face still remained blank. He then pointed to a direction, and another random bits of 'Gula' noises came out of his mouth.

Mo Wuji could only clasp his fists in gratitude, then walked in the direction that the old farmer pointed to.

Half a day passed. The number of people Mo Wuji encountered gradually increased. Many of them were carrying mobile phones and there were many different kinds of cars. This led Mo Wuji to once again believe that he had returned back to Earth.

However, the language which he didn't understand a single bit of brought him back to reality.

Mo Wuji's appearance looked rather frightening. Not only did he have scars throughout his body, he was also wearing ancient looking robes. Wherever Mo Wuji walked, passers-by would subconsciously avoid him.

Mo Wuji did not mind. He began to have a rough understanding of the situation; this place seemed to have some sort of order. At least until now, he did not see any startling or sudden incidents.

Now that he had landed in a place like this, Mo Wuji gradually formulated a plan. Firstly, he would need to learn the language here. Secondly, he would need to find out exactly where he was. Lastly, he needed to recover his powers.

Only by doing this, would he have a chance of leaving this weird place. This place did not have any spiritual energy, so sticking around in the wilderness wasn't going to recover his power. He could only follow these people to the city and gather more information.

After walking for another 10 minutes, Mo Wuji found himself in front of a bus stop. Seeing the crowd board the bus, Mo Wuji climbed on too.

Because he didn't have a ticket, Mo Wuji intended to freeload. Thus, he didn't occupy a seat, but went to the steps at the back and sat down.

The quality and class of this bus was much better than that on Earth. What left Mo Wuji surprised was that no ticket attendant came to him.

Mo Wuji had scars throughout his body, but because of his honest appearance, no one avoided him this time. Of course, no one came to talk to him either.

After waiting for approximately 10 minutes, the bus started to move.

The moment the bus left the bus stop, a man with a simple moustache came to Mo Wuji and uttered some random gibberish.

Mo Wuji saw the ticket presser in the man's hands and immediately knew that this man was the ticket attendant.

Mo Wuji felt rather helpless. He was already sitting on the steps but this ticket attendant still came to him. From the looks of it, this fella knew that he didn't have the money to pay for the ticket.

Mo Wuji apologetically spread open his palms. The meaning behind his actions were very obvious: he had no money.

The ticket attendant clearly understood the meaning behind Mo Wuji's actions. He instantly frowned and uttered some noises, then he pointed outside the bus.

Mo Wuji knew that this ticket attendant was asking him to get out. At this instant, the bus had stopped and the door opened.

Mo Wuji sighed, but he could only stand up. This person was bent on collecting his ticket fare, so what could he do? What didn't the people here have sympathy? I already look like I'm in dire straits, and I'm not even sitting on the seats. You wouldn't die if you didn't collect one less fare from me.

Even though he thought of this, Mo Wuji wasn't a shameless person. He slowly stood up, picked up the dirty wooden stick that he found from the wheat field, and prepared to get off the bus.

Even though it would take a longer time, he only needed to follow along this road and he would eventually get to the city.

Just at this instant, a thin boy stood up. He blocked Mo Wuji. At the same time, he took out some wrinkled notes and passed them to the ticket attendant, and said some words to the attendant.

Even though there was a look of annoyance in the attendant's eyes, since someone had come forward to buy Mo Wuji a ticket, he could only drop it.

Mo Wuji also knew that this little boy had helped him purchase a ticket. He hurriedly clasped his fists and thanked the boy. The boy didn't understand his words, but he knew that Mo Wuji was thanking him. The boy smiled and waved his hands, then pointed towards his seat.

Mo Wuji, however, didn't go to the seat; he continued to sit on the steps at the back.

Seemingly noticing that Mo Wuji's attitude was not bad, the surrounding people began to size Mo Wuji up. It was just that Mo Wuji's wretched appearance didn't give them much to see.

An hour later, the bus stopped at a bigger bus stop. At the entrance of this bus stop, Mo Wuji saw a busy street filled with people. He knew that he had truly come to a planet that was similar to Earth.

This wasn't a cultivation planet. Instead, it was a place with rather advanced technology.

Even though he was a Xuan Immortal, Mo Wuji truly felt lonely here. This was a foreign city; he had no friends nor family here.

Chapter 570: An Jing Academy

In the cultivation world, when there was a difference in language, one only needed to purchase a language jade letter and he could learn all about that language in a few breaths. However, that was impossible here. This should be an ordinary planet that didn't have anything like spiritual will jade letters.

Mo Wuji decided that he would first find a place with books and learn the languages and texts here. Even though he lost all his abilities, he was still a Xuan Immortal. Not eating and drinking shouldn't pose a problem to him.

Right at this moment, a clamoring noise could be heard in front of him. Mo Wuji hurriedly moved towards the noise and to his astonishment, he saw a woman in ragged clothing being dragged on the road by a car.

The woman had already fainted, and because of the rough surface of the road, there were scars continuously being formed on her body. She looked no better than Mo Wuji.

"E E..." A sharp voice cried out behind Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji turned and saw a thin figure furiously charging to the car that was dragging the woman.

Mo Wuji only needed a single glance to tell that it was the little boy that bought him the bus ticket.

Mo Wuji hurriedly took a few steps forward. However, he

couldn't even help himself now, much less help others.

At his instant, that little boy had already grabbed the rope that was dragging the woman. Fortunately, the car stopped. A man with an indifferent expression stepped out from the car. Following which, a few soldiers came forward.

The little boy remained fearless, bawling as he shouted towards the man and the soldiers.. Thereafter, he turned towards the crowd and said something loudly. The crowd then seemed to support this boy.

After some time, a man that looked like a squad leader walked over and said a few sentences to the soldiers surrounding the little boy. Thereafter, the soldiers actually removed the woman from the ropes.

The little boy hurriedly tried to support the woman up, but unfortunately, he was too weak and wasn't able to do it immediately. Mo Wuji wanted to go forward and help, but by this time, two people from the crowd had already helped the little boy and brought the woman to the side of the road.

Only at this time did Mo Wuji get a clear look at the woman: her eyes were closed tight, there were spots of blood all over her face, her hair was messed and there were rope marks all over her neck.

With the support of several people from the crowd, the boy supported the woman out of the road. After some time, they disappeared.

At this point, Mo Wuji felt rather worried. He didn't know why that woman was being dragged on the road, but regardless of the reason, it wasn't a good sign. This place definitely wasn't a kind place.

It was best if he understood where he was immediately. Mo Wuji roamed around the streets for some time before finally discovering a book store.

The book store was not much different from book stores back on Earth. There were many people picking up books and reading them. Mo Wuji hurriedly entered walked in. He tried his best to conceal himself among the crowd, to avoid the notice of the workers here.

After all, with his current appearance, if the manager of the book store were to see him, he would very likely get chased out.

Mo Wuji soon discovered the book shelves that contained books on the language here. Even though Mo Wuji's spiritual will wasn't enough to open his storage ring or his Undying World, he did have a bit of spiritual will. Moreover, he was also a Xuan Immortal. With the help of these books, he only needed half a day to have a good grasp of the language here.

Thereafter, things became simpler. Mo Wuji started to flip through the maps as well as history books. A rough image of this world formed within his mind.

He was currently in a country called Liang, and Liang wasn't the biggest power here. Above Liang, there was a religious school called the East Mon Religion. It also had another name called the True Mon Religion.

This city he was in was called An Jin, it was a decent sized city in Liang.

Additionally, Mo Wuji found various kinds of technological devices in this book store, such as electronic books, intelligent notebooks, books that could speak, etc....

What left Mo Wuji surprised was that he found some books about cultivation the mind. Even though these books seemed to have unintelligible content, it was enough to show that the people here cultivated. This left Mo Wuji elated; if they could cultivate, it meant that they could absorb spiritual energy.

As an immortal, spiritual energy was dispensable to Mo Wuji. But now, it was the most important thing to him. He needed to recover his power, so first, he would need to recover his spiritual will. Then, with his spiritual will, he could open his ring and use the things inside to regain his power.

"The book store is closing. Everyone, please return your books and leave the book store." A loudspeaker sounded beside Mo Wuji's ear. Mo Wuji only just realised that except for one to two other people, most of the people in the book store were already gone.

He hurriedly returned the book in his hands and walked out of

the book store.

To him, this day's worth of reading was enough. He wasn't seeking to learn about the things in this world, he only needed a rough understanding.

A young girl walked out of the book store at the same time as Mo Wuji. When she lifted her head and saw Mo Wuji, she subconsciously hastened her footsteps.

Mo Wuji, on the other hand, stopped, and said apologetically, "Hello, may I ask how I may get to An Jing Academy?"

Mo Wuji learnt about An Jing Academy from the book store. Many of the books in the store were compiled by An Jing Academy. It was an integrative academy where one could learn about technology, as well as cultivation.

Mo Wuji asked about An Jing Academy because he wanted to see if the cultivation in this world was the same as the one he knew. He also wanted to see if there were places in An Jing Academy which had spiritual energy.

"You wish to go to An Jing Academy?" Even though the young girl didn't immediately run away, she took two steps back and stared at Mo Wuji warily.

Mo Wuji finally got a clear look of this young girl. She was delicate and pretty, with long jet black hair, clear black pupils and

a elegant nose bridge. It was an Eastern kind of beauty. She was roughly 1.65 meters tall and she looked very serene. Her only flaw was that her chest was like a chopping board; she did not look like a young girl in her prime.

So as not to scare this girl, Mo Wuji took the initiative to take half a step back before he continued, "Yes, I wish to go to An Jing Academy. Can you please point the directions for me?"

Seeing Mo Wuji take half a step back, the young girl calmed down. Mo Wuji's full body of scars did not look as scary as she previously thought it to be.

She hesitated for a brief moment before she said, "I'm a student at An Jing Academy. I'm going back right now, you can follow me."

The moment she finished those words, she regretted it. Why did she allow this stranger to follow her? What if this person had malicious intents, what could she do?

What kind of person was Mo Wuji? He was an experienced man. He immediately caught the pangs of regret the girl felt after she replied him. He did not give her a chance to retract on her words as he immediately clasped his fists and said, "Then, many thanks."

He was worried that An Jing Academy was too far away. Even if this young girl pointed out the directions, he might still get lost.

After hearing Mo Wuji's words, the young girl hastily turned and walked away. She didn't even give Mo Wuji any prior warning.

Mo Wuji did not mind as he followed behind this girl. He maintained a constant distance of 3 meters away from her.

Soon, Mo Wuji knew that he was right; An Jing Academy was indeed far away, and he would need to go round several streets and even leave the busy town area. If he was by himself, he wouldn't know how long he would have took to get there.

...

Lou Yueshuang was truly feeling regret. She should not have stayed in the city book store till late. The academy had so many books, why must she go to the city book store? And if that wasn't enough, why did she allow this scary looking man to follow her?

She intentionally increased her speed, but she soon discovered that no matter how fast she walked, that scarred man would always be 3 meters away from her.

After leaving the town area, the number of people on the streets became lesser. There were also fewer street lamps. Lou Yueshuang no longer dared to turn her head back. Her ears constantly heard the sound of footsteps behind her. She continued to hasten her footsteps.

What left her slightly at ease was that the man behind her didn't

close the gap after they left the busy town area.

After another long, half an incense's time, a brightly lit area appeared in front of them. Lou Yueshuang finally heaved a sigh of relief. She stopped and turned to Mo Wuji, "The brightly lit area in front is An Jing Academy. I will be leaving first."

With that, she didn't even wait to receive Mo Wuji's thanks, as she left with hasty footsteps. It even seemed like she was running away.

Mo Wuji could only say thanks from a distance.

Mo Wuji's mood didn't improve because he arrived at An Jing Academy. On the contrary, his mood got worse.

Here, he didn't feel any sort of spiritual energy. Without spiritual energy, this academy was no use to him.

At this instant, he could only enter the academy with a strand of hope that there was some sort of spirit gathering array inside. Otherwise, what were the students here cultivating?

Just when Mo Wuji was pondering over these matters, the girl that ran away actually came back. With a face full of fear, she cried out anxiously towards Mo Wuji, "This big brother, someone is trying to grab me, please help me..."

After saying these words, she seemed to come to an

understanding: there was nothing that Mo Wuji could help her with. Just when she intended to continue running, Mo Wuji suddenly pulled her to his side. At the same time, he scattered some rocks and sticks around their surroundings.

"Don't move, they're coming." In the concealment array, Mo Wuji could feel Lou Yueshuang struggling. He hurriedly hushed her with that sentence.

Under the yellow street lights, Lou Yueshuang could see multiple young men enter into her sights. She started to shiver; she knew that she couldn't escape now.

However, Mo Wuji's concealment array had already been fully installed. He was an esteemed Xuan Immortal expert that could install Grade 5 immortal arrays. Even though he didn't have his cultivation, his skill with arrays was still there. Even though he didn't have his array flags, he could still use rocks and twigs to create a concealment array. It was impossible for this array to hide from powerful cultivators, but it was more than enough to deal with ordinary mortals.

Chapter 571: Mo Wuji's Pointers

What left Lou Yueshuang shocked was that these men that were chasing after her actually sped past her. She was clearly in plain view but they did not seem to react to her at all.

After another ten breaths of time, those men were already in the distance, clearly worried that she had escaped.

"You know of the Enigmatic Art of Escape?" Lou Yueshuang stared at the scarred Mo Wuji in astonishment, her voice was slightly agitated.

She personally witnessed Mo Wuji scattering some stones and twigs to install something, and because of that, those men that were chasing her could no longer see her.

Enigmatic Art of Escape? Mo Wuji thought of the Enigmatic Art of Invisibility back on Earth; these two things really sounded the same. But in reality, what he did was install a concealment array. There was no spiritual energy powering this array, so it would be useless against slightly powerful cultivators. His array merely made use of the the various positioning of the stones and twigs to misdirection the men's sights. In other words, it was merely a diversionary technique.

The Enigmatic Art of Invisibility was actually similar to a diversionary technique, but it was at a slightly higher grade.

Chinese history is filled with wonders. During the ancient times,

a few impressive strategists made use of the Enigmatic Art of Invisibility to deal with their enemies. These included Jiang Ziya, Zhuge Liang, etc. But when the truth of the matter was revealed, this Enigmatic Art wasn't some daoist magic, but diversionary techniques.

The Enigmatic Art of Escape mentioned by Lou Yueshuang should be similar to the Engimatic Art of Invisibility.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "No, I merely used a little diversionary technique. It's just a parlor trick that I managed to learn in my free time, it's not worth mentioning. I think it's best if you hurry and return before those guys return. Otherwise, it would be troublesome."

"Many thanks big brother. I'm called Lou Yueshuang, I'm an intermediate class mana cultivation student at An Jing Academy." Lou Yueshuang was sure that Mo Wuji wasn't a simple person. She immediately bowed and expressed her thanks.

Mo Wuji hurriedly asked, "How do you cultivate mana? Do you absorb the elemental energy from your surroundings?"

When Lou Yueshuang heard that Mo Wuji didn't even know about mana cultivation, she started to believe in Mo Wuji's previous words. He really might have picked up on the Enigmatic Art unintentionally.

She explained, "I'm also not sure. I'm only in the intermediate class. Only students in the advanced class can feel the mana from

the Heaven and Earth and cultivate it."

"Advanced students can feel mana at any time and at any place?" Mo Wuji spoke really quickly and in an urgent manner.

Lou Yueshuang shook her head, "Perhaps some geniuses can. However, a majority of them can only feel the mana in a mana array installed by a mana array master. Alternatively, they could also use mana stones..."

As she got to this point, Lou Yueshuang looked hesitantly in the direction that those men disappeared from. She knew that she shouldn't speak to Mo Wuji any further, and that it would be best for her to leave immediately.

Mo Wuji noticed this and said, "You should head back first. Oh right, is there any way I can enter An Jing Academy?"

Lou Yueshuang gritted her teeth, and after a few breaths time, she said, "I can bring you in. Follow me."

When Mo Wuji heard those words, he didn't ask any further as he hurriedly followed Lou Yueshuang.

He really wanted to know if those mana stones were spirit stones. And if those mana arrays were spirit gathering arrays.

There were six security guards at the entrance of the Academy. Lou Yueshuang brought out a wood token and showed it to the

guards. Then she pointed towards Mo Wuji and said, "This is my personal bodyguard."

The security guards immediately opened the gates. They didn't even ask any questions. However, as Mo Wuji followed Lou Yueshuang in, he clearly noticed expressions of shock among two of the guards when Lou Yueshuang appeared. Ostensibly, they didn't expect Lou Yueshuang to arrive back safely.

One look at their expressions and Mo Wuji could easily tell that those two fellas were informants for those guys that were chasing Lou Yueshuang.

"Lou Yueshuang, those guards seem to those guys' informants," Mo Wuji whispered softly.

Lou Yueshuang nodded, "I know. Actually, as long as I make it back to the entrance of the Academy, even if they have informants, those people wouldn't dare to do anything to me. They know that I left the Academy today, which was why they were waiting outside the entrance."

As the two spoke, they already entered An Jing Academy.

Lou Yueshuang's footsteps were slow. Mo Wuji guessed that she still didn't know where she could house him.

Mo Wuji knew very clearly, if he wanted to enter that array, or obtain that mana stone, he would need to befriend Lou Yueshuang.

Thus, the moment they entered An Jing Academy, Mo Wuji said, "My name is Mo Wuji. My greatest wish is to be able to see a mana stone, or to experience a mana array installed by mana array masters."

"Brother Mo, I know that you're interested in this area. Otherwise, you wouldn't have learnt the Enigmatic Art of Escape. However, if you want to study in An Jing Academy, it would be quite hard..."

As she said this, Lou Yueshuang paused for a brief moment, then she continued, "I do have an idea. Not long later, there will be an assessment for the advanced mana cultivation class. If I work hard, I might be able to enter. Every advanced student can bring a personal guard into the mana array for personal protection. By that time, he can be my bodyguard. It's just that it will do you injustice."

Why would Mo Wuji care about injustice and a fake role? He just needed to recover a bit of his spiritual will, then he would easily be able to leave this planet.

"It won't, it won't. I'm willing to do that," Mo Wuji said, "but how long will it take for you to enter the advanced class?"

"I intend to take the advanced assessment half a year later. I believe that I should be able to succeed," Lou Yueshuang said resolutely.

Half a year? Mo Wuji was slightly dumbfounded. If he had to stay in this planet for half a year, he might as well go elsewhere and search for other opportunities. He definitely wouldn't wait here for half a year.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji said with a tinge of unwillingness, "Is half a year the shortest time? Can it be even shorter?"

Lou Yueshuang answered awkwardly, "There is an assessment three days later, but I'm sure that I will fail so I won't be going for it."

Mo Wuji frowned and went into deep thought. After some time, he asked, "Then can you let me see your cultivation manual?"

Lou Yueshuang was placed in an uncomfortable position and she shook her head, "Brother Mo, it's not that I don't want to lend it to you, but when I entered the school, I had to sign an agreement. I can't casually lend the school's mana cultivation manuals to anyone..."

"Since that's the case, is there anything you don't know? Why don't you try asking me?" Mo Wuji suddenly thought that he had created his own cultivation technique from nothing; he didn't even have spiritual roots but he managed to open 108 meridians. He didn't believe that he wasn't able to help Lou Yueshuang and bring her to the advanced class.

Lou Yueshuang hesitated for some time before she finally said, "Brother Mo, I... this..."

It wasn't that she was contemplating about a question to ask. Mo Wuji didn't even know about mana cultivation, so how was he going to solve her doubts? Isn't he scamming her right now?

"You can try asking a simple question first. If I'm unable to even answer that, then you don't need to ask any further," Mo Wuji said.

He had seen some books on cultivation back in the book store; the contents recorded inside were all over the place and he wasn't even able to make sense of them. But after hearing Lou Yueshuang's words, he started to form a faint understanding of what he read. Mana was very likely an inferior form of spiritual energy; this sort of spiritual energy was different from the one back in the cultivation world, which was why he wasn't able to feel it. As a result, he didn't understand those things that he read about.

But if he were to get his hands on a low grade mana absorption manual, he might grudgingly be able to get by.

The reason why it was "grudgingly", was because these methods were simply inferior to the point where it would force people to bite their fingernails in anger. Cultivation was so simple, but they purposely wanted to take their pants off before they fart. No, that's not the right analogy. It should be: they took their pants off, waited for a few hours, then they farted.

"Alright then. When I'm cultivating mana, when the energy is

moving towards my dantian, some of the mana disperses, and what I'm absorbing is merely useless impurities..."

Before Lou Yueshuang could finish, Mo Wuji said, "That's simple. To condense elemental energy, you would need to compress the energy first, before cultivating it. The reason why you're unable to resonate with the spiritual energy... No. The reason why you are unable to resonate with mana is because you didn't compress it. You can try using the extreme meridian... oh, the extreme spirit channel to absorb the energy, then through the cyclic wood spirit..."

"Wait, Brother Mo, what's the extreme spirit channel..." Lou Yueshuang interrupted Mo Wuji's words.

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows. He guessed that Lou Yueshuang hadn't even opened a single spirit channel yet, or worse, she might not even have opened her spirits.

He hesitated for a moment, but he still pointed to a position at the bottom of Lou Yueshuang's throat and said, "This is the entrance of the extreme spirit channel. If you haven't opened your extreme spirit channel, I can help you. But try it out first, see whether you are able to feel mana from that point."

Lou Yueshuang did not hesitate to follow according to Mo Wuji's instructions. In merely a few tens of breaths, she stared at Mo Wuji in pleasant surprise and said, "Brother Mo, I'm able to easily to dissociate mana. Where's that cyclic wood spirit channel..."

Lou Yueshuang's voice didn't only contain the emotions of pleasant surprise; it even contained a hint of excitement and anticipation.

Mo Wuji only taught Lou Yueshuang the method that ordinary cultivators used, it wasn't really anything much. Even when cultivators cultivate, the spiritual energy that they absorb would contain impurities. These impurities need to be removed in the extreme spirit channel, then compressed in the cyclic channel. Different spiritual roots would result in different cyclic channels.

What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that Lou Yueshuang was actually able to dissociate mana even though she hadn't opened her spirit channels.

Soon, Mo Wuji understood what was going on. He hurriedly asked, "Lou Yueshuang, before you started cultivating mana, was there some sort of spirit opening or anything similar?"

Lou Yueshuang nodded eagerly, "Yes, all students that enter An Jing Academy's mana cultivation class would need to go through an opening of the mana roots. Only students with mana roots can cultivate mana. Many people are unable to open their mana roots, so they aren't able to cultivate."

So it was truly like that. Since that's the case, Mo Wuji was confident that he could send Lou Yueshuang into the advanced class. The only thing that left Mo Wuji worried was that the mana here didn't contain any spiritual energy. Because he had tried cultivating previously; he didn't feel any sort of spiritual energy, just some unfamiliar energy.

Chapter 572: Descendants Of The Pan Clan

Mo Wuji was slightly perturbed as he taught Lou Yueshuang of the circulation path; Lou Yueshuang's talent was clearly not bad. Mo Wuji only taught her once and she was already able to do it.

In her excitement, Lou Yueshuang was almost out of breath. She hurriedly stopped cultivating mana and looked at Mo Wuji excitedly, "Brother Mo, I'm not in the advanced class yet, but I'm actually able to resonate with mana..."

Lou Yueshuang suddenly stopped speaking; she seemed to have thought of something. She then continued speaking with greater excitement, "Brother Mo, if we were to teach others of your method, then wouldn't everyone be able to feel mana in the shortest time possible and be able to cultivate mana?"

As she thought of this, Lou Yueshuang became especially clear that what she just learnt was incredibly impressive. It was simply a revolutionary discovery. If this was shared with everyone, then...

Mo Wuji nodded, "That should be the case. Some things are as thin as a piece of paper, the moment that paper is pierced open, you will realise that it was actually very easy. Now that you can feel mana, can you take the assessment for the advanced class?"

Lou Yueshuang eagerly said, "As long as I can feel mana, then I will definitely get into the advanced class."

"That's good. After you enter the advanced class, think of ways to

get me to a mana array," Mo Wuji said.

"That's for sure. The assessment to advance to the advanced class will be three days later. Oh right, Brother Mo, can I teach this method to others?" Lou Yueshuang looked towards Mo Wuji expectantly. The moment she revealed this method, this would cause a huge upheaval in the entire world.

Mo Wuji went silent for a brief moment before he asked, "What's the highest level that one can get by cultivating mana?"

"I heard that the highest level is the Magic Emperor, but that's only stories of legend. It's said that Magic Emperors can traverse across the sky and burrow into the earth. With a flip of his hand, he can create fire or form winds. Truly a legendary existence..." Lou Yueshuang faced upwards as she said this excitedly.

Mo Wuji was speechless. Traversing the sky and burrowing into the earth? Weren't ordinary cultivators capable of doing that? Creating fire and forming winds? Even the lowest level cultivator could use a simple fireball skill.

As he heard this, he no longer had any interest in the mana cultivation here. He said in a straightforward manner, "Actually, I didn't teach you anything that's particularly important. You can feel free to share it with others."

In reality, Mo Wuji had only taught Lou Yueshuang a simple energy condensing method. This method was different for different people; not everyone could gather mana in the same

cyclic wood spirit channel as Lou Yueshuang. Mo Wuji was, after all, the great progenitor of the reverse Immortal Mortal Technique. His Immortal Mortal Technique was already completely different from the original Immortal Mortal Technique. He was also especially sensitive to elemental energy, thus even without his cultivation, he could still feel that Lou Yueshuang had wood-type spiritual roots.

It was exactly because of her wood type spiritual roots that he asked Lou Yueshuang to start gathering mana from her extreme spirit channel, then channel it away from the cyclic wood spirit channel. It wouldn't necessarily be the same for other cultivators.

Moreover, condensing mana was just the first step of a billion steps in cultivation. There's still a whole great journey ahead of her, and in that journey, one would need to continuously improve upon their methods. Everyone's methods would eventually differ, so while Mo Wuji helped Lou Yueshuang with this cultivation technique, it would not work for every single person.

"That means I can share this with others, and be the creator of a new generation..." Lou Yueshuang started to get emotional. Actually, the creator of the new generation was Mo Wuji, she was simply a test subject, but being the first test subject was also an honor.

Mo Wuji smiled slightly, "Actually, I wouldn't advise you to do that. It's not because this thing is very valuable, because it's not worth any money at all. But because not everyone will be the same as you and use this method to feel mana and absorb it for cultivation. Moreover, you talked about Magic Emperors

previously. Do you think that Magic Emperors don't know how to absorb mana? Since they know how to do it, then why didn't they share that method?

For one, they might be protecting their secret and they aren't willing to share it with others. Another possible reason would be that their methods are similar to what I taught you: the methods are specific to themselves. That's why, it's better for you to say that you managed to feel mana by randomly trying different methods. That would be more suitable."

Mo Wuji was far more experienced than Lou Yueshuang; he was all too clear about the greed of human beings. If you only had a bowl of rice and you shared half of it to another person, some people would think that you had a whole warehouse of rice that you didn't share with them.

"Many thanks Brother Mo, I understand. Can I acknowledge you as my teacher?" Lou Yueshuang was already sure that Mo Wuji definitely didn't learn some of the Enigmatic Arts of Escape by chance; he was definitely an expert.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and said, "I don't have the qualifications to teach others, nor will I accept disciples. Moreover, I would be leaving this place very soon. Of course, when I'm here, you can feel free to ask me any questions related to cultivation."

Mo Wuji wasn't bragging when he said the final sentence. He was the progenitor of his own cultivation technique, even if a Grand Luo Immortal asked him a question, he was confident that he would be able to answer it. Much less a Lou Yueshuang who had

yet to even cultivate.

"En, many thanks Brother Mo. In An Jing Academy, those without an identity token aren't allowed to roam around freely. How about Brother Mo stay with me." At this instant, Lou Yueshuang wasn't worried about Mo Wuji staying with her, but Mo Wuji leaving her.

"What kind of place are you staying at?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Lou Yueshuang explained, "When I entered the school, I was the first place in the assessment. So, I got a room of my own, and that room can be divided."

"Ok." Mo Wuji immediately agreed to Lou Yueshuang's suggestion.

If Lou Yueshuang successfully entered the advanced class, he would only stay here for at most half a month. In this half a month, he would try to find ways to open his storage ring or his Undying World, then find ways to leave this planet.

...

Lou Yueshuang's living accommodations were not bad. Even though her building was slightly remote, her room wasn't small. In the center of the room, there were some wooden planks. Even without Mo Wuji doing anything, Lou Yueshuang had already

swiftly divided the room. Clearly, those wooden planks were specially there to divide the room.

"Brother Mo, please rest. I will go handle my application for the advanced class assessment." After settling Mo Wuji in, Lou Yueshuang said impatiently.

She was indeed rather impatient. Even though she said that she was slightly confident in getting into the advanced class half a year later, that confidence wasn't very substantial. But with Mo Wuji's pointers, she was sure that she would definitely advanced to the advanced class three days later. In An Jing Academy, there was no case where a person who could absorb mana was denied from entering the advanced class.

"Ok. Oh right, I want to ask you a question. Previously, on the street, I saw a car dragging a woman along the road. That woman was riddled with injuries, and if not for her brother, she would have been dragged to death. What's with that?" Mo Wuji thought of the scene that he witnessed previously.

Lou Yueshuang spoke in a hushed voice, "I know of that woman you're talking about. They are followers of an evil religious sect. It's said that they practise witchcraft. The Holy Church has continuously been placing pressure on their clan, and now, it seems like the two siblings are the only people left of their clan. The older sister is called Pan Xin and the younger brother is called Pan Jie. According to rumors, Pan Jie caught the eye of a magic master, but after that magic master left, there was no longer any word from him. But it was because of this, when the Holy Church oppressed the two of them, they would still show some restraint in

front of Pan Jie."

"The two of them are surnamed Pan?" Mo Wuji asked quizzically.

Lou Yueshuang spoke at an even softer voice as she answered, "Yes, I heard that the Pan Clan is very amazing. My grandfather once told me this in secret, that both the East Mon Religion and the West Mon Religion were started by branches of the Pan Clan. But now that the Pan Clan is in dire straits, the Holy Church actually said that the Pan Clan were cult followers."

"There's such a thing?" Mo Wuji was truly shocked.

Lou Yueshuang nodded, "Brother Mo, these words are only for you to hear. You definitely can't share them with anyone else."

Seemingly unaware of what she was doing, Lou Yueshuang continued to speak in greater detail, "There was this time, when I found an old, derelict scroll that the Pan Clan used to be extremely strong, strong to the point where they could control space and all beings in creation. And, I even heard that the Pan Clan had an even more powerful ability, that is physique tempering..."

"Physique tempering?" Mo Wuji exclaimed.

He had always been looking for a physique tempering technique. Unfortunately, the ones he found in the Immortal World were seriously lacking; they were completely unable to catch his eye. And his Immortal Mortal Technique was not at the point of being a

true physique tempering technique. Mo Wuji didn't have any experience in this area, so he was truly unable to create his own technique.

Now that he heard of the Pan Clan's physique tempering technique, Mo Wuji subconsciously started to think of the witch race of myths. According the Classics of the Mountain and Sea, the witch race were the descendants of Pan Gu. When it comes to physique tempering, who could compare to Pan Gu?

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji decided that the moment his cultivation recovers, he would go to find that pair of siblings. There was no need to talk about how Pan Jie had helped him previously and that he should help them in return, Mo Wuji also wanted to find out more about the physique tempering technique.

"Yes, physique tempering. The Pan Clan has already been oppressed to such a degree but the Holy Church continues to oppress them, it's exactly because the Holy Church suspects that the siblings are hiding the Pan Clan's physique tempering technique," Lou Yueshuang explained.

...

Three days passed in a flash. At this instant, An Jing Academy's Mana Cultivation Hall was filled to the brim with all sorts of students. This was because today was the assessment date for the advanced class.

Usually, most of the students being assessed would be from the

intermediate class. Occasionally, there would also be so elementary class students and some students from other schools.

The assessment had yet to start but the name list for the assessment had already been pasted outside the school courtyard.

"I'm not seeing things right? Lou Yueshuang actually registered for this advanced class assessment? Didn't she just enter the intermediate class?" A girl cried out in surprise from the crowd.

"Perhaps she doesn't need to wait for three years like everybody else if she fails," Another girl snickered.

"Ai, I heard that breast size is inversely proportional to IQ. Too bad for me, I'm just too stupid, I wonder when I can take the advanced class assessment," A girl said eccentrically.

Just at this moment, Lou Yueshuang walked by. Her face was calm, as though she didn't hear any of these girls discussing about her.

She hated these flies, otherwise, she wouldn't have gone to the city book store instead of the school library. Every time she went to the school library, she would hear these flies buzzing.

Chapter 573: Assessment For The Advanced Class

The An Jing Academy's Mana Cultivation Hall was already fully filled with not only students but also teachers, some businessmen, reputable figures of the An Jin City and even some members of the imperial family.

Most of the students came to observe the assessment while the teachers were here to look for students that they wanted.

Just as how students must look for a good teacher, a teacher must search for good students too. Normally, students of the elementary and intermediate classes would not have their own exclusive teachers but once they reached the advanced class, they would be able to choose a teacher to be under. The quality of the teacher would affect the future achievements of the student. Similarly, the talent and ability of a student would affect the teacher's future performance. Teachers with better performance would not only get to pick even better students in the future, their pay would increase significantly too.

As for those businessmen, they came for investments. The moment they spotted a good seedling, they would invest generously in the nurturing of the student they believed had potential. Members of the imperial family came for about the same reason as these businessmen.

Because Lou Yueshuang was a student taking the assessment, she was able to sit in the front row.

"Lou Yueshuang? What are you doing here?" The moment Lou Yueshuang sat down, a female student beside her asked with a surprised look on her face.

In terms of looks, this woman was much prettier than Lou Yueshuang and in terms of figure, even if Lou Yueshuang were to ride a horse, Lou Yueshuang would never be able to catch up with her. Her chest was not considered extremely tempestuous but it was just the right size. As compared to Lou Yueshuang's chopping board-like chest, it was like heaven and earth.

"Ah, I understand now. Are you here for the advanced class assessment?" The beautiful woman asked without waiting for Lou Yueshuang to answer.

After saying that, she subconsciously looked at Lou Yueshuang's chest.

Normally to other female students, Lou Yueshuang didn't bother about such trivial matters but in front of this female student, she was unable to remain emotionless.

The female student in front of her was called Yun Mo, a person who surpassed her in both appearance and figure. More importantly, even her results were better than Lou Yueshuang. Both of them were first in their district and got into the An Jing Academy simultaneously. Bai Mo was indeed much smarter than her because if it wasn't for Mo Wuji's help, Lou Yueshuang wouldn't even be qualified to be taking the advanced class

assessment at this moment. As for Yun Mo, she was evidently smart enough to take the assessment.

"Yes, I am here to take the assessment," Lou Yueshuang calmed herself before answering in a gentle tone.

"Don't tell me that you have a new way of condensing mana? We will be having the assessment later so once you fill up the numbers later, you can't back out as you wish," Yun Mo sighed at this moment before continuing, "Yueshuang, I know you are eager to do well in everything but you cannot force your way through everything."

Lou Yueshuang didn't reply Yun Mo because she hated Yun Mo's almighty tone as she talked as if she was much more gifted than Lou Yueshuang since birth.

"Pang Ha, I knew you were going to register and you are indeed here," Yun Mo didn't mind Lou Yueshuang's act of ignoring her as she shouted loudly at a youth who just walked through the entrance.

"Yun Mo, you are even earlier than me. Eh Yueshuang, did you register for the advanced class assessment too?" A slightly tall man walked in and greeted the two of them with a clear voice even before he reached them.

Lou Yueshuang answered with a low voice before lowering her head. In front of this youth, she had a sense of inferiority within her.

Pang Ha, An Jing Academy number one genius. Not only was he the number one genius, he was also the number one handsome man. He had a natural handsome face and was always having a lazy smile on his face as if nothing in the world could ever bother him. This was also the truth because no matter how tough something was, the moment it reached Pang Ha's hands, it would be solved easily.

This was not all because Pang Ha's family background was also extremely eye-catching. His clan was ranked as the top few in the country of Liang. Even outside of the country of Liang, there were businesses which belonged to his clan almost everywhere. In other words, he was true capable and powerful child of a wealthy family.

In the An Jing Academy, there were girls everywhere who were secretly in love with Pang Ha. Lou Yueshuang was the same as she had an extremely good impression of Pang Ha. However, her love for Pang Ha was like all the other girls, hidden in the depth of her heart.

If there was a person who could match up well with Pang Ha, that would only be Yun Mo. Yun Mo was also the number one in the An Jing Academy in terms of qualifications and appearance.

"Yueshuang, did anyone say anything to make you do this? If you do not wish to take the advanced class assessment this time round, I can help you say something. This is nothing embarrassing because have you seen any students, who just made it into the intermediate class, take and pass the assessment for the advanced class? In the entire history of the An Jing Academy, the number of

such cases are so rare I could count with one hand," Pang Ha was not only handsome as he even spoke with much empathy and understanding.

Yun Mo added in, "That's right, I have already told her that the advanced class assessment is not something you can take in a hurry because it would affect what you achieve in the future. Ai, Yueshuang, how else must I explain to you? Not everyone can be like Pang Ha."

As Yun Mo was saying this, Lou Yueshuang seemed to have forgotten that she entered the An Jing Academy the same time as Yun Mo.

"Thank you but nobody forced me to do anything. I am not a child so I can make my own decision," Lou Yueshuang's sense of inferiority suddenly die down.

As for Yun Mo's hypocritical words, Lou Yueshuang felt like vomiting when she heard them. She clearly recalled that in one of the mini test in the elementary class, her test result was much better than Yun Mo's. Afterwards, there were rumours of her cheating in the test and a few female students who were on closer ties with Yun Mo started to make fun and tease her chest as an excuse.

At this moment, two men and one woman walked onto the examiner's podium. The three of them were wearing the teacher's robe while holding on to something in their hands.

The Mana Cultivation Hall finally quietened down as everyone knew that the advanced class assessment was about to begin.

The advanced class assessment had always been extremely harsh because normally out of the one or two thousand students who registered to take the assessment, less than 20 would be officially accepted. This meant that the acceptance rate was equivalent to only about 1%.

Out of the three people who walked in, an elder wearing the teacher's robe came forward before clearing his throat and speaking in a clear voice, "Greetings my fellow teachers, students and friends from all over the country. I believe everyone here recognise me but I shall still introduce myself. I am Li Guangyi of the advanced class. The three examiners for the assessment today would be myself, Feng Jun and Shang Jinying.

In the past, the advanced class assessment was only held once a year before recently changing to twice a year. The total number of students participating in the advanced class assessment this time round is 1934 and we are prepared to accept 20 students. The assessment content would be the same as previous years and the first would be genius selection.

May I invite those students who can sense or even absorb mana to come on stage. Those who can pass the genius selection assessment would no longer need to take the second part of the assessment and would be sent straight to the advanced class. Naturally, there would be a lot of teachers looking for genius like this so you are free to choose your own teachers then. Without further ado, let's begin the genius selection assessment. Those who

believed that they could pass the genius selection assessment please head onto the stage now."

Everyone's eyes fell on Pang Ha because during every advanced class assessment, there would at most be one person who could enter the genius selection assessment. Most of the time, there would not be anybody stepping onto the stage. In the test this time round, if there was one person who was the most likely to pass the genius selection, that would be Pang Ha.

Pang Ha stood up, maintained his gentle smile as he walked to the stage. The first thing he did was to bow politely to the crowd in the hall before bowing respectfully to the three teachers in front of him, "An Jing Academy 3rd intermediate class student Pang Ha wishes to take the genius selection assessment."

"Nothing wrong with the identity so permission granted for Pang Ha to take the genius selection assessment," After saying this, Li Guangyi pressed a white button on the judging panel before a futon of radius one metre rose from the centre of the stage. Beside the futon was a mini display screen.

Li Guangyi pointed to the futon before saying, "Pang Ha, step onto the futon and start to condense your mana. After you are done, we will give you a score to determine if you are able to pass the assessment."

"Yes, many thanks teacher Li," Pang Ha bowed once more before sitting on the futon in front of many eyes.

The entire Mana Cultivation Hall was in absolute silence as they observed Pang Ha. Everyone was also well aware that there were three mana stones below the futon which Pang Ha was sitting on. As long as Pang Ha was able to absorb mana, the exhaustion of the mana stone would be displayed on the mini display screen beside him.

This display screen was not some sort of array display screen but a real electronic display screen. In fact, this electronic display screen was able to simulate the exhaustion of the mana stone and display it live for the onlookers and teachers to observe.

The instance Pang Ha sat on the futon, he started using his own methods to absorb mana.

Everyone in the hall was quiet as they carefully observe the white display screen. One would not be able to tell if the mana was absorbed with the naked eye so everyone had to watch and observe the display screen.

After one hour, the display screen was still white without any movement. Despite so, nobody in the hall was particularly worried because everyone knew that no matter how talented Pang Ha was, he should not be able to condense mana in just an hour.

Only Lou Yueshuang sighed in her heart at how a genius like Pang Ha was unable to sense mana to condense it in an hour. This showed how amazing her mentor, Mo Wuji, truly was.

Mo Wuji was not even much older than her so how could he be so

incredible? One must know that she only took about 10 breaths of time to sense, condense and absorb mana when she was learning from Mo Wuji.

Half an incense had passed and the white display screen finally showed some faint green coloured fog. The fog rose slowly as if it was solidifying in the air.

These faint green fog caused a surge in the atmosphere in the entire hall as people started to cheer madly. It was indeed fun to watch the genius selection assessment to watch students like this start condensing mana even before entering the advanced class. How powerful would he be in the future?

Chapter 574: Fighting for Lou Yueshuang

Pang Ha's arms started making strokes in the air and with every stroke, there would be more green fog appearing in the display screen.

After an incense worth of time, the faint green fog had already filled up one third of the display screen before he finally stopped before opening his eyes and standing up. Afterwards, he bowed towards the three examiners, "I, Pang Ha, am done with the assessment hence, I am ready for the comments from the three teachers."

Li Guangyi nodded, "Not bad, even though you are still unable to control or absorb mana, you are already able to condense it. You are only one step away from absorbing mana. My score for you is 66 points and you have passed the genius selection. I deem you fit to join the advanced class."

The man seated beside Li Guangyi also commented, "Pang Ha is indeed the number one genius of my An Jing Academy. After entering the intermediate class for only about three months, you are already capable of condensing mana. Not bad, not bad at all. My score for you is 74 points and I deem you fit to enter the advanced class too."

Pang Ha hurried to bow to the examiners as thunderous applause was heard from the crowd. Two examiners had already given their go ahead so even if the last examiner gave a bad score, he was still able to enter the advanced class.

Seated at the bottom of the stage with everyone else, Yun Mo looked enviously at Pang Ha, "Only a talented man like Pang Ha would be able to enter the intermediate class for only three months, condense mana and even passed the genius selection assessment to join the advanced class. I must work hard too, to earn a placing in the advanced class."

Even though Yun Mo didn't continue saying, Lou Yueshuang knew what was in her heart. Yun Mo didn't want to let Pang Ha surpassed her too much till the point that she didn't have the opportunity to catch up with him.

This made Lou Yueshuang shake her head speechlessly. When Big Brother Mo Wuji was teaching her how to condense mana, he said that the moment mana was scattered and was even separated, it would be considered a failure in condensation because one wouldn't be able to absorb the mana in a form like this. If one were to absorb the mana forcefully, it would cause stagnation to one's progress and might even harm the spirit channels.

She had no idea what the spirit channel was but she was certain that Big Brother Mo was right.

The thin layer of mana Pang Ha managed to separate from the mana stones actually scattered which meant that Pang Ha was actually still very far from successfully condensing the mana. Only because Li Guangyi and Feng Jun didn't wish to have no students in the An Jing Academy passing the genius selection assessment so they made an exception to accept Pang Ha.

Moreover, Big Brother Mo even said before that beginners must

be calm and at peace when cultivating so that mana would be able to circulate effectively in the spirit channel. Pang Ha's ridiculous movement of the arms was a mere show off to show the crowd that he was able to condense mana. It was not beneficial in the condensation of mana and might even work against him.

"Yueshuang, you seemed to be unsatisfied with Senior Pang Ha's results? Are you going to take part in the genius selection assessment too?" Lou Yueshuang's heart was indeed feeling slightly unsatisfied and Yun Mo noticed it in an instance from the expression on her face.

Without waiting for Lou Yueshuang to reply, the female examiner out of the three examiners said, "It was indeed quite impressive seeing how Pang Ha was able to extract the mana from the mana stones. However, he was still quite far from being able to condense mana, let alone absorbing the mana. In other words, he could at most be considered to be able to sense the mana from Heaven and Earth. My score for him would be 42 points and I don't deem him fit enough to pass the genius selection assessment."

The crowd started roaring again as everyone started having discussions of their own. Wasn't that Shang Jinying a little too strict? Despite this comment, Pang Ha was still respectful as he bowed towards Shang Jinying to express his appreciation for the comment.

The truth was that regardless of Shang Jinying's score, it wouldn't affect his acceptance into the advanced class.

Li Guangyi stood out to continue, "Following the guidelines of the

assessment, Pang Ha passed the genius selection and would be accepted into the advanced class. Are there any more students who wants to try the genius selection assessment? If no one is interested, may I invite all the students..."

Before Li Guangyi could finish speaking, Lou Yueshuang stood up.

At the sight of Lou Yueshuang standing up, Li Guangyi stopped talking as he looked at Lou Yueshuang surprisingly. He couldn't believe there was still someone who wanted to take part in the genius selection assessment. Since this was the case, he had no choice but to let her try.

Under normal circumstances, there were not many students willing to take the risk to take the genius selection assessment. Firstly, it was because the chances of success was extremely slim and secondly, points would be deducted from the next test if one were to try and fail the genius selection assessment. Lastly, people would start making fun of the failure.

It was already impressive that Pang Ha was participating in the genius selection assessment. Therefore, nobody in the hall could believe that there was still someone willing to take the risk.

Lou Yueshuang turned to Yun Mo and said, "You are right because I am indeed going to take part in the genius selection assessment."

After saying that, Lou Yueshuang walked to the assessment stage

as her heart felt much lighter at this moment. She finally managed to get back at the arrogant woman so even if she failed, she would feel much more comfortable.

"An Jing Academy 4th intermediate class student Lou Yueshuang wishes to take the genius selection assessment," Lou Yueshuang bowed courteously towards the three examiners.

"Nothing wrong with the identity so permission granted for Lou Yueshuang to take the genius selection assessment. Please proceed to the futon to condense mana and you have a time limit of two hours," As much as Li Guangyi was reluctant, he could only agree.

From whichever angle one was looking at, Lou Yueshuang was not wrong to apply for her chance to take the genius selection assessment.

To be honest, Li Guangyi was blatantly being unfair because when Pang Ha was condensing the mana, Li Guangyi didn't mention any time limit but now for Lou Yueshuang, he actually gave a time limit of two hours.

Lou Yueshuang didn't say anything as she didn't bother about the time limit at all. If she needed two hours to condense mana, she wouldn't even be trying for the genius selection assessment.

Lou Yueshuang sat on the futon and followed Mo Wuji's guidelines to circulate her channels to start absorbing mana.

In just a few moments, everyone looked shockingly at the faint green fog appearing on the display screen.

So fast?

When this faint green fog appeared, everyone in the hall started gasping in amazement. Even though the onlookers today were all of certain status, they were still in awe at Lou Yueshuang's speed of condensing the mana. Even a Magic Master might not have such incredible speed right?

Furthermore, this was not the end because after ten breaths worth of time, the entire display screen was fully filled.

Li Guangyi wasn't the only one as the two other examiners took a few steps forward astonishingly. Even before reaching Lou Yueshuang, they could clearly feel the dense mana which Lou Yueshuang was extracting.

Lou Yueshuang stopped extracting the mana as she knew that this was more than enough. Right now, she was indeed capable of absorbing the mana but without a proper technique, she wouldn't be able to convert the mana into her own strength even after absorbing it. She would only be wasting the mana stones if she continued.

"I am taking this student..." A white haired elder got ahead of everyone as he rushed up to the stage.

Even though he was quick, there were people quicker than him as a long hair woman literally jumped onto the stage before grabbing Lou Yueshuang's hand, "Your name is Lou Yueshuang right? I am Zhan Xiang of the An Jing Academy, are you willing to be my student? I have a technique to convert mana which is definitely suitable for you."

Zhan Xiang was not speaking blindly because she really did have a mana conversion technique. However, the catch was that the technique required the technique user to absorb mana swiftly. In fact, even she couldn't absorb mana swiftly but after she observed Lou Yueshuang's speed, she knew instantly that this technique was meant for Lou Yueshuang.

"Zhan Xiang, aren't we going according to first come first serve? I have already said I would accept her as my disciple," The white hair elder said furiously as his face was full of disgust.

After this elder gave a piece of his mind to Zhan Xiang, he turned to Lou Yueshuang, "You recognise me right? You can make your own decision as to who you want to follow."

Because the two of them were snatching for Lou Yueshuang in public, those businessmen and high officials who were interested in knowing Lou Yueshuang had no choice but to stop in their tracks. They would have to at least wait till Lou Yueshuang choose her teacher.

Lou Yueshuang hurried to bow respectfully, "Lou Yueshuang greets Teacher Yan and Teacher Zhan."

These two were both the peak grade teachers of the advanced class in the An Jing Academy and they would normally not accept any students. Even if Pang Qi wished to follow and learn under them, he might not even succeed. Now that the two of them were fighting for her, Lou Yueshuang still felt immensely fortunate even though she knew that they were not even half as good as Mo Wuji.

Zhan Xiang looked at Lou Yueshuang and said, "Yueshuang, you should say it yourself. Who do you want to follow?"

Lou Yueshuang thought about Mo Wuji's mysteriously effective teachings, she really didn't wish to pick either one of them.

However, she knew that Mo Wuji was not willing to accept disciples and that he was eager to leave this place so she had no choice but to choose one first.

"Both of you are teachers that I, Lou Yueshuang, truly admire and respect but, but..." After saying 'but' for half a day, she was still unable to pick one.

Li Guangyi chuckled, "Why don't we do this? Since Student Lou Yueshuang is the best and most talented genius here, this shows that her potential is limitless. Why don't both of you accept her as your disciple and both teach her one skill each. We must not put such a talented genius in a difficult spot. For Lou Yueshuang's assessment, my points for her is 100 and that I deem her absolutely fitting to study in the advanced class without any dispute."

"Yes, this is definitely worthy of a 100 points," Shang Jinying, who gave Pang Ha 42 points earlier on, said loudly as she didn't even bother about how Pang Ha felt.

"Haha, I agree with both Teacher Li and Teacher Shang. It is naturally 100 points without any dispute," Feng Jun also added in cheerfully.

In the future, an unbelievable talent like Lou Yueshuang would bound to be famous hence, the three examiners here would also receive great honour.

Yan Keze heard Li Guangyi's words and clapped his hands, "Alright, this is a great idea. Both of us shall be her teacher then."

Zhan Xiang was well aware of Lou Yueshuang's terrifying potential because with a potential like hers, it wouldn't be impossible for her to become a Magic Emperor. She saw Lou Yueshuang having a hard time picking so she nodded and said, "Yueshuang, what do you think of both Yan Keze and I becoming your teacher?"

Lou Yueshuang hurried to bow, "Yueshuang is willing so may both teacher please guide me well in the future."

Following which, Lou Yueshuang turned to express her appreciation for the three examiners.

Yan Zeke chuckled and said, "I finally managed to get myself a

disciple so I cannot do without a gift for you. Come, let me know what do you want."

Lou Yueshuang replied without any shreds of hesitation, "Student would like to have a few mana stones to bring back for my own research."

Chapter 575: The Mighty Archbishop

Yan Keze was shocked because even though mana stones were precious, he wouldn't bring it around with him. However, Zhan Xiang was already handing an exquisite embroidered bag to Lou Yueshuang, "Yueshuang, my mentor has loads of this so these are for you."

Yan Keze blinked his eye as he grabbed a book to pass it to Lou Yueshuang, "Yueshuang, even though I don't have any mana stones with me, I am giving this great book."

"Teacher Yan, you are really giving this?" Li Guangyi stared surprisingly at the book Yan Keze was passing to Lou Yueshuang.

Lou Yueshuang saw Li Guangyi's expression and knew that it must not be something simple which was why she hurried to reject, "Teacher Yan, I cannot accept this book..."

"Since I want you to have it, you should have it..." Yan Keze shoved the book into Lou Yueshuang's hands before widening his eyes again.

Zhan Xiang added, "Yueshuang, Teacher Yan is also your teacher now and since this is a gift from him, there is no harm for you to accept it. Go back and make your preparations while Teacher Yan and I discuss with the academy as to how to arrange your future practices and lessons.

"Roger that, many thanks Teacher Yan and Teacher Zhan," Lou

Yueshuang bowed respectfully once more before leaving the assessment stage.

Lou Yueshuang was aware that all the other students still needed to take the next test but the moment she stepped down from the stage and left the front row, all the businessmen and reputable people rushed forward. Name cards fell like snowflakes on Lou Yueshuang's hands as words of congratulations and invitations were heard. Of course, there were also all sorts of guarantees to support or sponsor her.

Eventually, because it was affecting the assessment afterwards, committees of the academy came out to disperse the crowd to let Lou Yueshuang leave the Mana Cultivation Hall.

Once Lou Yueshuang left the Mana Cultivation Hall, even more businessmen flocked towards her and the Mana Cultivation Hall was emptied out.

To most of the businessmen, no one else in the advanced class would have a future comparable to Lou Yueshuang. If they made an effort to know Lou Yueshuang now, they could be friends with a Magic Master or a Magic Emperor in the future.

Yun Mo clenched her fists as she saw the popular Lou Yueshuang walking out of the Mana Cultivation Hall. The girl who she had been stepping on was actually able to bring away all the cheers and applause with her. At the thought of Lou Yueshuang standing on her head and the words she said before going on stage, she was so jealous that her heart was almost burning on kerosene. She must have learnt witchcraft to be able to condense mana so quickly. I'll

see how you show off after the Archbishop found out about this.

"I can't believe Sister Yueshuang actually had such deep understandings as to how to condense mana. This is simply unbelievable," Pang Ha exclaimed surprisingly.

"Yes indeed, she really knew how to conceal herself just like her..." Yun Mo was about to say chest before forcing herself to swallow the words because she didn't want to leave a bad impression in front of Pang Ha.

Pang Ha didn't seem to mind Yun Mo's words as he continued looking at Lou Yueshuang's back view. In his mind, it was the scene of how Lou Yueshuang managed to condense and absorb mana. If he could possess the ability of Lou Yueshuang coupled with the technique from his Pang Clan, he could advance to become a true mage immediately.

The instance a thought like that appeared, it was like a seed which had just started germination before growing rapidly like a weed in his heart.

...

Lou Yueshuang had no idea how she managed to emerge out of the crowd and all she knew was that when she was back at her own residence, her hand was filled with all the different name cards.

"Big Brother Mo..." When she reached back at her residence, Lou

Yueshuang finally came back to her senses and realised that all the credits should go to the Big Brother Mo who was currently living in her residence. He was the sole reason why she was able to be called the number one genius of the academy. In other words, whoever learnt from Big Brother Mo would be a genius too.

Ever since Lou Yueshuang opened the door, Mo Wuji had already heard her but he simply didn't wish to move. There was indeed a thin layer of energy here which was somewhat similar to spiritual energy. The pity was that he couldn't use it to cultivate.

Mo Wuji observed magic cultivation before and was aware that magic cultivation used spiritual energy too and not magic energy. It is also not the mana used here.

Now that Lou Yueshuang was calling out for him, he believed that she should have passed her assessment. Truthfully, it would be more odd if she didn't pass the assessment after teaching her how to condense mana.

Mo Wuji walked out with a smile on his face, "Yueshuang, congratulations on becoming a student of the advanced class."

Lou Yueshuang hurried to reply, "This was mainly because of the method Big Brother Mo taught me. I only needed a short time to pass the assessment today to become a student of the advanced class. After the assessment, Teacher Yan Keze and Teacher Zhan Xiang wanted to accept me as their student so I agreed. I know, my teacher should be you..."

Mo Wuji shook his head, "You did the right thing because you should know that I would definitely not stay long here."

"Big Brother Mo, I got you the mana stone..." Lou Yueshuang anxiously threw all the name cards on her hand away to one side as she took out the embroidered pouch from her waist.

Mo Wuji was even more anxious than Lou Yueshuang as he took over the pouch and took out a grey colour mana stone.

The instance Mo Wuji got his hand on the mana stone, his heart went wild. There was really a trace of spiritual energy in the mana stone and more importantly, there was a type of mana aura exuding from it too. This was not the first time Mo Wuji had experienced a mana aura but up till today, he had no idea what kind of energy this was.

"Big Brother Mo, is this thing useful?" Lou Yueshuang asked worriedly.

Mo Wuji held onto the pouch in one hand while grabbing Lou Yueshuang's hand in the other, "Useful, it is indeed too useful. I am going to go behind closed doors to cultivate... No, I meant research for a few days so help me guard and make sure no one comes near me. Oh yes, if I am not out in time, there is no need to bring food to me because I have large amount of dry biscuits with me. I should be able to last for at least over 10 days."

Even if Mo Wuji had no cultivation now, he wouldn't need to eat anything. Normally, Lou Yueshuang was afraid that he might be

hungry so she would send food to him on a regular basis. In order not to make himself look suspicious, Mo Wuji accepted the food for the past few days.

"En, Big Brother Mo can rest assure that I will definitely not let anyone disturb you," After saying this convincingly, she handed a book to Mo Wuji, "Big Brother Mo, this is a book from Teacher Yan and I think it should be a pretty useful book. Please take a look at it."

"Alright," Mo Wuji accepted the book before hurrying to close his door.

He was desperate to be able to open his storage ring as soon as possible and from the glance at the pouch earlier on and he saw about nine mana stones. Even though it wasn't a lot, the accumulated spiritual energy should be sufficient.

Mo Wuji had no cultivation so he could only use spiritual energy to get his own meridians to circulate.

Even though a mana stone only contained an extremely thin layer of spiritual energy, Mo Wuji was still full of confidence. The main reason was because he possessed the elemental storage channel. The nine mana stones might only be able to produce a small amount of spiritual energy but as long as he gathered all these spiritual energies in his elemental storage channel, he should be able to open his storage ring in one attempt. The moment his storage ring was opened, everything would be simple for him.

After Mo Wuji went behind closed doors, Lou Yueshuang was still not able to get over the hype. Previously, she was only a student with rather decent results in the An Jing Academy despite her being the number one in her district. In fact, almost everyone who made it into the An Jing Academy was a number one in their own district.

In this short period of time, she became the number one genius of the An Jing Academy and even became a student of Teacher Yan Keze and Teacher Zhan Xiang.

After casually browsing through the pile of name cards, she saw country of Liang's peak grade businessman, Mi Clan and a few other reputable figures of the An Jing City.

"Bang!" The door was instantly kicked open which woke Lou Yueshuang out of her sweet thoughts and illusions. She stood up in shock as she looked at the three people coming in through her door. Other than these three people, there were even more people standing outside the door.

"Dean Gu..." Out of the three people who walked in, Lou Yueshuang looked at the elder with a lost expression as she didn't understand why the dean of the academy would bring strangers here to destroy her door of the number one genius of the academy.

The Dean Gu noticed Lou Yueshuang's lost eyes so he lowered his head feeling ashamed. No matter how big the dean of the academy was, he was unable to go against an Archbishop. Now that the Archbishop was here, what else could he have done? If he was alone, he could lose his life just like that but he still had the entire

An Jing Academy to take care.

"You are the Lou Yueshuang? The student who was able to extract, condense and even absorb mana in a short period of time?" The long face youth, who walked in front, glared at Lou Yueshuang coldly.

Lou Yueshuang was still at loss so she could only answer, "Yes, I am Lou Yueshuang."

The other black face middle aged man heard Lou Yueshuang's acknowledgement before saying immediately, "Bring her away."

Before Lou Yueshuang could even react, an enraged voice was heard, "Even if you are people under the Archbishop, you cannot simply take my student from the An Jing Academy away so casually."

A furious Zhan Xiang charged in to stand in front of Lou Yueshuang.

Lou Yueshuang's heart felt warm and even though she didn't know what was happening, she knew that this was definitely not a trivial matter. This was because the person who instructed someone to bring her away was a someone under the Archbishop and Lou Yueshuang could tell from the logo on his shirt. Under normal circumstances, who would say no to a person working for the Archbishop?

Zhan Xiang was a mentor she just followed and yet, she was so protective of her.

"Teacher Zhan, you cannot be rash. This is the Law Lord Feng Lu placed in the country of Liang by the Archbishop..." Dean Gu of the An Jing Academy hurried to point to the black face middle age man who wanted to bring Lou Yueshuang away. After he introduced him, Dean Gu pointed to the long face youth and said, "This is the Archbishop's magic master, Master Buo Luojin."

Zhan Xiang adjusted her tone before saying calmly, "Dean Gu, no matter who is here, I will definitely not let them take my student away from the An Jing Academy now. As a dean, what you should do instead of bringing them here is to stop them from taking our student away."

"How dare you go against the Archbishop's intentions? Bring her away too," The Law Lord Feng Lu introduced by Dean Gu shouted madly."

Chapter 576: Going To Pan Sibling's Home

Zhan Xiang sneered, "The Archbishop is definitely mighty but doesn't he need a reason for everything he does? You can bring us away but what is your reason?"

Feng Lu replied coldly, "Lou Yueshuang is secretly working with a witchcraft descendent and is secretly practising witchcraft. How can we let such a person off? Since you want to defend a witchcraft descendent, you would naturally not be able to get away."

"So this is the reason," Zhan Xiang suddenly became depressed because how could she not know that the Archbishop was interested in Lou Yueshuang's fast mana condensing method?

With the Archbishop around, even a perfect law would be a joke.

...

Concurrently, Mo Wuji just managed to absorb the spiritual energy of the ninth mana stone into his elemental storage channel. At this moment, he heard that people working under the Archbishop was trying to bring Lou Yueshuang away so he stood up immediately.

Back when he taught Lou Yueshuang the method to condense and absorb the mana, he thought of something. He came from the cultivation world and he had seen too many people trying to outwit in each other in the cultivation world. The method that he taught Lou Yueshuang was simply too appalling to the people here

hence, it might attract other people's attention.

However, he could only teach Lou Yueshuang this method so that she could enter the advanced class as soon as possible. If the mana array was really able to let him sense spiritual will, even if the Archbishop and all his followers of this planet were to attack him, he would be able to exterminate them with a raise of his hand.

The only thing Mo Wuji didn't expect was that the people of the Archbishop came so quickly. Lou Yueshuang just displayed his technique earlier on in the day and the people of the Archbishop had already arrived. Fortunately, Lou Yueshuang was not slow either because just as she entered the advanced class, she managed to get him the nine mana stones.

"Hold on..." Yet another voice was heard and as Yan Keze rushed in as if he was about to explode.

"The few of you are not allowed to bring my student away," Yan Keze said in a stern tone the moment he entered.

Feng Lu laughed insincerely, "So it is Teacher Yan, I could only say sorry to you this time round. Even if you are one of the teacher protector of the country of Liang, you are still not capable enough to interfere with the matters of the Archbishop."

There was one more part which Feng Lu didn't mention and that was if Yan Keze insisted on defending Lou Yueshuang and Zhan Xiang, he would face the same consequence. No matter how strong the country of Liang was, it was equivalent to a small ant in front

of the Archbishop. So why would the Archbishop care about the opinion of a small protector of the country of Liang?

Lou Yueshuang suddenly commented, "When I was condensing the mana, I had a sudden realisation to let the mana flow into this channel and then separate from this channel. This was how I managed to extract and condense mana so what has this got to do with witchcraft?"

Lou Yueshuang said while pointing to the position of the extreme spirit channel and cyclic wood channel which Mo Wuji taught her.

"Hold on..." Zhan Xiang hurried to stop Lou Yueshuang, "Yueshuang, this is the fruit of your labour so why are you sharing it with them?"

Lou Yueshuang shook her hand helplessly before saying, "They kept insisting that I was learning witchcraft so I had to prove that I only manage to condense mana with a method I accidentally discovered. It was to prove that I have nothing to with witchcraft."

Truth be told, she got the acknowledgement from Mo Wuji previously that the method was not worth anything. It was because Mo Wuji didn't think much of this method that she was willing to say it out casually.

However, what Mo Wuji didn't value here could be worth extremely much.

Feng Lu's first reaction was to try and let energy in the surrounding enter the extreme spiritchannel before realising that Lou Yueshuang's words were indeed true. This method of condensing mana could be more than 100 times more powerful than what he had learnt previously. Not only was the method fast, the mana extracted out was also extremely pure.

More importantly, Feng Lu knew that he didn't use a mana stone earlier on. A method which required no mana stones to extract mana from within the heaven and earth, how powerful would it be in the right hands? This was something even Feng Lu had not heard of.

To the people here, there was a fixed method to cultivate with mana. The instance the wrong method was used, the body might be paralysed in less severe cases while in more severe cases, the person would die immediately.

Lou Yueshuang's trying of new methods was simply equivalent to courting death.

When Feng Lu tried and realised that Lou Yueshuang was not lying, he stopped trying to absorb mana via the cyclic wood channel. If he tried using the cyclic wood channel to absorb mana, he would realise that this method was simply not suitable for him.

Yan Keze added in, "Do everyone believe Yueshuang now? The Archbishop was after all a dictator of a large place so don't you think it is a little overboard to bring my student away over such a small matter?"

At this moment, Feng Lu's electronic communication device rang. He grabbed the device, said a few sentences before hanging up and turned to Lou Yueshuang and said in a stern tone, "We are still investigating if you are practicing witchcraft so before we come up with a conclusion, you are not allowed to leave the An Jing Academy."

The moment he finished saying this, Feng Lu walked out in a hurry. The Bo Luo Jin suddenly took a glance at Lou Yueshuang before leaving together with Feng Lu.

The embarrassed Dean Gu felt even more ashamed of himself as he left anxiously behind them.

Zhan Xiang furrowed her brows as she watched the people walked away, "I am afraid that this matter had not ended. Yueshuang, you should stay here and don't worry, Teacher Yan and I will definitely not let the Archbishop bring you away."

Yan Keze nodded towards Lou Yueshuang to tell her not to worry. After which, he left together with Zhan Xiang. No matter what happened, he had to do is best to help this capable student of his.

After the crowd left, the first thing Lou Yueshuang wanted to do was to inform Mo Wuji but as she turned around, Mo Wuji was already standing in front of the door.

Mo Wuji said to Lou Yueshuang, "I've overheard everything and

that Teacher Zhan was right. This matter has no ended and it is in fact, just the beginning."

Mo Wuji was so experienced that after he heard Lou Yueshuang's words and observed Feng Lu's reaction, he knew that Feng Lu merely separated the mana using the extreme spiritchannel and had yet to start absorbing mana. The moment he start trying to absorb mana using the cyclic wood channel, he would come to a realisation that it didn't work. When that time comes, he would be back knocking at the door.

Furthermore, Mo Wuji suspected that the Law Lord Feng Lu left in a hurry only because there was an emergency. Otherwise, whether or not, he was able to absorb mana, he would bring Lou Yueshuang away.

"Big Brother Mo, you should leave first. I will definitely not sell you out," Lou Yueshuang hurried to say.

Mo Wuji shaked his head, "No, whether you sell me out or not, they will find me soon. However, I am indeed leaving and you are leaving with me. We are leaving the An Jing Academy."

Up till now, Mo Wuji was not worried at all. He stored some spiritual energy in his elemental storage channel so the moment he made use of it, he would be able to open his storage ring.

And once his storage ring was opened, his injuries would heal very quickly and at that point in time, even a Archbishop would be an ant to him.

"But we won't be able to leave here..." Lou Yueshuang said worriedly.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Of course we can leave. I am certain that the two fellas from the Archbishop was only giving you a warning verbally and they might not ask the An Jing Academy's dean to guard you from leaving. Even if they were to do that, there would be some time before the order reached the guards of the the academy."

"Big Brother Mo, are you implying that we leave now?" Lou Yueshuang finally came to an understanding.

"Yes, we will leave right now," Mo Wuji said without hesitating.

"But where will we go?" Lou Yueshuang was still in a loss because she simply didn't know where to go. In the An Jing City, she had no relatives or friend.

Mo Wuji replied calmly, "We will head to the descendents of the witchcraft, the Pang siblings' house..."

"Ah..." Lou Yueshuang exclaimed before looking at Mo Wuji in shock. The Pan siblings were closely watched by the Archbishop so wouldn't heading there be sending themselves into the net?

Despite her confusion as to why Mo Wuji chose to go there, she didn't suggest anything else.

In actual fact, no matter where they hid, they would not be able to escape from the Archbishop. The only difference would be how many days later would they be caught.

...

Just like Mo Wuji's prediction, nobody came to stop Lou Yueshuang and Mo Wuji from leaving the An Jing Academy.

When the Law Lord of the Archbishop ordered her not to leave the academy, it was equivalent to the most severe of orders so who would expect Lou Yueshuang to be this daring to not put the words of the Law Lord in her eyes.

After the two of them left the An Jing Academy, they manage to find the small district where the Pan siblings were staying at.

Mo Wuji had been in the country of Liang for a short period of time but had roughly guessed the economic status of this place. He was aware that the country of Liang was still quite wealthy and even the laws were done up pretty decently.

After arriving at the district of the Pan siblings, Mo Wuji knew that the country of Liang had its fair share of poor people too and that he simply hadn't seen any before.

This place was the poor people district and everywhere was covered with fragmented architectures. It would be a matter of

time before this place was completely demolished.

Piles of rubbish were found all over this area and people everywhere were wearing tattered clothes.

"Big Brother Mo, the Pan sister and brother lived in the broken cave in the east. I've seen them at that area before," Lou Yueshuang pointed out to Mo Wuji a district which was slightly further away from where they were standing.

"Alright, let's head towards there now," Mo Wuji responded by quickening his pace.

One reason why Mo Wuji came over was because he was intending to avoid the Archbishop or at least until he was fully recovered.

There was another reason and that was to get hold of the Pan sister and brother in time.

The Archbishop had already assumed Lou Yueshuang's method of condensing mana had something to do with witchcraft. Even after Lou Yueshuang explained that she accidentally realised this unique method of hers coupled with the fact that the Law Lord had to leave because of an emergency, Mo Wuji was well aware that the Archbishop would definitely be hot on Lou Yueshuang's heels the moment he understood things.

Once he couldn't find Lou Yueshuang, he would definitely think

of the Pan siblings at the first instance. He really didn't come here to hide but to protect the Pan siblings.

Mo Wuji was eager to learn the Pan Clan's method of strengthening his physique. What he wanted was not all of the Pan Clan's physique tempering methods but the inspiration that came from the physique tempering method. With this inspiration, he would be able to depend on his 108 meridians and the Dao Revelation meridian to gain insights on a physique tempering method of his own. Just like how he did with the pill refinement and immortal mortal manual.

As for the Archbishop, he wouldn't need to fear him the moment he opened his storage ring.

Chapter 577: Pan Clan's Legacy

Mo Wuji and Lou Yueshuang bypassed through a few dirty small paths before noticing a lonely broken cave. A skinny boy with a thin waist was walking anxiously to the cave with a snakeskin pouch.

Mo Wuji called out from afar, "Pan Jie."

The young boy stopped in his tracks as he stared at Mo Wuji and Lou Yueshuang in confusion and astonishment.

"How did you know my name is called Pan Jie?" The young boy walked over to Mo Wuji and asked. He recognised that Mo Wuji was the one he helped to purchase a bus ticket the other time and he also recalled that he didn't tell Mo Wuji much.

Mo Wuji explained, "Lou Yueshuang told me that both you and your sister were the nails in the eye of the Archbishop. Lou Yueshuang took me in previously but now she had offended the Archbishop so we have nowhere else to go except to find you. I know you are helpful..."

The instance Mo Wuji said this, he paused as he wanted to hear what Pan Jie would say at this moment. There were a lot of loopholes in the words of Mo Wuji but Mo Wuji didn't believe a young boy like Pan Jie would think so far ahead.

Pan Jie helped him once and was in a clan which inherited the legacy of the witch race so if the Pan sibling was really able to teach

him their witchcraft way of tempering his body, Mo Wuji was really willing exchanged his cultivation technique in return. Mo Wuji didn't like to take advantage of others because he knew that the Pan Clan physique tempering technique was definitely a peak grade technique in the Immortal World.

Once he received this technique, he would impart his own cultivation technique to the Pan siblings so that neither of them would owe each other any favour. What he was doing now would be to test Pan Jie to see what kind of cultivation technique he could impart to the Pan siblings.

"It is that bunch of losers again, hurry up and follow me in," Pan Jie didn't even have any signs of hesitation as he said that. As to whether or not the arrival of Mo Wuji and Lou Yueshuang would implicate his sister and himself, he didn't seem to have given much thought about it.

"Many thanks, Pan Jie for helping me once more," Mo Wuji expressed his gratitude.

Pan Jie smiled so widely that his white teeth were revealed. Afterwhich, he gestured for Mo Wuji and Lou Yueshuang to enter the cave first.

The door of the cave looked like a wood used for scaffolding placed simply at the entrance. Just outside the entrance, there was also a simply constructed stove with a broken but usable pot on top of it.

Before Mo Wuji even entered the place, he could already smell a strong mouldy odour. The combination of the moist air and the mouldy smell would even make a healthy person sick just by living in an environment like this, let alone a severely wounded person like Pan Wu.

"Brother, you are back..." On the right side of the cave was a wooden bed and the blanket of the wooden bed was still considered clean. There was a woman with a body full of injuries lying on the bed and she called out for Pan Jie the instance she heard that he was back.

Mo Wuji only need one look at this woman to know that she was Pan Wu, the girl he saw on the street. The only difference was that Pan Wu no longer had any spirit with her and there was an odd aura emitting from her. Even a fool would know that Pan Wu would not be able to last much longer.

Despite knowing what happened to Pan Wu, Lou Yueshuang couldn't help but tear up at the sight of Pan Wu's sorry state.

"Younger brother, we have visitors?" Pan Wu barely managed to open her eyes but the light in her eyes looked extremely faint.

Pan Jie hurried to reply, "Yes, these are two friends of mine. They were chased after by the people of the Archbishop and had nowhere else to hide so they came to hide in our place."

Pan Wu sighed before saying calmly, "Since they are here, let them stay here for the time being."

Mo Wuji took the initiative to step forward and said, "My name is Mo Wuji and back then, Pan Jie helped me once by paying for my bus fee. Now both of you are even offering a free place to hide, I am truly grateful to both of you."

Lou Yueshuang didn't lag behind too much as she added, "Sister Pan Wu, I am Lou Yueshuang of the An Jing Academy and I am sorry to have troubled both of you."

Pan Wu did her best to shake her head, "This is nothing but I am fearful that both of you might not be able to stay here for the long term. They would definitely come to us soon."

Lou Yueshuang saw Pan Jie carrying a washbowl over so she hurried to help him before rinsing a towel to help Pan Wu wipe her face.

Mo Wuji turned to Pan Jie and asked, "I wonder if it is possible for me to rest on the left side?"

In the middle of the cave was divided by a old curtain and while there was a bed for Pan Wu on the right, there was a sofa-like object on the right of the cave. Mo Wuji's guess was that it was where Pan Jie slept at night.

"Big Brother Mo, please rest well. I will be boiling some soup for my sister to drink," After agreeing to Mo Wuji's request, Pan Jie picked up the snakeskin bag as he left the cave.

"Big Brother Mo, I will be taking care of Sister Pan Wu so you can go ahead and rest," Lou Yueshuang knew that Mo Wuji needed silence and time to himself so she initiated to take care of Pan Wu after Pan Jie left.

Mo Wuji didn't waste any time as he instantly started mustering that trace of spiritual energy in his elemental storage channel after he settled down at Pan Jie's sofa. In just a few seconds, the spiritual energy was converted into a thin layer of elemental energy.

Mo Wuji made use of this elemental energy to support his spiritual will and broke through the seals on the storage ring immediately.

Mo Wuj took out a pile of immortal crystals before shutting the storage ring again.

Mo Wuji heaved a huge sigh of relief because with this pile of immortal crystals, he succeeded.

Mo Wuji absorbed the energy from the immortal crystals at an insane rate and in no time, both his elemental storage channel and spirit storage channel were fully filled. Simultaneously, his immortal elemental energy was completely replenished too.

After swallowing several Tier 5 and above healing pills, both Mo Wuji's internal and external injuries were evidently recovering tremendously.

In another two hours, Mo Wuji's strength had returned to the Earthly Immortal Stage. Even though his internal injuries were still there, he looked perfectly fine on the outside.

Mo Wuji was starting to worry that if he was fully recovered, he would be restricted by the rules of Heaven and Earth. He casually changed into a new set of clothes before using his spiritual will to check on his Undying World. Concurrently, he sent the one page of the Book of Luo into the Undying World.

The Undying World belonged to Mo Wuji entirely hence, the moment his spiritual will was recovered, Mo Wuji could even sense tiny details like a breath of an earthworm.

Previously, Mo Wuji knew that the broken soul in his Undying World was not completely destroyed so when he used his spiritual will to check on his Undying World, he really found the shrank broken soul at one of the corner of his Undying World. However, this broken soul was trapped and unable to move a single inch by the Scholar's Heart.

Mo Wuji sneered at how capable this broken soul was to be able to survive up till now.

He threw out several restriction arrays to imprison this broken soul completely. Mo Wuji was prepared to take revenge on this broken soul afterwards but even before his spiritual will left, the soul said in a trembling voice, "Dao Friend, I, Zhu Lai, was truly blind to have found such a powerful Dao Friend. As long as you can

spare my life, we can discuss anything. I have travelled across the Immortal World for countless of years and am aware of countless of secrets. I am willing to exchange my knowledge for my life..."

Mo Wuji never intended to forgive this broken soul because he nearly swallowed Cen Shuyin and even caused him to end up in this bullsh*t place. He would have perished if it wasn't for the Book of Luo so how could Mo Wuji forgive him?

However, this was not the time to kill this broken soul called Zhu Lai because it wouldn't be too late to deal with him even after he settled down.

...

"Big Brother Mo, you..." Lou Yueshuang looked shockingly at Mo Wuji because his terrifying scar had disappeared. This was not the only shocking thing as Mo Wuji had also changed out of his torn clothings. Where did he get the new clothes from?

Mo Wuji retrieved a pill to pass to Lou Yueshuang, "Yueshuang, let Pan Wu swallow this pill."

"Alright," Lou Yueshuang had seen too many unbelievable things from Mo Wuji so even without asking where he got this pill from, she sent this pill into Pan Wu's mouth.

A faint medicinal scent could be detected and even Lou Yueshuang's spirit was lifted after smelling it.

The instance the pill entered Pan Wu's mouth, it quickly turned into solution as it flowed through Pan Wu's entire body.

The initially weak, tireless and feverish Pan Wu suddenly sat up on the char as she looked shockingly at her lifted arm before looking at her body in disbelief, "I have recovered?"

Lou Yueshuang, who had witnessed this, was too dumbfounded to speak as she instantly confirmed that Mo Wuji was not ordinary.

"Could this be a god pill?" Lou Yueshuang was still trembling slightly as she asked.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Something like that I guess. People of the Archbishop are about to knock on the door so Pan Wu, what are your plans with Pan Jie?"

Pan Wu jumped out of her bed before kneeling in front of Mo Wuji, "Can Big Brother please save us..."

After saying half of what she wanted to say, she shouted towards the door, "Jie'Er, hurry up and enter."

Pan Jie heard his sister's shouting and darted in like an arrow. When he saw his sister kneeling on the ground, he asked doubtfully, "Sister, you've recovered?"

"Jie'Er, hurry up and pass the item of our Pan Clan's legacy to Big Brother Mo," Pan Wu said without hesitating.

Mo Wuji was also shocked as he hadn't even mention about this and Pan Wu knew what he wanted? Was it that obvious? If it was that obvious, it was simply too awkward.

As if she knew that Mo Wuji was at a loss, Pan Wu explained in a hurry, "My Pan Clan's ancestors had similar techniques to senior. It was only that in the later days, the legacy disappeared and was eventually non existent anymore. One pill of Big Brother Mo actually saved a dying person like myself and even my physique changed which proved that you are naturally an extremely capable man. My Pan Clan's legacy was almost died out and this was a small portion of it that remained. I am only afraid that it wouldn't interest Big Brother Mo."

Mo Wuji said with an evidently awkward expression, "I am indeed here to ask if the both of you have the legacy of the Pan Clan. However, don't worry because I won't take it forcefully from you. I've seen the valuable treasures of the Pan Clan's legacy so I naturally wouldn't force it upon you. Even if you don't have the Pan Clan's legacy, based on the incident that Pan Jie helped me once, I would also act against the Archbishop."

Pan Jie had always listened and obeyed to every words of his sister without the need for her to repeat so he rushed over to grab a small wooden stool from beside the door to hit it against the ground.

A leather scroll, which Mo Wuji had no idea which generation it

belonged to, dropped down as Pan Jie picked it up for Mo Wuji, "Big Brother Mo, this is the leather scroll containing the legacy of my Pan Clan..."

Mo Wuji took over the leather scroll but looked at the entrance of the cave instead of looking through the scroll, "The people of the Archbishop are here. Their speed was still slightly slower than I've expected."

Chapter 578: Archbishop of the East Mo Church

"I really didn't accuse you because you are really colluding with the Pan Clan," A long face man glanced across at Lou Yueshuang as he said with a cold tone.

Afterwards, his eyes fell back on Pan Wu before saying, "You are recovering pretty quickly and so what else do you have to say now? Didn't you say that you didn't know any witchcraft legacy so why would you be with the number one genius who practices witchcraft?"

Mo Wuji recognised this long face man called Bo Luojin and according to Dean Gu, he should be a mage. Mo Wuji didn't recognise the other man Bo Luojin brought along with him. However, Bo Luojin didn't get him to enter the cave as he instructed him to keep watch outside of the cave.

Pan Wu pursed up her lips without saying anything but Bo Luojin didn't mind that Pan Wu remained silent because how he was feeling now was not coherent with the expression he displayed in front of everyone. He was extremely excited over this incident.

Why would a mage like himself find trouble with Lou Yueshuang over such small incident? His motive was the same as Feng Lu which was Lou Yueshuang's mana condensing and absorbing methods.

When Feng Lu came to a realisation that Lou Yueshuang's

method didn't work when he tried to absorb the mana, he wanted to find Lou Yueshuang personally. However, the irritable Archbishop decided to head over to the An Jing City himself so Feng Lu was unable to leave his spot. Bo Luo Jin requested for him to be the one to confront and bring Lou Yueshuang away only because he was also coveting for her technique.

If he was able to obtain some sort of real and effective mana condensing method from Lou Yueshuang, he would kill Lou Yueshuang on the spot before leaving his hometown. Work for the Archbishop? Ah, what would the Archbishop mean to him if he became a true Magic Emperor?

Presently, his heart was almost jumping for joy at the sight of Lou Yueshuang here in the Pan Clan's turf. This meant that Lou Yueshuang really did obtain the witchcraft legacy, otherwise, why would she be with the Pan sibling?

The Archbishop was always going all out in his efforts to bring down witchcraft and claimed it to be a heterodoxy evil but Archbishop knew well that a witchcraft legacy passed down from generation was the true supreme cultivation technique. Even the basis of the teachings by the Archbishop originated from the ancestors of the witch race.

Since he decided to capture the Pan siblings and Lou Yueshuang, he would naturally kill the young looking stranger, Mo Wuji.

Bo Luo Jin's eyes fell on Mo Wuji and his eyes were instantly fixed on the ancient looking scroll on Mo Wuji's hand. At this moment, his entire body was trembling, "This, this is the legacy of

witchcraft..."

Mo Wuji waved the scroll in the air without hiding anything, "That's right, Pan Jie gave me this so I am guessing it is the legacy."

"Ah..." Immense amount of joy surged into Bo Luojin's body as he could no longer contain his excitement. He reached out his hand to grab the scroll in Mo Wuji's hand.

However, he was instantly stunned as the entire space around him seemed to have solidified to restrain him. He was simply unable to move a single inch.

Mo Wuji casually took the scroll back as he said, "There is actually one point that you are wrong about. Lou Yueshuang's cultivation technique was taught by me and it really had nothing to do with the witch race. Tell me, why isn't your Law Lord Feng Lu here? Given his level of greediness, he should be the first one here to find Lou Yueshuang."

"Archbishop Wu Dian is here so he had to accompany the Archbishop hence, unable to come over..." Bo Luojin felt a chill down his spine as he had met too many ordinary people as mage but not one like Mo Wuji. To be able to come up with this space that caused him to be immobile, even the Pope would not be able to do so.

"Kill the person outside and bring me to the Vatican," Mo Wuji said peacefully but to Bo Luojin, it was a terrifying sentence.

Bo Luojin subconsciously tried to move his feet and he was surprised to see that he was indeed able to move. However, his body was only able to shift towards one direction, which was the exit where the Vatican believer was standing outside.

At this moment, Bo Luojin had already given up on the idea of escaping because he was well aware that in the face of an expert like Mo Wuji, he would be making a fool of himself if he even attempted to escape.

A sharp knife was drawn out by Bo Luojin and without any hesitation at all, he struck his knife towards the man standing outside the cave.

A devastating cry was heard before blood splattered out. Lou Yueshuang cried out loud as she almost fainted at the sight of this.

As for the Pan sibling, they appeared calm but Mo Wuji could tell that they were a little shocked too.

...

Despite the fact that the Archbishop of the East Mon Church don't visit the country of Liang often, the country of Liang's Vatican building was even more luxurious than the royal palace of Liang. The area that it covered was even more vast with a wide, white jade stone path stretched all the way into the main hall.

At this moment, there was a man whose age couldn't be guessed

seated in the middle of the hall. He looked young but there seemed to be this middle age or even elder's vicissitudes of life within him. It was also wrong to say that he was a middle-aged man because he looked like he was not beyond 30 years old.

The only stand out thing about his appearance was his long and hooked nose.

Beside him was a middle aged man wearing a crown and even though he looked like his status was higher than the hooked nose man seated in the middle, he appeared to be submissive to the hooked nose man.

This was because this hooked nose man was one of the two most powerful man on this planet, East Mon Church Archbishop Wu Dian. The man with the crown was merely the king of the country of Liang, Qian Zhicheng.

In the country of Liang, Qian Zhicheng was a powerful existence but in front of the Archbishop, he was nothing more than an ant.

"Law Lord Feng Lu, the An Jing Academy was located not too far away from here so why is Bo Luo Jin not back yet?" The seated Archbishop asked.

The black face Feng Lu hurried to bow to the Archbishop, "Replying the Archbishop. Your subordinate has no idea so why don't I go over to check it now."

Wu Dian said faintly, "It's okay, let's just wait for a while more. Also, go send some people to bring the Pan Clan's sister and brother over here too. I will ask the questions myself this time round."

"Roger..." Feng Lu replied promptly because he was more aware than anyone else than the Archbishop's calm tone was the scariest. The more calm the Archbishop appeared, the more enraged he was on the inside. When he truly erupted, it wouldn't even take much for him to exterminate the entire country of Liang, let alone a Law Lord.

Nobody dared to disobey the orders of the Archbishop because the Archbishop had the absolute authority. As long as the words came out from the Archbishop's mouth, it had to be done unconditionally. Otherwise, there was only one word appropriate to describe the consequence. Death.

Even though this had nothing to do with the country of Liang's King Qian Zhicheng, he was still letting out cold sweat profusely and his back was equally as chilly. He knew about the unstable emotions of this Archbishop and he was aware that the extermination of the country of Liang could happen just by a sentence of this Archbishop.

Even so, the most terrified person in this hall was neither Qian Zhicheng nor Law Lord Feng Lu but An Jing Academy's Dean Du Cheng. He wasn't afraid of losing his small life but fearful that Lou Yueshuang might have left the An Jing Academy daringly.

The moment Lou Yueshuang left, even if she was caught back,

the An Jing Academy would be doomed. He had heard of how vicious this Archbishop was.

Gu Cheng's heart was hoping that Lou Yueshuang didn't leave the An Jing Academy but whatever he was fearful of, came true. Even before Feng Lu could leave the hall to instruct his men, a follower hurried in before kneeling and said, "Greetings Archbishop. We have just received news that the student Lou Yueshuang had left the An Jing Academy and no one knew where she went. Master Mage had already went to search for her."

Gu Ceng heard this word before his legs gave way and his heart sighed once more. If the Heaven wanted the An Jing Academy to end here, it would be useless even if he were to kneel and beg.

One could imagine how huge the consequence would be for the An Jing Academy now that Lou Yueshuang had left on her own.

Indeed, Wu Dian's face turned solemn as he said coldly, "Spread my order immediately. Give An Jing Academy a bloodbath and do not leave even a single ant behind."

Gu Cheng could not longer take it as he dropped on his knees. He wanted to plead for forgiveness but he had no idea how to do it.

Qian Zhicheng was also astonished because the An Jing Academy was the foundation that the country of Liang depended on for survival. The moment the An Jing Academy was exterminated, the doomsday for the country of Liang wouldn't be too far away.

Even if it was the Archbishop Wu Dian, Qian Zhicheng couldn't care much anymore as he darted forward and got on his knees too. "May the Archbishop have mercy on us. Even if the Lou Yueshuang left the An Jing Academy, she wouldn't have left far and I promise to bring her here in less than an incense worth of time."

Wu Dian remained emotionless, "Go ahead, if you cannot bring that Lou Yueshuang in time, your country of Liang can forget about existing anymore. As for the An Jing Academy, it had to be exterminated."

"You, you unmerciful lord, you deserve to die..." After Gu Cheng knew that the An Jing Academy was beyond saving, he stood up as he pointed and cursed at Wu Dian.

A follower of the Archbishop came forward to kick Gu Cheng off and as he barely got up from the ground, Gu Cheng pointed at Qian Zhicheng to reprimand him too, "And you, useless king, how could you let a cult control the fate of my country of Liang."

Qian Zhicheng's face revealed a guilty look because he was able to turn the country of Liang into a wealthy country yet was unable to prevent the Vatican from committing all kinds of evils here.

"Bring him out to extract his skin before smashing his bones. Lit his entire house and family on fire before torturing every single person in the An Jing Academy to death..." Traces of anger finally appeared in Wu Dian's eyes because he couldn't believe there was someone daring enough to reprimand him in front of everyone here.

"Even though your idea is sh*tty, it seemed like you have some backbones," A calm voice interrupted Wu Dian's voice.

It was only at this moment that people in the hall noticed that there were a few more people in the hall. The one speaking was a blue shirt youth who's words seemed to be directed at Gu Cheng.

"Archbishop, that is Lou Yueshuang and the Pan siblings..." Feng Lu, who was on his way out, pointed out to Lou Yueshuang and the Pan siblings behind Mo Wuji. They even spotted Bo Luojin.

Wu Dian saw Mo Wuji before glancing across to Bo Luojin. As a mage and his subordinate, Wu Dian was naturally aware of his strength. He was curious why Bo Luojin was so daring to remain speechless with his head down after entering the hall. Even Feng Lu noticed that there was something wrong with Bo Luojin. Because he was always the one who brought Bo Luojin out, he was fully aware of Bo Luojin's wild ambition. Previously, he was even afraid that Bo Luojin might escape far away after obtaining Lou Yueshuang's technique.

Chapter 579: Lifting Of The Hand

"Bo Luojin, you are very brave indeed. How dare you not kneel down to pay your respects when the Archbishop is right here?" Feng Lu shouted when he saw Bo Luojin with his heads lowered throughout the whole time while he was in the hall.

As the Archbishop of the East Mon Church, Wu Dian was ruthless and vicious. However, this didn't mean that he was a fool. Mo Wuji's silent entrance into the hall, his tone and attitude showed that he didn't put the Archbishop in his eyes. Naturally, he knew that Mo Wuji was definitely not an ordinary person.

"Men, bring these mad people away..." The moment Wu Dian's stern voice was heard, hundreds of men in black charged out from both sides of the hall. None of these men was any weaker than Bo Luojin and every single one of them had serious killing intent.

The moment these people appeared, black formless ropes were thrown towards Mo Wuji.

Despite being a student of the An Jing Academy, this was the first time Lou Yueshuang had seen such methods. For ordinary people like herself, this was already far beyond what she could possibly perceived.

At this moment, there were slight movements in the eyes of Qian Zhicheng because he was well aware of what these black ropes were. Don't underestimate the hundreds of people here because on a real battlefield, these hundreds were capable of going against

tens of thousand of people. These black ropes were capable of cleaving off soldiers' bodies before forming a massive dragnet.

The reason why the Archbishop was able to ride above many countries was because he had many other similarly terrifying methods.

Mo Wuji didn't even budge an inch and before the black ropes could come close to him, it stopped in mid air. Following which, the black formless ropes turned into countless of sharp arrows before being shot right back at them.

Hundreds of sharp arrows shot every single one of them in the forehead without any exception.

Without any resistance, hundreds of people fell onto the ground. The place ended up being even more quiet than when they entered.

"You..." Wu Dian hurried to stand up as red mist of blood surrounded him. His icy cold killing intent surged as if he was about to explode.

Even so, he simply couldn't conceal the fear in his heart. Ever since he became the Archbishop, he, Wu Dian, didn't know what was fear. In his eyes, he was almost like god as he had absolute control over everyone's life. One word was enough for him to send even a king to death.

Presently, all he felt was fear. Even he couldn't apprehend Mo

Wuji's method because the mana ropes that he used against Mo Wuji was the epitome of the true power of mana which even cold weapons could not fend against. However, this young man in front of him actually didn't move an inch and yet these mana ropes turned into sharp arrows and countered.

"Who on earth are you?" Seeing that Mo Wuji had walked over, Wu Dian's killing intent grew sharper.

Wu Dian raised his hand and multiple red blade radiance were shot at Mo Wuji. Additionally, a few flames appeared as it filled up all the gaps between the blade radiances.

Mo Wuji didn't bother moving because whether it was the red blade radiance or the flame, they would instantly dissipate without a trace when it came close to him.

In what seemed like a single step, Mo Wuji was already standing right in front of Wu Dian, "Are you the Archbishop Wu Dian of the East Mon Church?"

Wu Dian's forehead started sweating profusely as he finally realised that he was no match for the young man in front of him. At this moment, he finally experienced the fear that Qian Zhicheng and Cheng Gu felt earlier on.

"A skillful friend like you would definitely be worthy to sit with the Archbishop of the East Mon Church. Please..." Wu Dian leaned one side as he extended his arm to direct Mo Wuji to a seat beside his.

"Scram!" Mo Wuji kicked and Wu Dian looked like he was swept off his feet by an invisible force before landing roughly beside Qian Zhicheng and Gu Cheng.

Death shrouded Wu Dian and he clearly regretted coming over to An Jing.

Mo Wuji didn't intend to sit on Wu Dian's seat because he was never interested in the position of the Archbishop. Honestly, it was really boring for him as a Xuan Immortal to be dealing with these people who were not even considered to be cultivators.

Qian Zhicheng finally felt relieved as he saw Wu Dian landed beside him in cold sweat.

"The technique that you want was what I taught Lou Yueshuang, do you want to learn? Why don't you try absorbing mana from the cyclic fire spirit channel? Do you know where the cyclic fire spirit channel is? Let me teach you, it is right here," Mo Wuji said as he pointed to a spot on his middle Dantian.

Wu Dian subconsciously followed Mo Wuji's directions as he started absorbing mana from that spot. He was astonished when he managed to absorb mana at a rate at least ten times faster than his average.

One must know that as an Archbishop of the East Mon Church, his mana technique was naturally not something others could compare with. However, his mana technique was actually so much

worse than a few casual sentence of this young man in front of him.

"Wu Dian is willing to surrender the position of the Archbishop to have a senior like you to be my mentor..." Wu Dian kneeled down without any hesitation as he casually threw away all the honour that came with being an Archbishop.

Mo Wuji didn't bother about Wu Dian.

His eyes landed on Qian Zhicheng, who was wearing a crown on his head, "You are the king of the country of Liang?"

Qian Zhicheng bowed, "Yes, Your Excellency."

Mo Wuji hurried to reply, "Are you able to exterminate the entire East Mon Church and the West Mon Church immediately?"

The truth was that Mo Wuji didn't really put both the East Mon Church and the West Mon Church to heart but he knew that the moment he left this planet, the East Mon Church would affect the lives of Lou Yueshuang and co. if they were to continue existing. Moreover, Mo Wuji was extremely disgusted at the act of the East Mon Church dragging someone on the road using a car. The existence of the religion was simply cancerous.

Qian Zhicheng was willing to plead for the safety of the An Jing Academy proved that he was still a decent governor.

"Qian Zhicheng is willing to do so but I'm not strong enough to do it. The East and West Mon Church is many folds much stronger than the army of my country of Liang. Furthermore, there were other countries involved so the moment I activate the army of my country of Liang, this country could perish in the hands of everyone else," Qian Zhicheng immediately got on his knees.

"Your Excellency, I, Wu Dian, is willing to pioneer the plan to help the country of Liang to destroy the East and West Mon Church," Wu Dian said convincingly.

"You ran out of chances," Mo Wuji lifted his hand and a wind blade flew over.

Blood splattered out as the power holder for countless of years was slashed apart by the wind blade of Mo Wuji.

"Your Excellency, it was because of a disciple from the An Jing Academy called Yun Mo who ratted on student Lou Yueshuang and it was why we..." Feng Lu, who was already at loss since a long time ago, saw how Mo Wuji slashed the Archbishop so easily and knew that if he didn't try to save himself, he would be the next in line to suffer.

Mo Wuji didn't even bother looking as multiple wind blades were shot out and Feng Lu, Bo Luo Jin and several other followers were killed instantly.

After finishing this, Mo Wuji took out a longsword to pass it to Qian Zhicheng, "You can fight directly. At the same time, please

spread the news of my appearance. If any country dare to obstruct you, you can obliterate the entire country. This sword can destroy everything no matter how far you are, no matter how many soldiers they have or no matter how strong they are. As long as you want to kill the opponent, draw out this sword. Even if millions of the Archbishop's followers were to act against you, you can still use this sword. Everything in front of my sword would turn into ash instantly."

This sword had Mo Wuji's dao spiritual will and in a place like this, Mo Wuji believed that the army Qian Zhicheng brought with him should be able to destroy any resistance of the religion with the help of his sword. As for the other countries, they wouldn't dare to obstruct when they found out that the country of Liang was intending to destroy the East and West Mon Church. In fact, they might even render their assistance.

"Roger that, I, Qian Zhicheng, will obey your orders!" Qian Zhicheng took over the long sword anxiously as he was even trembling as he said that.

He didn't think that Mo Wuji was lying because he had already witnessed Mo Wuji's unparalleled dao methods earlier on.

Mo Wuji said faintly, "I will be cultivating behind closed doors here and I will be fully aware of whoever you kill with this longsword. If you dare use this to kill the innocent, or use it to obliterate countries who didn't obstruct you, don't blame me for what I will do to you."

"Yes, yes this will be etched in my heart," Cold sweat started

falling from Qian Zhicheng's back because he really did have the intentions to destroy some rival countries. After Mo Wuji said something like that, he dismissed that idea immediately.

The mighty and powerful Archbishop was not even treated like an ant in front of this young man so how much could his life as a mere king of the country of Liang be worth to him?

"Go ahead, find me after you settled everything. I will wait here for half a year and if you have not exterminated the East and West Mon Church in half a year, you can blame me for not helping you anymore," Mo Wuji said to Qian Zhicheng.

Mo Wuji saw the technology here and even though he hadn't seen any nuclear weapons, their weapons must be rather decent if the level of technology was this high here.

Qian Zhicheng heard that Mo Wuji was only giving him six months, he hurried to bid his goodbye. To him, this was an once in a million opportunity. As long as he managed to destroy the East and West Mon Church, his country of Liang would be one of the greatest country on this planet. Therefore, he must take full advantage of this half a year that Mo Wuji gave him.

"Many thanks Your Excellency for saving my An Jing Academy," After Qian Zhicheng left, Dean Gu of the An Jing Academy rushed forward to express his gratitude.

Mo Wuji responded, "As a dean, you have to be fair. Even if you gave Lou Yueshuang to the Archbishop to kill and save the An Jing

Academy, the academy would never be the same as it used to be. Go back first, there is nothing for you now."

Gu Cheng knew that he had made a mistake and that if it was not for Mo Wuji, the An Jing Academy would have already ceased to exist. He had already lost his brave, relentless attitude so he would retire as the dean when he made it back to the academy.

After everyone else started leaving the Archbishop's Hall and there was only Mo Wuji, Lou Yueshuang and the Pan siblings left, Mo Wuji said, "I am sure that all of you would have already guessed that I am not from this planet and that I had only just passed by here. I am unable to cultivate my dao here but of course, if all of you are willing to learn, I am still more than willing to teach you."

Chapter 580: Army Arrived

"Mentor, my sister and I are willing to follow you," Pan Jie was very young but he was not foolish. Given Mo Wuji's strength and skills, it can't go wrong to follow behind Mo Wuji.

"Big Brother Mo, I am also willing follow you," Lou Yueshuang hurried to comment because if it wasn't for the fact that Mo Wuji didn't wish to accept any disciples, she would have addressed him as mentor too.

Mo Wuji said awkwardly, "It is not that I am unwilling to bring all of you away but the truth is that I am about to leave this place too. The only problem is that I have no idea where could I go. It might not be not possible for me to land in space..."

After saying this, Mo Wuji thought of something, "How about this? I will give the three of you three storage rings and then I'll teach you how to cultivate for three months. The resources in the storage ring would be sufficient for you to reach the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage. Whether or not you would be able to continue advancing from there, it would depend on your environment."

Mo Wuji had as many treasures in his Undying World as spirit stones and immortal crystals. He had more than enough to provide for the three of them to cultivate to the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage.

The only worry was that the Pan siblings and Lou Yueshuang

might not be able to soar up into the Immortal World after advancing to the Earthly Immortal Stage. Because he had recovered until his Earthly Immortal strength, he didn't feel the pressure of the rules of Heaven and Earth as well as the calling from the higher world.

"What is a storage ring?" Pan Jie asked curiously.

Mo Wuji extended his arm and a few jade chairs appeared. While the three of them were still in shock, Mo Wuji got them seated before passing on to them his knowledge of cultivation.

...

The most recent big news of the Planet Heavenly Crow was the defiance of the country of Liang as they activated their army to go against the East and West Mon Church.

Countless of people believed that Qian Zhicheng had went crazy because if he wasn't crazy, why would he court his own death just like that?

To many people, the country of Liang would soon turn into dust of the country of Liang. A few of the smaller countries wanted to please the Holy Church so they activated their armies to go against the country of Liang. However, these small countries were soon swallowed and turned into cities of the country of Liang.

The country of Liang's wild army made a few bigger countries

anxious as well. They gathered their soldiers quickly so that the instance the country of Liang invaded, they would fight back instantly.

However, many bigger countries soon realised that as long as they don't step in to obstruct the country of Liang, the country of Liang would not attack them. This made many of the bigger countries confused as the country of Liang really did seemed like they were only going against the Holy Church.

Even though they knew that the country of Liang would not be able to exterminate the Holy Church, they were happy just to see the Holy Church being attacked. Many countries stopped summoning their armies as they simply sat back and waited for the Holy Church to obliterate the country of Liang like breaking a branch from a tree.

Very soon, all the other countries noticed something amiss as the country of Liang didn't get obliterated. Not only this, wherever the army went, followers of the Mon Religion would be killed. Countless of the Holy Church followers switched sides and the power of the country of Liang expanded yet again. More importantly, they had full control and authority over their own country as they no longer had to listen to the Holy Church.

A few countries started getting ready to cause troubles as well because no countries would like to have the Holy Church stepping all over their heads. Now that the country of Liang had acted first, the Holy Church appeared as if its chances of victory was not that high.

When the country of Liang hung the East Mon Religion's Archbishop's head outside of the city of An Jing, these countries couldn't wait anymore as all of them started activating their armies to go against the East and West Mon Churches.

The truth knocked them in the head once more as the power of the East and West Mon Church was so much greater than they could handle. Even after East Mon Religion's Archbishop Wu Dian was killed by the country of Liang, there were still an endless stream of strong followers from the East Mon Religion who was more than capable of holding the armies of a few big countries back. Only the army of the country of Liang was still able to go against the Mon Religion as they constantly killed all the experts that the Mon Religions sent over.

At this moment, some countries started finding the country of Liang to form an alliance. And for the country of Liang, they would never reject other countries' help they could provide by forming an alliance. With the help of the country of Liang, the alliance grew stronger. The East Mon Religion collapsed extremely quickly and the alliance army soon fought its way to the territories of the West Mon Church.

...

The East Mon Religion was one of the two big religious school in the Planet Heavenly Crow. On the other end of the Planet Heavenly Crow was an even stronger West Mon Church.

Even though the East and West Mon Church appeared to be on the same level, the truth was that the foundation of the West Mon

Church was much more stable and its strength was even more concealed.

Furthermore, there was an even bigger difference between the East and West Mon Churches. All the kings of the countries under the jurisdiction of the West Mon Church had all devoted their life to the West Mon Church's Holy Church. The West Mon Church's Holy Church Palace Hall was as big as a full middle sized city.

When the West Mon Church's Archbishop Bin Lanxi heard that a small country like the country of Liang had flagged their intent to destroy the West Mon Church, he really didn't take it seriously.

A small country without magic techniques would actually think that they could exterminate the West Mon Church. In Bin Lanxi's eyes, the ignorant would really be the most fearless.

Therefore, even though the country of Liang was fighting ferociously, he didn't even bother giving out an order as he knew for certain that the East Mon Religion would be able to wipe the country of Liang off the surface of this planet.

However, when he heard that Wu Dian was also killed by the country of Liang, that the East Mon Religion had already been exterminated and they had even fought into their territories, Bin Lanxi started to worry.

A small mortal country should never be so powerful no matter how advanced their technology was. Worst of all, they should have never been strong enough to defeat the East Mon Religion.

Bin Lanxi was initially unwilling to move but when he heard that Wu Dian had been killed and the country of Liang had reached his territories, he made the decision to head out himself.

Even before he could bring some followers to deal with the invading army of the country of Liang, his most loyal Law Lord Jin Hongyi hurried over anxiously with the latest piece of news.

Noticing that Jin Hongyi was trembling, Bin Lanxi furrowed his eyebrows, "Hongyi, you are after all one of the most powerful Magic Master under my reign. Wu Dian only had the title but not the actual power and strength so I guess the East Mon Religion was nothing more than a bluff when it came to their fighting strength? A Wu Dian was killed and only a small army of mortals came over, what's there to worry about? Please speak your mind directly if you have anything to say."

"Yes, yes Archbishop..." It seemed like the Bin Lanxi's words had an effect as Jin Hongyi's tone became more stable. He took in a deep breath before replying, "The country of Liang's alliance consists of 46 countries and had already destroyed 6 countries under our West Mon Church. There are still 11 countries fighting back but in most regions of these 11 countries, most of the West Mon Church's followers had been killed. This includes Magic Master Han Hao, Magic Master Hui Zhisheng and Magic Master Ping Jie... Additionally, Great Magic Master Qian Fengshan has also been killed... At this moment, the alliance army had already reached the periphery of my Mi Qi City..."

"Wht?" Bin Lanxi was at a complete loss because even if he was

shocked at the fact that a few Magic Master had been killed, he still wouldn't have lost his composure. However, he simply couldn't keep it in when he heard that Qian Fengshan had been killed.

"Did you say Qian Fengshan was killed?" Bin Lanxi asked word by word.

Qian Fengshan was a Great Magic Master and was an existence equivalent to a Magic Emperor. In the West Mon Church, his status was also high above the rest and was definitely not much weaker than Bin Lanxi. It certainly wasn't a simple matter if even his Great Magic Master was killed.

Jin Hongyi replied respectfully, "Yes, our Great Magic Master Qian Fengshan was indeed killed."

"Explain to me every details of how Qian Fengshan was killed. Do not miss out a single word," Bin Lanxi's tone became extremely serious and contained a sharp trace of killing intent.

"Yes, many people saw the incident when the Holy Church's Great Magic Master Qian Fengshan was killed. The country of Liang's King Qian Zhicheng had a supreme sword, which was able to decapitate people's head from thousand of miles away. As long as Qian Zhicheng drew out his sword, no matter how people tried to block him, they would all die without exceptions. Great Magic Master Qian Fengshan was also killed by Qian Zhicheng's sword. In fact, Qian Fengshan saw the sword and wanted to avoid it but no matter where or how he hid, the sword was still able to find and kill him," Jin Hongyi explained in great details.

"This means that all the other experts including Wu Dian was also killed by that sword?" Bin Lanxi became more and more terrified.

"It seemed like this is indeed the case. I have no idea where Qian Zhicheng got this sword but I suspect that it was a magic treasure left behind by the witch races," Jin Hongyi replied cautiously.

"Why don't we kill him before he draw out the sword?" Hearing that it might be a magic treasure left behind by the witch race, Bin Lanxi's brows moved a little before maintaining his original expression.

"There is no use because according to the news we received, all the weapons used against Qian Zhicheng couldn't even reach him. They were all blocked by a ripple which can't be seen by the naked eye before falling to the ground," Jin Hongyi explained.

Bin Lanxi nodded, "It seemed like this person really did inherit the legacy of the witch race..."

After saying this sentence, Bin Lanxi remained silent for a long while before saying suddenly, "Invite Spiritual Master Hong Guang over here..."

...

Mi Qi City was where the old lair of the West Mon Church was

located at. The defensive measures here were not great and the three big words 'West Mon Church' hung were the biggest deterrence because who would dare attack the Mi Qi City?

However, at this very moment, there was a large army of over millions of soldiers standing outside the Mi Qi City. Standing right in the forefront of the An Jing City was the country of Liang's King Qian Zhicheng.

For a few months, Qian Zhicheng was constantly at war but his eyes were still burning with fire and enthusiasm. He had never fought such an enjoyable war and even after fighting for a few months, his spirits were still high when his skin colour turned into the colour of dust. This war made him realised that in front of an absolute powerhouse, all kinds of plots would be useless and futile. In this case, he had the absolute power right now.

Standing around him were about over ten fellas wearing the war robe, looking imposingly at the opponent. These fellas were not soldiers of the army but Kings of the individual countries. Qian Zhicheng had appeared tremendously mighty so these kings would also be willing to follow closely beside him.

Previously, Mo Wuji thought that the Planet Heavenly Crow's technology was decent and would at least not be any worse than his Earth. He believed that during war, they would also have fighter jets, grenades and a few canons here and there. Until then, his sword would only need to be used to kill the opponent's brains and the battle would be won eventually.

The truth was that under the rule of the East and West Mon

Churches, even though the Planet Heavenly Crow's technology was rather decent, the technology for combat weapons were still not that great. Without mentioning grenades, they had only just developed rifles and had even yet to form any army formations. Because of this, Qian Zhicheng decided to take it upon himself and kill his way through.

Chapter 581: Another Cultivator

"Big Brother Qian, right in front of us, is the city of West Mon Religion's Holy Church, Mi Qi City. I heard that this city is a palace, and West Mon's Archbishop Bin Lanxi is staying in the palace. As long as we get rid of Mi Qi City, it would be equivalent to destroying the West Mon Religion," An aristocrat explained to Qian Zhicheng in a hushed voice.

Before Qian Zhicheng could even reply, some cried out in alarm, "Someone is walking in midair!"

Indeed, a grey faced man with Buddhist beads in his hand began to descend upon them from midair. His gaze swept across the rows of soldier in contempt.

In his eyes, it didn't matter how many soldiers there were, they were all merely ants.

However, when his eyes landed on the sword in Qian Zhicheng's hands, his pupils instantly constricted. He immediately flashed towards Qian Zhicheng, reaching for the longsword.

If Qian Zhicheng wasn't a veteran who didn't experience war over the past few months, he would really have been stupefied by that sudden action. But after experiencing the war, Qian Zhicheng had a strong self confidence. The moment he saw that man coming towards him, he immediately swung his longsword.

Even so, his speed was really too slow. By the time the man

approached him, his longsword had only just finished the slash.

The longsword conjured a beam of white light, which stabbed towards this grey faced man.

The Buddhist beads in the grey faced man's hands exploded to form countless of Buddhist threads; these threads formed the shape of wave which blocked the longsword.

Tearing sounds reverberated through the air as the wave like Buddhist threads were continuously ripped apart. The grey faced man hurriedly flew backwards in surprise, all the way till he reached the outside of Mi Qi City. His Buddhist threads had managed to defend against the sword light from the longsword. At the same time, the longsword flew back into Qian Zhicheng's hands.

Even though he had the upper hand on the exchange, Qian Zhicheng was still at a loss. Ever since he had this sword, this was the first time he met someone that his longsword could not cut down.

"I never thought that a cultivator's magic treasure would end up here. Not only is it incredibly strong, it could even be wielded by you..." The grey faced man didn't make another move, he only spoke coldly.

Perhaps Qian Zhicheng's longsword was an incredible magic treasure, but he was not in a rush. In this planet, there was no one that could stop him, Hong Guang, from getting what he wants.

"Bin Lanxi greets Master Hong Guang!" The pale white Bin Lanxi swiftly walked out of the city and bowed.

If they didn't see it with their own eyes, no one would believe that the Archbishop of West Mon would be so reverent to an ordinary looking man. No one knew that in West Mon, there was still a spiritual master above the Archbishop.

Fortunately, this Spiritual Master Hong Guang had never asked about the matters of West Mon; he only cared about how West Mon could help him when he needed it to.

The grey faced Hong Guang nodded, "You do indeed have a reason to be scared. If I hadn't come, perhaps your head would soon be hanging outside the walls of Mi Qi City."

Bin Lanxi's heart pounded; he knew that this Spiritual Master Hong Guang wasn't a good man, but he was very sure that Hong Guang wouldn't lie about such matters.

"Many thanks Master for your saving grace!" Bin Lanxi hurriedly expressed his thanks; his eyes were filled with respect and sincerity.

Hong Guang nodded, "Let me take a look at that sword..."

With that, Hong Guang stepped out and tried again to grab the longsword in Qian Zhicheng's hands. He had already made sense of

the situation; besides this longsword being a little impressive, there was no other threat. Qian Zhicheng wasn't even a mage.

The moment he wasn't able to kill Hong Guang with his attack, Qian Zhicheng's heart sank. The reason why he was able to bring his huge army here was primarily because of the sword in his hand. Now that his sword was unable to kill the other party, it would mean that this place was going to be his grave.

On the second time that Hong Guang approached, Qian Zhicheng wasn't even able to attack with his longsword as the other party's palm was already right in front of him.

"Cha!" A sharp sound, which couldn't be heard by ordinary people, sounded. Following which, Qian Zhicheng felt his hand become lighter. His longsword was gone.

"Eh!" Hong Guang wasn't as flustered the second time as he had during the first. He had managed to directly snatch away Qian Zhicheng's sword. However, he wasn't feeling elation at this moment, but shock.

Around Qian Zhicheng's body, there was actually a faint layer of a magic barrier. What kind of person was so powerful as to create such a lasting protective barrier around an ordinary mortal? At least, he wasn't that powerful.

If there was really an expert behind Qian Zhicheng, then he couldn't stay here for long. Regardless, he would need to make sense of the situation first; he, Hong Guang, wasn't going to simply

run away like that. Planet Heavenly Crow was a planet that he had chosen with great efforts. It would be a huge waste if he were to leave with it getting things clear.

...

Even though the Pan siblings and Lou Yueshuang were cleverer than the average person, and their talents were also amazing, Mo Wuji continued to stay behind and pass his teachings for close to five months. As for how much they were each able to absorb was mostly within his control.

Fortunately, regardless of how much they were able to understand, the three of them should at least be able to preserve themselves on this planet. As for whether this three people spread around his methods, Mo Wuji wasn't too worried. This planet was lacking spiritual energy. The spirit stones, low grade immortal crystals and pills were only enough to get each of them to the Earthly Immortal Stage.

Even if they choose to stay on this planet and spread his technique around, there wouldn't be any way for others to cultivate them. With the weak energy inside mana stones, no one would be able to achieve success even if they cultivated for centuries.

As the Pan siblings and Lou Yueshuang proceeded to their closed doors cultivation, Mo Wuji also prepared to go behind closed doors as well. There was still a remnant soul in his Undying World, and besides that, he needed to research on the Pan Clan's legacy technique.

Just as this moment, he felt the barrier that he left on Qian Zhicheng being ripped apart.

From Mo Wuji's perspective, Planet Heavenly Crow's strongest expert would probably be the East Mon Archbishop Wu Dian. Mo Wuji was sure that not even Wu Dian could easily shatter his protective barrier. Moreover, Wu Dian had already been killed, which means that there was a stronger expert on this planet.

Immediately, he also felt that his longsword was no longer with Qian Zhicheng. Mo Wuji, who originally wanted to go behind closed doors, now left An Jin City on a single step.

...

"Archbishop Bin, you can go kill the people now. But being that fella who was wielding this sword to me, I will be waiting for you at my living quarters." As he finished speaking, Hong Guang turned and prepared to leave.

He was going to research on the seals and magic within the sword, to examine exactly what kind of person left it behind. It might have been from an ancient power, or there might truly be another cultivator like him on Planet Heavenly Crow.

"You're not going anywhere." Mo Wuji's warm voice resounded. Hong Guang turned around in astonishment.

"Who's this dao friend?" Seeing Mo Wuji soundlessly appear here, Hong Guang's entire skull went numb. He suspected that Mo Wuji's power was much higher than his. When Mo Wuji arrived, he actually didn't even feel any ripples in space.

Soon, there was no need for him to suspect. Mo Wuji opened his palm, and without even using a skill, the longsword flew out of his hands and landed in Mo Wuji's palm.

"Senior..." Hong Guang's grey face was now pale white. He regretted that he made this trip today. There was really another cultivator in this planet, and this cultivator was much, much stronger than him.

Mo Wuji threw the longsword back to Qian Zhicheng, "Continue doing what you were doing. I will leave very soon, so your speed might get slower."

When the longsword got snatched away by Hong Guang, Qian Zhicheng's heart turned as cold as ash. He knew that without the longsword, it didn't matter how many people he brought, they would all turn to dust in front of West Mon Church.

Mo Wuji suddenly appeared, then threw the longsword back to him. This let him fully understand the phrase: to come back from death's door. Wasn't the explanation for that phrase exactly what he was experiencing now?

"Yes, my lord." Qian Zhicheng bowed, his heart was ecstatic.

"Greetings Lord." Many of the leaders beside Qian Zhicheng bowed down. They already faintly knew that there was a supreme expert behind Qian Zhicheng. Now, that supreme expert had showed himself, who would dare to show disrespect?

Bin Lanxi actually charged over and kowtowed on the ground, "Bin Lanxi greets Master..."

Mo Wuji already had an understanding towards mana. At this instant, as Bin Lanxi was right in front of him, he actually felt that Bin Lanxi's power was far superior compared to the Wu Dian that he had killed.

However, this person was clearly a devious and evil man. He had a faint aura of death around him, and this death aura wasn't from Bin Lanxi himself, but from the people he killed. He had killed too many people, and more importantly, he killed without reason and simply out of fun. This was why there was such a disgusting death aura.

Facing this sort of person, Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered to respond. He lifted his hand and shot out a wind blade.

Even though Mo Wuji casually shot that wind blade, he never expected for Bin Lanxi to be able to avoid it. But in reality, Bin Lanxi was actually unable to avoid it. This wind blade merely sliced off one of Bin Lanxi's arm.

Bin Lanxi's skin was originally very white, but as his arm got sliced off, his face turned even whiter. He continued to look

towards Mo Wuji and said, "Master, Hong Guang had always been plotting against Planet Heavenly Crow. The reason why I lead the West Mon is because I hope for a day that I'm able to stop..."

"Pff!" Mo Wuji lifted his hand and sent an energy blade over. Bin Lanxi's fingers from his other hand slipped off his palm.

"If it's just this reason, then there's no need for you to speak any further." Just because of the disgusting death aura around Bin Lanxi, Mo Wuji wasn't going to spare his life.

This sort of person would kill all live on this innocent planet and he wouldn't even bat an eye.

"Master, I also know of fire type planet. It's not very far from our Planet Heavenly Crow. There is an absolute treasure there..." Bin Lanxi did not seem to have any intentions of stopping.

The moment Hong Guang heard those words, his heart skipped a beat. He never expected for Bin Lanxi to have so many hidden cards. The reason why he was in Planet Heavenly Crow was because of that fire type planet that Bin Lanxi mentioned. Previously, he thought that he was the only one who knew of that planet. He never expected that a mere Archbishop would know that there was a fire type planet outside Planet Heavenly Crow.

In reality, when he knew that Mo Wuji was far more powerful than him, Hong Guang started brainstorming for ways to preserve his own life. Now that his biggest secret was being revealed by Bin Lanxi, how could he accept that. He hurriedly said, "Senior, I know

of a place with a Fire Elemental Bead..."

The moment the three words 'Fire Elemental Bead' came out, Mo Wuji's heart started pounding.

Chapter 582: Origins

In the shortest time possible, Mo Wuji made his decision. He rushed and said to Qian Zhicheng, "I'll leave this place to you. Be a good king and let the people have happy lives. Otherwise, you would just be another East Mon Church. Bring this message to my three disciples: ask them to continue to cultivate properly and find their own opportunities. They must not learn from the East Mon Church."

When he finished saying that, Mo Wuji immediately grabbed Hong Guang and Bin Lanxi and took a step out, disappearing into the vast starry sky.

"Yes, Qian Zhicheng will carefully remember immortal master's words..." Even though Mo Wuji's figure had already disappeared, Qian Zhicheng still kneeled on the ground and kowtowed.

Behind, the other country leaders also kneeled on the ground. After seeing Mo Wuji's terrifying sacred arts, none of them were without fear.

Qian Zhicheng didn't disappoint Mo Wuji's expectations. After sweeping the West Mon, the first thing he did was expand An Jin City. At the same time, he established a grand plaza in An Jin City. At the center of that plaza, was a statue of Mo Wuji. At the same time, the longsword that Mo Wuji gave him was placed in a tall memorial tablet.

This memorial tablet was next to the statue of Mo Wuji, and it

was only slightly shorter than the statue.

These were meant to be constant reminders to him of Mo Wuji's words: to let the people have happy lives.

Planet Heavenly Crow was wide and vast. Qian Zhicheng was also unable to govern the entire planet alone. Moreover, Mo Wuji only gave him the longsword to eliminate the East Mon Church. Naturally, there wouldn't only be the Country of Liang left behind in Planet Heavenly Crow. Even though there were many other countries in Planet Heavenly Crow, without exception, all of them had a statue of Mo Wuji, all in remembrance of Mo Wuji's contribution to Planet Heavenly Crow.

...

Mo Wuji was already out of Planet Heavenly Crow. He had already left arrangements for the Pan siblings and Lou Yueshuang, and the matters in Planet Heavenly Crow had basically come to a conclusion. When he heard of the Fire Elemental Bead, Mo Wuji knew that he probably wouldn't return back to Planet Heavenly Crow. That was why he left some words behind before he left.

Standing at the front of the shuttle pointing out the directions, Hong Guang's heart was in tenterhooks. Just based on this flying shuttle alone, he knew that Mo Wuji was much, much more powerful than him.

Mo Wuji, however, didn't care much about him. Instead, he stared at Bin Lanxi and asked, "What else do you know besides that

fire type planet? And how did you even know of that planet?"

Bin Lanxi was in constant worry over his little life. When he heard Mo Wuji's question, he hurriedly said, "I once sat on a spaceship. I saw that fire type planet when I was on the spaceship. I have a spatial map here..."

As he finished speaking, Bin Lanxi anxiously brought out a map which indicated the position of various planets. Even though Mo Wuji considered himself a techie, after he started cultivation, he developed a headache when he saw this sort of spatial map. Why couldn't this thing be as simple as the cultivation world's positioning balls? Just one crystal ball and everything was settled. Who would need to accurately plot all these information on huge pieces of paper?

Mo Wuji frowned, "Just like this? You're merely a mana cultivator, how would you even know what's a fire type planet?"

Bin Lanxi's heart sank, if he wasn't an ant in front of Mo Wuji, he would have already made a move.

"Answering senior, that's because Hong Guang had given me some pointers on cultivation. That's why I know a thing or two," Bin Lanxi said, his voice trembling.

"Then you have no value." As he said that, Mo Wuji grabbed Bin Lanxi and prepared to throw him out.

Bin Lanxi urgently said, "Senior, I also know that Hong Guang has a witch race's legacy technique on him..."

Before Bin Lanxi had finished speaking, Hong Guang had already respectfully presented an ancient scroll to Mo Wuji.

With a flick of his hand, Mo Wuji sent a wave of immortal elemental energy towards Bin Lanxi, shattering all his channels and bones. Then, he threw Bin Lanxi into the starry sky.

He casually scanned through the scroll that Hong Guang handed him with his spiritual will. Indeed, it was exactly the same as the one Pan Jie gave him, just that the contents were different. This caused Mo Wuji to suspect that East Mon's Wu Dian might also have such a scroll. However, he wasn't in the mood to go back and search for it.

Compared to the Fire Elemental Bead, the physique tempering could be placed to the side. Moreover, the introduction to the witch race's physique tempering technique might be within one of these two scrolls."

"You're not bad. In a small cultivation world, you actually managed to get to the Golden Immortal Stage. Moreover, you're a Golden Immortal who has yet to convert to immortal elemental energy. When it comes to talent, you're really not bad. Say it then, where did you come from, and why are you saying in Planet Heavenly Crow?" Mo Wuji said after keeping the scroll that Hong Guang gave him.

Mo Wuji wasn't being sarcastic with his words. Not everyone could advance to the Golden Immortal Stage using ordinary spiritual energy, and not convert to immortal elemental energy. If Hong Guang's elemental energy had been completely converted to immortal elemental energy, his power would multiply by several folds. Of course, no matter how strong Hong Guang got, he would still be an ant in front of Mo Wuji.

Hong Guang had already witnessed Mo Wuji's might, and he had also seen Mo Wuji's methods. He had long given up the idea of resisting. When he heard Mo Wuji's words, he hurriedly said, "I'm from Planet Heaven Union, that's a cultivation planet. It's not very far from here. If senior is interested, I can bring senior over..."

Planet Heaven Union? Mo Wuji seemed to find those words familiar. It was just that he couldn't remember where he saw this planet's name.

"Tell me about your origins. Don't leave out a single bit," Mo Wuji said authoritatively.

"Yes, yes. It was out of coincidence that I saw Planet Heavenly Crow on my way back to Planet Heaven Union. I discovered the mana working Planet Heavenly Crow. Using a certain method, it was possible to merge mana with spiritual energy, forming a much stronger elemental energy..." Hong Guang didn't dare leave out a single bit of information. Since Mo Wuji could tell that he was a Golden Immortal, it meant that Mo Wuji's cultivation was vastly higher than his.

Mo Wuji frowned and said coldly, "No matter how strong that

elemental energy is, how can it compare to immortal elemental energy? You're simply taking your pants off just to fart, ah..."

Mo Wuji seemed to recall something. After that 'ah', he immediately said, "Hurry and tell me your origin clearly."

He had already recalled where he saw Planet Heaven Union. He even saw the name Hong Guang before.

Hong Guang seemed to think that Mo Wuji was bipolar, so he anxiously explained, "After I ascended to the Immortal World, I offended someone there. That's why I don't dare to stay in the Immortal World. I spent much efforts to secretly leave. Fortunately, I haven't converted to immortal elemental energy..."

"You're lying. If you dare speak another lie, there's no need for you to speak any further. Let me remind you, you haven't gone to the Immortal World," Mo Wuji coldly interrupted Hong Guang's words.

Hong Guang suddenly felt his skull turn numb. He seemed to be stripped naked and left on display. This guy in front of him was too acute, he didn't seem to be able to lie to this person.

"I seek Senior's forgiveness. Because I was captured and placed in a prison. I was worried that senior was one of the people who imprisoned me..." Hong Guang hurriedly begged for forgiveness.

Mo Wuji's expression eased. He said faintly, "Seeing that you

didn't lie this time, I will give you the opportunity to explain everything that happened on Half Moon Prison. Don't you dare to act dumb with me, because I'm very clear about your origins, Mi Hongguang."

Hearing Mo Wuji saw the name 'Mi Hongguang', Hong Guang's entire body seemed to be doused in icy cold water. He never thought that even his surname would be known by this person in front of him.

Of course Mo Wuji knew the other party's name. This fella was within the books that he obtained from Yong Ying 11th Prison.

"Mi Hongguang, Planet Heaven Union cultivator, Six Star Genius. Yong Ying Calendar Year 7691, 2nd day of the 6th month, advanced to the Heavenly Immortal Stage. On the same day, he entered Yong Ying 11th Prison, Room 87. Slow but honest personality..."

This was recorded in Yong Ying Prison. However, Mo Wuji would never believe that this fella was slow and honest. This fella was simply sly like a fox; that was completely different from a slow and honest personality.

"Senior, junior is indeed called Mo Hongguang. Just when I advanced into the Heavenly Immortal Stage, I was captured and sent to Yong Ying Prison. In Yong Ying Prison, I acted simple and honest, and I managed to deceive them. Up till a few thousand years later, a person called Meng Yinsan came to Yong Ying 11th Prison..."

Mo Wuji nodded, "I know of that Meng Yinsan. Tell me, how did that Meng Yinsan break out of Yong Ying 11th Prison, and where did he go?"

Mi Hongguang was no longer surprised at Mo Wuji's knowledge of such things. He hurriedly said, "I don't know where Meng Yinsan went, but it was true that he was the one who broke out of Half Moon Prison. He killed the warden of Half Moon Prison, opening the entrance to Half Moon Prison. When many cultivators got wind of that, they all started to escape; I'm just one of the many. There were also some who didn't manage to escape and they ended up dying in their rooms."

Mo Wuji said solemnly, "I already know of what you're saying. Tell me something I don't know, like why didn't Meng Yinsan refine Half Moon Prison? Also, how did you manage to get back to Planet Heaven Union?"

Mi Hongguang's mouth went agape. Unfortunately, he also didn't know why Meng Yinsan didn't refine Half Moon Prison. After some time, he answered with a bit of worry, "Using a map that I had, I roamed around the universe for several thousand years and I finally came back to Planet Heaven Union's system. It was also because of this that I came to find Planet Heavenly Crow."

"What were you doing in Planet Heavenly Crow?" Mo Wuji was slightly disappointed. He was rather curious about Meng Yinsan and he wanted to know how godly that fella was exactly. As a Heavenly Immortal, he managed to kill several Golden Immortals, and even Xuan Immortals, to escape from Half Moon Prison.

Mi Hongguang wanted to lie, but he personally witnessed Mo Wuji's sacred art which could see through lies. Mo Wuji even knew about his situation in Half Moon Prison, so what else could he lie about?

"I first saw the Fire Elemental Bead. Then, I thought of refining Planet Heavenly Crow, to use it as a defensive treasure to retrieve the Fire Elemental Bead..."

When Mo Wuji heard these words, he could not help but sigh inwardly. This fella was truly too vicious. Because of that greed, he was going to send billions of people to their graves. Even if the refining process didn't kill everyone on Planet Heavenly Crow, the planet would probably be incinerated during the process of retrieving the Fire Elemental Bead.

"You also don't have any value in living." Mo Wuji directly grabbed Mi Hongguang and with a spit of immortal elemental energy, Mi Hongguang's primordial spirit was shattered. After keeping Mi Hongguang's storage ring, he threw Mi Hongguang into the starry space.

By this point, he could already feel the faint energy from the Fire Elemental Bead. He guessed that he was approaching the fire type planet.

Chapter 583: The Person Protecting The Planet

Mo Wuji did not check Hong Guang's storage ring. Sensing the searing hot energy, he knew he was soon going to find a huge fire planet.

Compared to the fire planet (Mars) back when he was on Earth, which was only called that in name, this fire planet was a true planet of fire. It was covered in flames and it was incomparably huge. Even with Mo Wuji's power, he couldn't approach it easily.

From the looks of it, he had killed that Mi Hongguang too early. Even if he refined Planet Heavenly Crow, it wouldn't be enough to enter such a terrifyingly hot planet.

Even if he recovered his cultivation and developed himself in his Scholar's Heart, it would still be a little difficult for him to enter this planet. Unless he refined the Book of Luo and use its protection to enter this planet and obtain the Fire Elemental Bead.

Refining the Book of Luo and recovering his cultivation wasn't especially difficult for Mo Wuji. His main problem now was that the more he looked at the planet, the more peculiar he found it. He even felt a sense of familiarity.

Why this this fire planet evoke a sense of familiarity? There was only one answer: the Sun.

He had lived on Earth for countless years. The reason why Earth could sustain life could partly be attributed to the Sun.

Mo Wuji's heart sank. It wouldn't be such a coincidence right? It would ready be a huge coincidence if he landed in the Milky Way. It would be a coincidence within a coincidence if he encountered the Sun. One must know that there are many are stars like the Sun in the Milky Way, it was simply too many to count.

If it was really the Sun, then he would only be one to two hundred billion meters away from Earth. This sort of distance was an insurmountable distance to ordinary people. But to Mo Wuji and his Grade 7 flying treasure, it wasn't considered far.

In other words, if this was really the Sun, it would mean that he could return back to Earth.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't very happy. It wasn't because this was the Sun and he couldn't remove the Fire Elemental Bead. But because if this was really the Sun, then things would be bad.

If Hong Guang could discover this planet, it means that others could to. He could ignore it, but that didn't mean that others would. Even a cultivator like Hong Guang was willing to sacrifice billions of lives on Planet Heavenly Crow just to get near this planet. If there were cultivators similar to him, why would they care that this Sun was sustaining life on Earth and leave it be?

Just when Mo Wuji was thinking of how he could protect this Sun, a figure flashed towards him. Mo Wuji's hand extended and

his saber appeared in his palm.

With the help of his vitality channel, his injuries had already recovered. If not because he was worried about the pressures from the Law of the Heaven and Earth, he would have recovered his cultivation to the Xuan Immortal Stage a long time ago.

Now that he met another cultivator, Mo Wuji remained fearless. If he was unable to beat this cultivator, he would at least be able to escape.

"Did this dao friend come because of Morning Flame Star?" A man approached Mo Wuji on a flying ship. He clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had experienced many things in the Immortal World. The moment this man appeared, Mo Wuji could tell that the other party's cultivation should be at the Golden Immortal Stage. This cultivator's elemental energy should already be completely converted to immortal elemental energy, which was why his cultivation had been suppressed to the late Heavenly Immortal Stage.

When it came to combat power, this person was much stronger than Mi Hongguang, who hadn't converted to immortal elemental energy. However, in front of Mo Wuji, he was still nothing much.

"Morning Flame Star?" Mo Wuji kept his saber and looked at this man in confusion. This really wasn't the Sun? He soon came to an understanding that even if it was the Sun, different people might

have different ways of calling it.

The man clasped his fists and said in a sincere tone, "That's right. This planet is called Morning Flame Star. A few hundred billion meters from here, there's Planet Green which has hundreds of billions of human lives, and that's because of this Morning Flame Star. I also know this planet has a Fire Elemental Bead, but that bead really cannot be taken away. The moment it gets removed, Morning Flame Star will gradually wither. At the same time, Planet Green will fall into darkness and life will cease to exist."

"Planet Green?" Mo Wuji muttered to himself. This really isn't the Sun?

Seeing Mo Wuji's silence, this man continued, "I was from Planet Green, my name is Min Zhi, and I have been here for over two thousand years."

"Could it be that you're staying here to protect Morning Flame Star?" Mo Wuji cried in exclamation.

Min Zhi nodded, "Yes. Recently, there have been people eyeing Morning Flame Star. As a cultivator from Planet Green, I definitely cannot allow people to destroy Morning Flame Star."

"Is that Planet Green a cultivation planet?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Min Zhi shook his head, "No, Planet Green is an ordinary mortal

planet. The reason why I could become a Golden Immortal was due to an opportunity I obtained by fate, which set me on the path to cultivation. Because I'm the only cultivator in Planet Green, I'm the only one who can protect Morning Flame Star."

Min Zhi's voice was sincere and filled with resolution.

When Mo Wuji heard all this, he was filled with respect. Whether it was the cultivation world or the Immortal World, people like Min Zhi were simply too rare. Even Lin Gu's willingness to sacrifice herself was because she wanted to save her mother. A person who was willing to dedicate himself to protecting his planet was a completely different concept.

Moreover, the people of Planet Green might not know of his self-sacrifice; he's the silent light shining over all of them.

At the same time, Mo Wuji also guessed that he was wrong; this star was similar but it wasn't the Sun. However, its function was roughly the same as the Sun.

"Dao Friend Min Zhi, I am called Mo Wuji. I wonder whether dao friend has a spatial map that you can show me. I seem to be lost," Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said in an extremely courteous manner.

Seemingly not noticing Mo Wuji's astonishment, Min Zhi handed a positioning ball to Mo Wuji and said, "Dao Friend Mo, I created this myself. It's a little crude."

Mo Wuji hurriedly expressed his thanks and accepted the positioning ball. After seeing the positioning ball, he was sure that he was wrong. This wasn't the Sun. Around this Morning Flame Star, there were 36 other planets. This definitely wasn't the Solar System.

What left Mo Wuji pleasantly surprised was that this spatial positioning ball also had the positions of nearby systems. Clearly, this Min Zhi had been put some effort into this.

"Dao Friend Min Zhi, can you sell this positioning ball to me? I'm exactly lacking this kind of positioning ball," Mo Wuji asked, feeling rather awkward.

He was lost in space. With this positioning ball, at least he wouldn't be wondering around this galaxy aimlessly.

Min Zhi could feel that Mo Wuji wasn't a person who coveted the Fire Elemental Bead, so he promptly replied, "A mere positioning ball means nothing. Dao Friend Mo, feel free to take it."

Mo Wuji still retrieved a storage ring and handed it to Min Zhi, "Dao Friend Min, there's some cultivation resources that I managed to obtain. I'm giving them to you."

Min Zhi had always thought that Mo Wuji's cultivation was not comparable to his, probably at the Earthly Immortal Stage at the most. The reason why he was so courteous to Mo Wuji was because of his humble character. He had never felt that he wouldn't be able to beat Mo Wuji. The cultivation resources that Mo Wuji gave him

were basically useless. He didn't even take a look inside the ring as he returned it to Mo Wuji, "Many thanks Dao Friend Mo, but I really don't need this."

Mo Wuji could tell what was on Min Zhi's mind. He laughed, "Perhaps it might be of use to you. Since we're all friends, now that I took your item, it's normal for me to give you something in return."

If it was purely to befriend him, Mo Wuji wouldn't have given Min Zhi so many things. He was moved by Min Zhi's spirit. At this instant, he even wanted to go back to the Sun and see if anyone was protecting it. Unfortunately, he didn't have the ability to go back.

"Then, alright..." Min Zhi could feel Mo Wuji's sincerity, so he accepted the ring. He also casually sent his spiritual will inside.

When he saw the huge pile of immortal crystals and immortal pills, his hand started trembling. He almost dropped the jade vase in his hands.

Immediately, he returned the ring back to Mo Wuji, "Brother Mo, this is truly too much. I can't accept this."

A thin layer of cold sweat seeped out the back of his neck. The reason why he had been so calm previously was because he knew that his power was vastly more than Mo Wuji's and that he could defend against Mo Wuji if need be. But when he saw the things that Mo Wuji gave him, he knew that he was wrong.

His power wasn't vastly more than Mo Wuji's, but Mo Wuji's power was vastly more than his.

The reason why he had cold sweat wasn't because he was worried that Mo Wuji could have killed him, but because Mo Wuji was handing these stuff over in exchange for the Fire Elemental Bead.

Mo Wuji passed the storage ring back to Min Zhi and said, "Dao Friend Min, we're all friends here. These things are just a little token of my appreciation. There's no need to talk about how Morning Flame Star is being protected by you. It is the life star of Planet Green, so even if you weren't here, I, Mo Wuji, wouldn't touch it."

Min Zhi took a deep breath and bowed deeply towards Mo Wuji, "Many thanks for Brother Mo's magnanimity. I always thought that my ability was enough to defend Morning Flame Star, but today when Brother Mo arrived, I came to know that my ability is far from enough."

Previously, Min Zhi's thoughts were really true. It was entire out of coincidence that Mo Wuji was able to come to this place. Usually, the cultivators in the region were people from the cultivation world. There were extremely few immortals from the Immortal World.

As a Golden Immortal, he had no need to fear any cultivators from the cultivation world. Moreover, the temperature of Morning Flame Star was too high; average cultivators wouldn't even be able

to approach it. He stayed here to stop people who intend to use malicious methods to extinguish Morning Flame Star.

Mo Wujj waved his hand and said, "It's also due to coincidence that I came here. Don't mind me speaking too much, but Brother Min Zhi, when you have good intentions, there would occasionally be powerful experts entering this space. If there are experts that are roughly the same cultivation as me, then I'm afraid you might not be able to defend it."

Min Zhi sighed, "I know that too. It's just that this Fire Elemental Bead was formed naturally. You know it too, when a fire type planet gives birth to a Fire Elemental Bead, the two will merge completely. If no one covets it, Morning Flame Star having a Fire Elemental Bead would be a great thing for Planet Green. Unfortunately, it seems like it is now a calamity."

Mo Wuji sighed as well, he really couldn't help with this kind of thing. Moreover, he was sure that eventually, Morning Flame Star would be destroyed and the Fire Elemental Bead robbed. He could only say, "Min Zhi, I don't know what I can advise you. But if anything happens, you can find my store. I opened a pill house in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins called Tian Ji Pill Court... Eh, that's not right..."

Chapter 584: Dao Friend Please Stop

"Brother Mo, what's not right?" Min Zhi looked at Mo Wuji, confused.

Mo Wuji pointed towards the distant Morning Flame Star and said, "Dao Friend Min, you just said that the Fire Elemental Bead formed not long ago. That means it wasn't there from the start?"

When Min Zhi heard this, he said with certainty, "Yes, that Fire Elemental Bead formed not more than 5,000 years ago. Is anything the matter?"

Mo Wuji answered, "Of course. The Fire Elemental Bead is formed from the pure fire essence when the Heavens and Earths open. It's something which can only form after countless ages. How could it form on a few thousand years?"

After knowing that his Undying World required the five Elemental Beads, Mo Wuji began researching on their formation. Before doing research, he really wouldn't know it. But after specially learning about the five Elemental Beads, he came to know about the extreme difficulty in their formation. Moreover, it could only be formed with primordial elemental essence; it definitely wouldn't form in a few thousand years.

Min Zhi was able to cultivate to such a level on an ordinary mortal planet, so he naturally wasn't a fool. The moment Mo Wuji said those words, he immediately came to an understanding. He said in shock, "Brother Mo, you're saying that nearby..."

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right. There should be a source of primordial fire elemental energy nearby. That fire elemental energy was originally going to condense a Fire Elemental Bead, but with Morning Flame Star in the proximity, the Fire Elemental Bead condensed fully by itself."

Mo Wuji's words were very clear: near this Morning Flame Star, there was a Heaven and Earth opening. The Xiantian fire merged with the Morning Flame Star, forming the Fire Elemental Bead. Wouldn't that mean that there might be leftover energy?

However, according to logic, there shouldn't be much remnants.

"Dao Friend Min, you've been here for many years. You've even know of the condensation of the Fire Elemental Bead. Do you know of any other peculiarities in this area?" Mo Wuji asked urgently. Min Zhi had stayed in the region for thousands of years; Min Zhi's understanding towards this space would definitely be more than his.

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Min Zhi immediately thought of something and he said, "Brother Mo, there's really a matter. Before the Fire Elemental Bead appeared, I researched on the Morning Flame Star System. In Morning Flame Star System, there were originally 37 planets. But all of a sudden, one of the planets exploded and moved away, leaving behind 36 planets. During that time, I didn't care too much about it. After all, [36 corresponded with the number of Heavenly Generals](#). If what Brother Mo says is true, then it might really be that planet."

"Then Dao Friend Min, can you tell me what happened to that exploded planet?" Mo Wuji asked anxiously.

"Brother Mo, you're going to chase after that planet? It has already been gone for several thousands of years..." Min Zhi exclaimed in shock; Mo Wuji's words were slightly absurd.

What was cultivation? Besides innate talent, one required opportunity.

The so called opportunity, to many people, is the bit of chance to obtain some cultivation resources. In the cultivation world, if cultivators met the opportunity to get treasures, they called it fate.

To a cultivator, the greatness of their fate would possibly affect their future accomplishments.

Mo Wuji came from Earth. He was a greater believer of hard work. Sometimes, his opportunities of great fate was a result of his hard work. Through hard work, he created that opportunity. If one didn't work hard, then he would never have the opportunity.

Just like that planet that exploded and moved away, an average person would give up all hope after hearing that it was gone for thousands of years. Mo Wuji, however, still wanted to take a look. Even though there were cultivators in space, they were in small amounts. Perhaps after these thousands of years, the remnants of that planet might not have been discovered. Perhaps he might be the one to get it?

Mo Wuji laughed, "Dao Friend Min, I'm already lost in space with no clue on how I can return to the Immortal World. While I'm searching for a way back, I don't have anything much to do. So I might as well try my luck."

Min Zhi immediately bowed to Mo Wuji and said, "Brother Mo is principled and farsighted. You will always be my, Min Zhi's, role model. Brother Mo, please take out that positioning ball, I will point the position to Brother Mo."

These words of Min Zhi were truly out of respect. From Mo Wuji's words, he knew that Mo Wuji was extremely persistent in his pursuit for cultivation and opportunities. He could also tell that the Fire Elemental Bead was very important to Mo Wuji. Even so, Mo Wuji still had his principles which he adhered to.

He was willing to go search for a destroyed planet that had already moved off thousands of years ago, for a primordial fire essence which might not exist, instead of directly taking the one right at Morning Flame Star. This was even after he knew clearly that another expert might destroy Morning Flame Star for it anyway.

Moreover, Min Zhi could also feel Mo Wuji's respect for him, and Mo Wuji was not a single bit petty, giving him, a stranger, so many precious things.

Only such a person was worth responding. Why did he, Min Zhi, stay to protect Morning Flame Star for? It's because Morning Flame Star is the light for Planet Green; it's the star that sustains life on Planet Green. As a person from Planet Green, it was natural

for him to protect Morning Flame Star.

However, Mo Wuji had completely no relations to Planet Green, but he still wasn't willing to lay his hands on Morning Flame Star. That's because of Mo Wuji's principles.

Min Zhi had also met with some cultivators from the Immortal World. He knew that to those cultivators, there was no need to talk about hundred billion mortals, even if it was ten times that amount, they still wouldn't place the planet in their regard because of the Fire Elemental Bead.

Mo Wuji immediately retrieved the positioning ball that Min Zhi gave him.

The positions on the positioning ball were very clear. On it, there was the position of Morning Flame Star, as well as the 36 planets. That included Planet Green.

Min Zhi's spiritual will quickly entered into the positioning ball and he soon pointed to an empty patch of space and said, "This is where the planet exploded and this is the path that the planet took according to its trajectory after the explosion. This planet should already be out of the Morning Flame Star System."

As he spoke, Min Zhi had already drawn the rough direction taken by the planet on the positioning ball.

Mo Wuji kept the positioning ball, then clasped his fists towards

Min Zhi and said, "Many thanks Dao Friend Min for your help. In the future, if you have the chance to go to the Immortal World, remember to find me if you need any help. I will take my leave now, we will meet again in the future."

When Mo Wuji finished speaking, he brought out his flying shuttle and he soon disappeared into the empty space.

Looking at the direction that Mo Wuji disappeared in, Min Zhi muttered to himself, "Truly a peculiar person. If I do have a chance to go to the Immortal World again, I must definitely pay a visit to Brother Mo."

...

Mo Wuji's flying shuttle moved extremely quickly. In less than half an hour, he exited Morning Flame Star System and entered a completely new space.

His time in space was indefinite, so Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't spend all his time rushing. According to the direction that the planet remnants moved in, he installed an array which allowed his flying shuttle to move by itself. He, himself, focused on his recovery.

He wanted to know whether recovering his cultivation would incite the pressure from the Heaven and Earth. The moment he felt the great pressure, he would immediately restrain his cultivation. If not for the pressure of the Heaven and Earth, it would definitely be a good thing to recover his cultivation.

In just a few days, Mo Wuji managed to recover his cultivation back to the Xuan Immortal Stage.

What left Mo Wuji pleasantly surprised was that after he recovered his cultivation, he still didn't feel any sort of pressure.

There was only two possibilities why this happened. One, this place was on the same level as the Immortal World and his power wouldn't even need to be suppressed. Two, because of his meridian cultivation method, he wouldn't even feel any sort of Heaven and Earth pressure.

If it was really the latter, then it was simply a startling piece of news.

Mo Wuji allowed the flying shuttle to continue flying as he entered his Undying World.

Every since he was brought away from the spatial tear at the bottom of the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, this was Mo Wuji's first time in his Undying World.

"Dao Friend, please spare my life." The moment Mo Wuji entered, Zhu Cai's soul cried out.

Mo Wuji removed his Scholar's Heart and began to size up this discarnate soul.

To be honest, a soul was able to condense itself to such a degree was amazing; even Mo Wuji was impressed with this soul's ability.

"You wanted to devour my dao companion, and you even got me to this place. If not because of my methods, I would already have been screwed by you. It's impossible for me to spare you. I'm contemplating on whether I should use my fire to slowly burn you to ash, or use a soul refining method to bring you to eternal death," Mo Wuji's tone was not kind as he said this.

In reality, Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't do that. He hated troublesome things. To kill this soul, he only needed a ball of flame to solve the problem. Why would he go through so much trouble. The reason why he said that was because he knew this old thing definitely had some secrets.

A soul without secrets definitely wouldn't get so strong.

"I can pass you a soul forging art. I am able to leave to this day because of that soul forging art," Zhu Cai said hurriedly.

"Inscribe it for me to see..." Mo Wuji threw an empty jade letter to Zhu Cai. One look at Zhu Cai and he knew that there was nothing on that soul.

Zhu Cai did not have a bit of hesitation as he immediately inscribed on that jade letter.

After Mo Wuji saw the jade letter, his heart was shaking in shock.

It is truly a huge world, and there are definitely countless geniuses. To be able to think of this soul forging technique, this person must definitely be a genius. He was also a genius, otherwise, he wouldn't have created the meridian cultivation method. However, he was still shocked still by this soul tempering method. It was definitely a priceless treasure.

Zhu Cai clearly believed that this method was enough for him to escape with his life. Because he had only inscribed the introduction of the soul forging art. There were no further descriptions.

From the looks of it, Zhu Cai was very self confident. He was sure that Mo Wuji would be tempted with he revealed this soul tempering technique.

If it was an average person, they could indeed be tempted. Because this was definitely a supreme soul tempering technique. The moment one was successful with it, then he would never die.

Unfortunately, he met Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji directly kept the jade letter and he didn't even ask anything about the exact details at the back. He only said indifferently, "On account of this jade letter, I will not slowly burn you to death. You can die peacefully."

Seeing Mo Wuji lift his hand, Zhu Cai cried out shrilly, "Dao friend, please stop."

The 36 Heavenly Generals are the deities that vanquish demons from Chinese myth.

Chapter 585: The Ship With English On It

"Oh, do you still have something to say?" Mo Wuji said indifferently. Mo Wuji was clear that when facing this sort of cunning soul, unless death was right next to his face, it would be hard to get anything of true value from him.

Preciously, this fella knew that his soul tempering method could not be hidden, which was why he revealed it. Even so, this fella only inscribed the simply introduction.

"Dao friend, if I'm not wrong, dao friend must have fallen fallen into the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, and perhaps even the Yin Underworld Whirlpool. The fact that you survived must definitely be because you entered a spatial tear. Usually, anyone who entered a spatial tear would find it very hard to get back to the Immortal World. Even though I, Zhu Cai, am only left with a soul, I've been to many places. Wait till my soul condenses, I can find a path back to the Immortal World." Zhu Cai said calmly.

When Mo Wuji heard Zhu Cai's tone, he knew that this fella was bent on bargaining with himself. That's the right way, Zhu Cai this old thing, must definitely have been afraid that he would simply be killed without a chance to talk, just like what Mo Wuji did to him previously. Mo Wuji even started to suspect that Zhu Cai's first plead for mercy was an act, all to get Mo Wuji to lower his guard.

Mo Wuji threw the jade letter back out and said calmly, "Tell me about the method to get back to the Immortal World, and finish inscribing the soul tempering method."

Zhu Cai was not flustered, "Dao Friend, we still haven't discussed the conditions. I, Zhu Cai, only want to preserve my life. Even if you want to place a soul imprint on my soul, it's also possible."

The moment a soul imprint was placed, it would mean that his life was placed in Mo Wuji's hands. With a single thought, Mo Wuji could kill him. Back in the cultivation world, Chanse gave a soul imprint to Mo Wuji and became Mo Wuji's servant.

However, Mo Wuji trusted Chanse. He definitely wouldn't trust this Zhu Cai. This person's heart was unfathomably deep and terrifying; this fella was basically a ticking time bomb. They were now in his Undying World. The moment they left the Undying World, Mo Wuji guessed that his schemes would not win over this person's.

Other people's soul imprint could control that person's soul. However, this Zhu Cai's soul imprint did not seem trustable. This person was an expert with tempering the soul; it would be weird if his soul imprint could be trusted.

This fella had been in the Undying World for so long; he would definitely know about his Breath of Hongmeng. Keeping him was truly too dangerous.

Mo Wuji threw a ball of Scholar's Heart out, "I've never thought of discussing any conditions with you."

The "Pss!" sound of a burning soul could be heard. Zhu Cai cried out in pain, "You can't kill me. You will regret it if you kill me. I

know where the other pages of the Book of Luo are..."

When Mo Wuji heard these words, his killing intent only got even heavier; this fella knew too much. If this fella knew about the Book of Luo just because he managed to get to this world safely through the spatial tear, then he's truly too terrifying. Because at that time, even he, himself, was disoriented and didn't know what was going on.

"Crackle..." After the 'pss' sounds, came the crackling sounds of the soul ending.

With the power of the Scholar's Heart, Zhu Cai's soul had completed dispersed into nothingness.

At the instant that Zhu Cai's soul dissipated, he only felt regret. In reality, Mo Wuji's guess was not wrong. After being sent into the Undying World, Zhu Cai really wasn't scared. Instead, he was pleasantly surprised. He never thought that Mo Wuji would have such fate.

What did he see in the Undying World?

Underworld Heart Flower, billion year Immortal Wood Marrow, and even a Heavenly Wood Cane...

All these didn't even count for much. What left Zhu Cai shocked was when he felt Mo Wuji's Undying World. A mere Xuan Immortal was able to create his own world, how amazing must his

cultivation technique be?

Moreover, this world had already merged with the Earth Elemental Bead and the Metal Elemental Bead.

Actually, this also didn't count for much. What left Zhu Cai's heart boiling was the Breath of Hongmeng. He would risk his life for any one of these things, and now, they were actually all gathered in one place. There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji controlled the Undying World. Even if the Undying World wasn't under Mo Wuji's control, he would still find ways to get close to Mo Wuji.

In his eyes, Mo Wuji was a mere Xuan Immortal ant. That bit of intelligence that Mo Wuji had probably wasn't even worth looking at. When the time comes for him to take all these things away, Mo Wuji will even help him carry them.

However, all these thoughts disappeared. He never expected for Mo Wuji to be so decisive. To not even care about the soul tempering method and simply destroy him.

After Zhu Cai's soul turned into nothingness, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. He knew that Zhu Cai had a lot of things on his memories; as long as he spent time grinding, he would be able to get all of them out. However, he wasn't willing to do that. He had too many other things to settle, and he had lots of things to cultivate. Why would he have the time to spend on a cunning soul?

After destroying Zhu Cai, Mo Wuji left his Undying World and

returned to his flying shuttle. Now, what he wanted to do was to research on the two ancient scrolls left behind by the witch race.

Mo Wuji brought both scrolls out. Indeed, they were from the same origins. Hong Guang's scroll was not a physique tempering technique, however. It was a sort of strength increasing method, and the scroll was damaged and incomplete.

On the other hand, the scroll that Pan Jie left him was indeed the witch race's physique tempering technique. And this physique tempering technique was compatible with the strength increasing method.

If Zhu Cai's soul tempering technique was considered the peak of sacred arts, then the witch race's legacy physique tempering technique could also be considered to be at the peak as well. Even though Mo Wuji had yet to cultivate yet, he could feel that this physique tempering technique was not simple.

This physique tempering legacy was definitely created with meticulous care and it was complete. However, it wasn't completely suitable for Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji decided to modify this technique according to his meridian cultivation technique.

...

Whether it was in space, or during cultivation, time was being spent like crazy.

Mo Wuji also knew that even if he cultivated, it would be hard for him to advance in a short period of time. Thus, after he obtained the witch race's physique tempering technique, he had engrossed himself in modifying the technique. His experience was limited, so with every revision he made, he would try it out by circulating it through a small circulation path.

Years passed in a flash. If his flying shuttle had not shook abruptly, Mo Wuji would still be engrossed with perfecting the physique tempering technique.

Mo Wuji had installed an array at the front of his flying shuttle. Unless someone attacked, it would automatically avoid any loose meteors and continue moving in the direction.

Now that his flying shuttle had been hit, clearly, it was attacked.

Mo Wuji landed at the front of his flying shuttle; his heart enraged. His flying shuttle had been speeding and minding its own business, so it was impossible for it to have offended anyone. But now, someone actually attacked his flying shuttle.

Mo Wuji instantly sent his spiritual will sweeping outwards; he actually saw two flying ships in his spiritual will. No, it would be more accurate to say two entirely different flying ships.

One of the flying ships was the same as his; it was a magic treasure. If it was simply a magic treasure, then it wouldn't be anything much. But what left Mo Wuji shocked was that the grade of this flying ship was very high; it might even be higher than his

Grade 7 immortal flying shuttle. In other words, if he wasn't the other party's opponent, he wouldn't even be able to escape with his Grade 7 flying shuttle.

The other ship was actually a spaceship; it was a product of technology. What left Mo Wuji stunned was that at the exterior of the spaceship, he saw some familiar letters, "UNION YFo7."

The YFo7 at the back didn't matter. The key thing was the English word 'union' at the front.

Mo Wuji did not know what happened on Earth all these years, but he was quite sure that this spaceship was from Earth.

However, after a quick sweep with his spiritual will, he found that there wasn't any signs of life inside the spaceship. It was a mess within the ship; clearly, something had invaded and a battle occurred.

Seeing the spaceship from Earth, even though there wasn't any trace of life, Mo Wuji was still very excited. However, at this point, he didn't have time to investigate that spaceship. Instead, his eyes had landed on the immortal flying ship that was slowly approaching him.

He was sure that the thing that laid hands on him was this immortal flying ship.

A gold robed youth with a gloomy expression walked out from

the ship. His eyes were fixed on Mo Wuji.

This was an expert; Mo Wuji only needed a single glance to tell this this fella was very likely an Immortal King, or even an Immortal Reverent.

Mo Wuji took a deep breath and retrieved his saber. Against expectations, Mo Wuji wasn't really afraid. Because he could tell that this Immortal King's cultivation had been suppressed; at this point, he was roughly equivalent to a Golden Immortal.

However, Mo Wuji did not believe that this Immortal King's cultivation had been suppressed by some more powerful expert. Instead, he believed that this Immortal King had suppressed his own cultivation.

This actually left Mo Wuji feeling a little relaxed. This meant that his meridian cultivation technique really didn't need to feel the pressures from the Heaven and Earth. This was very likely due to his 108 meridians or his Undying World; his 108 meridians formed a Heaven and Earth circulation within his own body, while his Undying World was an independent Heaven and Earth of its own.

"Who are you?" The gold robed youth sized Mo Wuji up, then he asked with a gloomy tone. As for the saber in Mo Wuji's hand, he didn't even place it in his eyes.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "Who I am isn't important. The important thing was that I was rushing somewhere. I didn't do anything to offend this sir, but this sir attacked me for no reason. Isn't that too

tyrannical? So I request this sir to give me a reason."

Even though this gold robed youth had acted on him, Mo Wuji knew that the event that occurred on that union spaceship shouldn't be related to this gold robed youth.

This sort of expert definitely wouldn't charge into a spaceship and fight with some mortals. If this expert wanted to destroy that spaceship, he had many different methods.

"Haha...." The gold robed youth chuckled, "this is the first time, I, Jin Yiren actually got questioned. And it's by a trashy little ant."

Mo Wuji said with contempt, "If I'm trashy, then you're not anything better."

In Mo Wuji's perspective, they were both from the Immortal World; no one was more dignified than the other.

Jin Yiren said indifferently, "Could you have thought that just because you're from the Immortal World, then you aren't trashy? An ant is still an ant. Your sky is only as big as the opening of your well."

Chapter 586: 11 Fire-Red Crystals

After Jin Yiren said these words, Mo Wuji came to realise that he was really sitting in a well. Jin Yiren, who he had clearly suppressed in cultivation, was now soaring rapidly in power and cultivation. Soon, Jin Yiren went from the early Golden Immortal Stage to the late stage, then to Xuan Immortal...

Mo Wuji's heart sank as he prepared to escape. This fella did not even need to recover his full cultivation; as this fella was able to recover back to the Grand Yi Immortal Stage, then there was a possibility that he could be killed.

An Immortal Reverent with a cultivation suppressed to the Grand Yi Immortal Stage versus a cultivator that was only at the Grand Yi Immortal Stage, were at two completely different levels.

Overbearing killing intent had locked Mo Wuji in place. Mo Wuji directly kept his flying shuttle; his flying shuttle would be completely useless in front of this fella. Fortunately, he had his spatial teleportation and his Wind Escape Sacred Art.

Jin Yiren was able to display a Xuan Immortal cultivation without feeling the suppressions from the Law of the Heavens and Earths; Mo Wuji wasn't a half bit surprised. The universe was so vast and there were countless of geniuses. If he, Mo Wuji, was able to achieve something, then why wouldn't others be able to do the same?

Mo Wuji knew that the other party's killing intent had locked

onto him; he had no chance to escape, and could only wait for an opportunity. The moment the other party attacked, there would definitely be a loophole. After he defended against the other party's first attack, he would immediately escape.

What left Mo Wuji shocked was that when Jin Yiren was about the attack, the killing intent and energy that were locked onto him had suddenly become weaker.

To Mo Wuji, this was the best time to escape.

But Mo Wuji didn't escape. He could feel that Jin Yiren's cultivation would stop increasing when it reached the late Xuan Immortal Stage; Mo Wuji suspected that this fella wasn't able to casually bring his cultivation to the Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

However, Mo Wuji knew that the reason why Jin Yiren's killing intent weakened wasn't because Jin Yiren was afraid of him, or because Jin Yiren thought the late Xuan Immortal Stage wasn't enough to deal with him. It was because Jin Yiren's attention had been diverted.

Mo Wuji also sent his spiritual will scanning outwards. Soon, at the edge of his spiritual will, a hazy figure of a planet appeared. It seemed to be a collapsed planet; this planet's speed could not be considered slow as it continued to sail along space.

On the surface, it looked like an explosion had occurred on this planet, causing it lose a huge half of itself. Such incidents were frequently seen as one travelled in space; however, Mo Wuji's

heart started to pound heavily. He thought about the planet that moved away from the Morning Flame Star System after it exploded. If this was the planet that he was looking for, then the secret of the Heaven and Earth opening could be found within it. Otherwise, how was the Morning Flame Star able to condense a Fire Elemental Bead?

"Chi!" A beam of shredding blade light sailed through space towards Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji had long been on the guard against Jin Yiren. The moment Jin Yiren attacked, his figure flashed, and the saber in his hand hacked out two beams of saber light. One of the saber light went to block that blade light, while the other saber light hacked towards Jin Yiren.

Seeing that Mo Wuji was not only able to block against his blade light, but was even able to counterattack, Jin Yiren cried out in alarm. With his two hands, he formed a hand seal in the form of the Yin Yang Fish which he shot towards Mo Wuji's second saber light. Then, his entire person instantly disappeared.

"Boom!" The Yin Yang Fish clashed against Mo Wuji's saber light heavily. Immortal elemental energy violently exploded. Mo Wuji felt like a heavy hammer had smashed against his chest, making him feel breathless and incomparably unbearable.

So strong; Mo Wuji uttered in his heart. He knew that Jin Yiren had casually formed that Yin Yang Fish, but even that casual attack was already so strong. Clearly, Jin Yiren was remarkably strong.

However, even if Jin Yiren was stronger, it wouldn't stop Mo Wuji from his Heaven and Earth opening treasure; He hurriedly

chased after Jin Yiren. As he passed by that spaceship with the english word on it, he waved his hand and casually sent that spaceship into his Undying World.

He did not believe that Jin Yiren ran away because Jin Yiren was afraid of him; because the direction that Jin Yiren was moving towards was in the direction of that collapsed planet. Mo Wuji did not know why Jin Yiren was interested in that collapsed planet, but whether Jin Yiren knew of the secret or not, he was not going to let Jin Yiren take away this collapsed planet.

As for that spaceship, Mo Wuji did not currently have the time to investigate it. It will have to wait till he had time, then he would take another look at it. He did not think that just because a spaceship appeared here meant that Earth was not far away. Anything could happen in this vast universe; the spaceship might have unintentionally entered a spatial tear and move through several worlds.

At this point, Mo Wuji was worried that Jin Yiren's sacred art was strong and could directly sweep this planet up and away. Thus, he pushed his Wind Escape Technique to the max, and landed on this planet at almost the same time as Jin Yiren.

"You are actually a Xuan Immortal, so why didn't you get suppressed by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth? That's not right, who exactly are you?" When Jin Yiren saw that Mo Wuji had landed on this collapsed planet at almost the same time as him, his eyes constricted.

At the start, Jin Yiren thought that Mo Wuji was a Xuan

Immortal, but as he spoke, he got uncertain. He, himself, was currently in the late Xuan Immortal Stage, but in reality, he was an Immortal Reverent. Who was there to say that this fella in front of him wasn't the same. Perhaps he might also be a suppressed Immortal Reverent? Perhaps the other party might even be higher than the Immortal Reverent.

Mo Wuji continued wielding the saber in his hand and said indifferently, "This sir doesn't have to worry about who I am. If you want to fight, then let's fight. There's no need for all this nonsense."

After Mo Wuji verified that Jin Yiren's cultivation wouldn't increase beyond the late Xuan Immortal Stage, his confidence boosted. After that previous exchange, he was indeed weaker than Jin Yiren by a bit, but he was least afraid of a messy battle.

Jin Yiren's face was calm; except for that gloomy look, it was unable to discern any emotions from him. After he heard Mo Wuji's words, he frowned slightly. Thereafter, in the shortest time possible, a smile appeared on his incomparably gloomy face as he clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and said, "I, Jin Yiren, was careless and blind, to have acted against dao friend's flying shuttle. It was my fault, I seek dao friend's forgiveness."

He was apologizing just like that?

Mo Wuji was slightly confused, but he soon came to an understanding.

Mo Wuji definitely didn't believe that Jin Yiren would be afraid of him; this fella completely had no reason to fear him. For such an insufferably arrogant person to apologize to him, there would only be one reason: this planet below him. Jin Yiren was willing to apologize to him because of this seemingly normal planet; this meant that Jin Yiren also knew that this planet wasn't simple.

Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel spiritual will had also penetrated into the depths of this planet. In mere breaths of time, Mo Wuji's heart trembled slightly. In his spiritual will, he found a patch of fire-red crystals; there were 11 of them in total. Each of these crystals looked like a lotus petal, and they all exuded the purest form of fire elemental energy. Not only did these crystals have fire elemental energy which was pure to the max, there was also some form of energy which was similar to his Breath of Hongmeng.

What left Mo Wuji shocked was that he actually didn't know what that energy was. There was one thing he could feel, however. That Fire Elemental Bead was definitely related to these fire-red crystals. Not only were they associated, they were formed together. Mo Wuji guessed that these fire-red crystals were the treasures when the Heaven and Earth opened on this planet.

"Alright, seeing that we're all of the same Dao, then I will forget about it. Dao friend, please make your way then. I want to cultivate here for a period of time," Mo Wuji nodded and said calmly. Even though he said that, he was prepared to fight. Since everyone could see those crystals, a fight was unavoidable.

Jin Yiren's face sunk, he said coldly, 'Is this dao friend

intentionally trying to start a fight? I came here first because I was prepared to enter a closed door cultivation session here. What does dao friend mean by saying that just now?"

Mo Wuji startled, was this fella an idiot? Wasn't everyone's spiritual will able to see those fire-red crystals? Since everyone was able to say it, why would this fella say that he wanted to cultivate here. Could it be he didn't have any spiritual will?

That's not right; Mo Wuji immediately retracted his spirit storage channel spiritual will, then sent his usual spiritual will outwards.

The spiritual will from the spirit storage channel was soundless and formless. It could penetrate through the surface of the planet and expand putwards. This sort of spiritual will was very hard to detect. Just now, Mo Wuji had used his spirit storage channel's spiritual will, and indeed, the other party didn't notice it. At this instant, Mo Wuji sent his sea of consciousness's spiritual will out, and it was immediately noticed by Jin Yiren.

Mo Wuji was already prepared for Jin Yiren to attack when that happened. However, what left him shocked was that Jin Yiren didn't make a move, but simply stared coldly at him.

Soon, Mo Wuji came to an understanding. When his spiritual will went back to the position of the fire-red crystals, it seemed like his spiritual will had been blocked by a natural seal and he was completely unable to see those fire-red crystals. So it seemed like his spirit storage channel's spiritual will was able to discover those crystals, but his sea of consciousness's spiritual will wasn't able to.

To this, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. No wonder why Jin Yiren wasn't afraid of him probing around with his spiritual will. He dared to bet that the other party had also swept through this area with his spiritual will and didn't detect anything.

"I was originally cultivating within by own flying shuttle but I was interrupted by you. Naturally, I can't cultivate on my flying shuttle. What if I met another person like you who would unreasonably attack my flying shuttle and even destroy it? I want this planet. I will be cultivating here."

When Mo Wuji finished speaking, he expanded his domain and his aura soared.

Jin Yiren's eyes were filled with overwhelming killing intent. If it really wasn't the case that he was the one that stopped Mo Wuji, he would have suspected that Mo Wuji was like him, and had come specifically for this planet.

One must know that he had chased after this planet because he noticed the traces of an explosion when he was passing through a star system, and he deduced that a collapsed planet would have some treasures within. He suspected that this planet was that collapsed planet. After all, the destruction within this planet matched with his deduction of two to three explosions.

Why did this cultivator, who he had stopped randomly, want this planet?

Regardless of the reason, he must die...

"Since that's the case, there's no need for you to leave." As Jin Yiren finished speaking, his domain also violently burst outwards.

At the same time, a fire red spear appeared.

Boundless spear waves formed, sending bursts of space-tearing energy towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji retreated furiously. While his person was retreating, his domain was continuously expanding. Don't simply look at his actions of retreating; in his heart, he was still without fear.

The reason why he was retreating wasn't because he was being suppressed by Jin Yiren's domain, nor was it because he was scared of the other party's red spear waves. It was because he wanted to find the most advantageous position.

This sort of terrain wasn't suited for him to battle, but suited for him to take the crystals and run. He was only going to stop retreating when he was at the top of the 11 fire-red crystals.

Chapter 587: Grand Desert, Winding River, Setting Sun

According to Mo Wuji's judgement, even though Jin Yiren was in the late Xuan Immortal Stage, he definitely wasn't able to kill Jin Yiren. Even though he could temporarily suppress Jin Yiren, he was afraid that if he angered that fella, that fella would suddenly burst forth with his full cultivation. Perhaps this fella might suffer the pressures from the Heaven and Earth after he recovered his cultivation. However, at the very instant that he regained his cultivation, Mo Wuji did not dare confirm that he would be able to escape from this fella's attacks.

Just when Mo Wuji was sure that he was standing above the 11 fire-red crystals, he no longer retreated. His saber also swept out thousands of saber light which flooded outwards.

"Boom!" The violent spear wave killing intent crashed against Mo Wuji's saber light. Immortal elemental energy exploded.

Mo Wuji had yet to fully form his saber-type sacred art. On the other hand, Jin Yiren's spear waves were from a true spear intent sacred art. The moment the saber and spear energies clashed, Mo Wuji immediately knew that he was in a disadvantage.

He could feel a violent rebound of elemental energy. Mo Wuji had a premonition that if he didn't retreat, he was going to be corroded by the spear intent.

"Crack, crack, crack!" The ground beneath his feet started to

collapse. At the same time, Mo Wuji furiously sent out the immortal elemental energy from his elemental storage channel.

Even if he was going to be heavily injured, he would never retreat. It wasn't because of his ego, but because Mo Wuji knew that if he retreated, it would be hard for him to reoccupy this position.

"Pff!" Facing the harsh rebound of immortal elemental energy, Mo Wuji spit out a mouthful of blood.

In just one exchange, Mo Wuji was heavily injured. Jin Yiren's spear intent began to frenziedly tear into Mo Wuji's life force and meridians. If it was some other person, what he would do now was to escape. However, Mo Wuji still didn't retreat by even half a step. That was because he had the vitality channel. At this instant, Mo Wuji's vitality channel rapidly heal his injuries, and at the same time, he started calculating when this planet would explode.

The moment this planet exploded, Mo Wuji would sweep away the part of the planet containing the fire-red crystals.

That's not right; as he thought about sweeping up the bit of the planet, Mo Wuji suddenly thought that the planet might explode exactly in half.

What should he do then? Even though this planet wasn't very big, with his power, he wouldn't be able to casually sweep half a planet away. By the time he slowly places half the planet into the Undying World, this Jin Yiren would already know what was

going on.

I need to install an array; as he thought of this, Mo Wuji continuously threw out array flags.

Even though Mo Wuji was the one placed in a disadvantage during that exchange, Jin Yiren was also sent retreating. He retreated as needed; he didn't stay rooted to his original spot, thus he did not seem to be as injured as Mo Wuji.

"Not bad, you have guts. To actually be able to gain the upper hand with that slash of yours. On account of that slash, I am willing to offer some compensation for attacking you previously." Jin Yiren once again landed in front of Mo Wuji; a hint of appreciation could be heard in his voice.

Mo Wuji wasn't an idiot; he naturally wouldn't think that Jin Yiren would actually show appreciation for him. From Jin Yiren's words, he could clearly tell that Jin Yiren believe that he loved his ego, which was why he would rather allow himself to be heavily injured than to retreat. Thus, Jin Yiren would express his appreciation and offer a compensation, so that he would f*ck off. One must now that he had clearly been in the disadvantage in the previous exchange but this fella actually said that he had gained the upper hand.

Because Jin Yiren also knew. If they were to continue fighting, this planet would explode. The moment this planet exploded, whatever was inside would be exposed.

As Mo Wuji continuously threw out array flags, his vitality channel continued to furiously heal his recoveries.

Seeing that Mo Wuji did not intend to take a step back and accept his compensation, and was even continuously throwing array flags, Jin Yiren's killing intent burst forth once more. The spear in his hand hummed wildly, and his domain raged outwards.

It was as Mo Wuji believed; he did not think that Mo Wuji was a threat to him. Just now, Mo Wuji egotistically accepted the brunt of his spear killing intent. He suspected that his spear intent had already started to tear Mo Wuji's spirit channels apart. The reason why he didn't want to fight with Mo Wuji was indeed because he was worried that a battle would reveal the secrets within this planet.

"Bang!" The two's domains clashed once more. Mo Wuji was in the early Xuan Immortal Stage while Jin Yiren was suppressed to the late Xuan Immortal Stage. No matter what perspective one saw it from, Mo Wuji's domain could not be compared to Jin Yiren's.

However, Mo Wuji's domain was the whirlpool domain; it encompassed the savage grinding power of the whirlpool. Even though Jin Yiren's understanding towards the domain might be ten times more than Mo Wuji, when the two's domains clashed, his domain did not manage to get the upper hand.

"You do have some..." By this point, Jin Yiren already started to suspect that Mo Wuji also knew that there was something peculiar with this planet. Because his spear intent did not manage to cause Mo Wuji's combat power to fall, he started to have some

apprehensions towards Mo Wuji.

Jin Yiren's spear energy started to concentrate and become increasingly dense; it was like a huge mouth which devours everything and it faced towards Mo Wuji.

While he controlled his domain to defend against Jin Yiren, Mo Wuji also began to conjure raging saber energy.

Just at this moment, at the fringe of space far away, a blinding white light burst forth. Even though it was relatively far from the two of them, the overwhelming white light caused the two of them to be unable to open their eyes for an instant.

Whether it was Jin Yiren or Mo Wuji, they both subconsciously stopped that battle, their gazes landed on that blinding white light.

Instants later, a layer of undulating sand seemed to unfold from that white light on a magnificent scale, spreading outwards continuously without boundary. It was like a huge desert.

Soon, that white light formed a silver river. That silver river seemed to slowly extend above the desert like a surging wave. Following which, another dazzling white light exploded.

Mo Wuji subconsciously thought of that poem: A plume of smoke rises up into the evening sky of the Great Desert; the Yellow River dimmed as the setting sun goes down.

It looked like a star on the level of the Morning Flame Star or the Sun had exploded. Mo Wuji's suddenly had a premonition that the explosion was related to the planet right underneath his feet.

When he saw that wave-like desert gradually disappear, a hint of enlightenment surged into Mo Wuji's mind.

The saber in his hand gradually became hazy; it seemed like it had split into countless bits of saber light sand.

His killing intent slowly condensed into these countless saber light sand, then merged with his domain.

Jin Yiren immediately noticed the change in Mo Wuji. A hint of astonishment flashed across his eyes. Anyhow, he was still an Immortal Reverent. How could he not tell that while Mo Wuji's saber had yet to slash out, a considerable change had happened to it.

Did he gain enlightenment from that exploding star? There was actually such a person in this world?

He could no longer spend any time thinking any further as Mo Wuji had already hacked over with his saber. The moment the saber hacked over, it seemed like a huge wave of sand had flooded out, turning the entire space into a desert, and the entire desert seemed to be filled with killing intent.

Facing that daunting and boundless saber light sand, Jin Yiren felt that even breathing had become a little difficult. He did not dare to think any further as he struck out with his all-devouring spear. The spear seemed to tear a clear red trail in space, threatening to form a tear in space itself.

At this instant, Mo Wuji's heart surged with killing intent. He felt that his saber intent had transformed into a vast desert, and he was the master of this desert. Anything that stood in his way would be swallowed by this raging desert.

That scene had etched itself into Mo Wuji's mind. The saber-type sacred art that he already had an outline of, had now fully taken shape.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The surging desert sand crashed against Jin Yiren's red spear, sending out resounding sounds of explosions.

The immortal elemental energy and the killing intent tore into space, forming minute wrinkles in space. Even though these wrinkles disappeared instantly, it could be seen that the space around them couldn't contain their battle.

"Crack, crack!" The ground beneath them began to crack; Jin Yiren retreated rapidly. According to Mo Wuji's previous intentions, he should sweep away the part of the planet that contained the 11 fire-red crystals and run away.

However, Mo Wuji, who had just gained enlightenment on the saber desert, was filled with confidence. Not only didn't he follow

according to his original plans, while Jin Yiren retreated, he jerked his saber to a stop. The desert in space went still, and the saber killing intent and saber light formed a silver river.

This was the second move that Mo Wuji had just gained enlightenment on: Winding River.

The saber transformed into a silver winding river. The river suspended overhead like the Northern Lights in the sky, it formed countless of falling blades.

Just at this moment, Mo Wuji felt an ache in his sea of consciousness. His Winding River killing intent instantly turned sluggish, and his falling blades also dissipated.

Not good, he wasn't able to display his Winding River. It wasn't because he wasn't strong enough, but because he didn't fully understand that slash.

If he wasn't even able to display his second slash, Winding River, then there was no need to talk about the third slash Setting Sun. Mo Wuji did not think any further as he threw out multiple array flags, sweeping the part of the planet which concealed the fire-red crystals into his Undying World. Thereafter, he used spatial teleportation and escaped.

Mo Wuji's first slash, Grand Desert, had already left Jin Yiren injured. When he saw that Mo Wuji's second slash was even more powerful than the first, he began to furiously retreat.

Mo Wuji had gained insights on a saber sacred art during their battle, which was already extremely terrifying. He did not expect that Mo Wuji would even learn an entire set of moves.

Jin Yiren's insight was naturally not weak. He could feel that the moment Mo Wuji's river crashed into his domain, he would definitely be heavily injured.

He rapidly retreated. With his combat experience, he naturally knew that he had to avoid Mo Wuji's saber light, then slowly beat Mo Wuji in a battle of attrition. He could tell that Mo Wuji was an empty vessel. If they were to really fight, Mo Wuji would not be able to compare to him. No matter how powerful the sacred art was, a newly learned sacred art had limits. The reason why he retreated was to prevent any heavy injuries.

However, at this instant, he almost vomited blood. He saw Mo Wuji sweep up a piece of the planet then run away.

Even if he was an idiot, Jin Yiren also knew that Mo Wuji had the same motives as him: the treasure on this planet. His experience was right; Mo Wuji's sacred art had not been fully complete. It was his caution that had lost him his opportunity.

Chapter 588: The Grand Emperor's Rage

This planet exploded into hundreds of pieces and Jin Yiren's expression turned gloomy the moment he took out his eight trigrams magic plate. His treasure-hunting plate could no longer sense the energy of the unique treasure which meant that Mo Wuji had swept the treasure away with him.

He had no clue as to how Mo Wuji was able to find the piece of the planet which contained the treasures but no matter what, he would not let someone walk away with something he had been searching for years.

At this moment, he had no hesitation as he instantly went towards the direction that Mo Wuji escaped in.

...

Mo Wuji knew that Jin Yiren would not let him go so he constantly executed his Wind Escape Technique madly. As compared to his Grade 7 immortal flying shuttle, his Wind Escape Technique would not leave any traces behind. Even if there were the slightest of traces left behind, he had left much earlier than Jin Yiren so the energy in space would definitely have wiped out these possible traces.

Even though he didn't injure Jin Yiren badly, Mo Wuji wasn't disappointed. Not only did he managed to obtain the 11 fire-red crystals, he gained insights on his very own blade sacred art. The first blade was the Grand Desert, second blade was the Winding

River and the third blade, Setting Sun.

He had only just gained enlightenment on his first blade, Grand Desert and he was able to obtain the advantage in a battle with Jin Yiren. Unfortunately, his second and third blade had yet to form up properly because the moment he was able to execute both the second and third blade too, he would no longer need to escape. This was because Jin Yiren would definitely be the one who would be trying to escape.

After being on the run for multiple days, when Mo Wuji could no longer feel Jin Yiren's aura and felt that he was relatively safer, he stopped. Following which, he boarded his flying shuttle before allowing it to be autopilot mode.

Mo Wuji entered his own Undying World as he landed directly on the piece of the planet he sent in. Other than the 11 fire-red crystals on it, everything else looked perfectly normal.

After breaking apart the restrictions on it, Mo Wuji didn't seem to sense any peculiarity within the 11 fire-red crystals. Even though it's red colour was the same shade of red as a flame, he didn't feel any burning sensation at all.

After placing all 11 fire-red crystals on the floor, other than a type of energy which even Mo Wuji was unable to perceive, there was also an extremely warm feeling. The only unique point was that every single one of the fire-red crystal felt like a lotus flower petal.

If he were to add one more fire-red crystal and put all 12 of them

together, it would really resemble the Tier 12 Red Karmic Fire Lotus. However, Mo Wuji was aware that this was not possible and that the Tier 12 Red Karmic Fire Lotus would not be separated into these. Furthermore, Mo Wuji had seen the Red Karmic Fire Lotus before and if the one he saw was real, the real Red Karmic Fire Lotus should be in the third level of the Broken World.

At the thought of the fact that the Fire Elemental Bead could be related to these crystals, Mo Wuji picked up a crystal and drew his Scholar's Heart simultaneously.

The moment the Scholar's Heart was drawn out, it let out a shrill cry as if it was pregnant with a new life. Following which, the green flame instantly wrapped around the fire-red crystal.

It felt different as compared to when the Scholar's Heart advanced with the use of the fire heartstone. The flame of the Scholar's Heart actually converged and eventually turned into a green fire cocoon with no movement at all. Mo Wuji's spiritual will seeped into the green fire cocoon and all he saw was a pure green and red energy. He was not able to see the specific process of what happened.

Mo Wuji didn't touch the Scholar's Heart and went to keep all the remaining 10 fire-red crystals into one jade box before sealing it up. Afterwards, he went to check on the spaceship.

Mo Wuji could tell that this spaceship was in a mess because of the battles it got into. There were even some blood stains and a few laser guns that were lying on the floor.

Mo Wuji was a biologist and a pharmacy scientist and even though he recognised that it was a spaceship, he wasn't all too familiar with such technologies. After looking through for half a day, he didn't find any azimuth coordinates that was related to Earth. With reference to the words on it, he realised that this spaceship was sent up by an alliance on Earth. As for when did his Earth had a new alliance, Mo Wuji had no idea and didn't want to know.

After one more round of thorough checks, Mo Wuji lost interest in this spaceship when he confirmed that he couldn't make use of this spaceship to return to Earth.

Ever since Mo Wuji decided to throw the memories of Xia Ruoyin away, he was not as eager to return to Earth. He was more eager to return to the Immortal World because he had his friends and future there. The pity was that up till today, Mo Wuji had no clue as to how to return to the Immortal World.

He was slightly helpless and frustrated when he thought that Jin Yiren could know the way back to the Immortal World. Unfortunately, he was his enemy and was definitely not able to have a good talk with him if he met him again.

The universe was so vast and even if a puny Xuan Immortal like himself were to exhaust all his energy to search for his way back, it might still be futile.

Fortunately, he had gained some rewards and the first was that

he was aware that his technique would not be restricted by the Laws of Heaven and Earth. Secondly, he obtained a physique tempering technique and enlightened his blade sacred art. Thirdly, he even managed to obtain 11 valuable looking fire-red crystals.

He decided to continue cultivating because he still had a pile of immortal crystals with him. Additionally, he had plenty of immortal pills after coming out from the Yunxian Immortal Valley which would be enough for him to cultivate for a period of time. Who knows that maybe one day, after he reached the Grand Yi Stage and felt the pressure of the Heaven and Earth, he would be swept up back to the Immortal World?

Mo Wuji was indeed very optimistic. He knew that there was no difference between controlling the flying shuttle himself and setting it to autopilot because he had no specific destination anyway.

However, Mo Wuji didn't start cultivating inside the flying shuttle or in his Undying World but chose to cultivate on the deck of his flying shuttle. He only installed a defensive array and not a concealment array because he wanted people to notice him. The moment he met a cultivator in space, he might be able to find his way back to the Immortal World.

...

Gods Immortal Domain, Unfettered Emperor Palace.

A skinny and tall man wearing an Immortal Emperor crown was

staring at the people kneeling in front of him with a gloomy and stern face. This skinny and tall man was the Gods Immortal Domain's peak grade Immortal Emperor Lun Cai who was also known as Grand Emperor Lun Cai.

Under normal circumstances, those who were in the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage would be qualified to be addressed as Grand Emperor in the Immortal World. However, the truth was that every Grand Emperor would be one of the strongest in their region because if one didn't have the true capability, even if others were to address him as an Grand Emperor, one wouldn't dare to acknowledge it too. A Grand Emperor in the Immortal World comes with supreme honour and would be considered as a symbol of true power and strength.

Immortal Emperor Lun Cai, was indeed a Grand Emperor at the pinnacle of the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage and was shockingly strong.

After a full incense worth of time, Immortal Emperor said in a solemn tone, "Lai Yi, are you certain that the Mo Wuji went to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pool?"

A young looking man walked over and bowed, "Yes, and he didn't return after he went there."

Lun Cai was very familiar with the Soul Condensing Pool so he didn't ask if the young man went to check thoroughly. If a Xuan Immortal like Mo Wuji entered the Soul Condensing Immortal Pool, he would basically be courting death.

Immortal Emperor Lun Cai's face turned serious again as his tone sounded even more furious than before, "Hong Ling, what have you found out?"

A red hair girl walked over hurriedly, "That Mo Wuji was a Pill King of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and was even an elder. He had participated in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain Grand Alchemy Competition and had went to the Yunxian Immortal Valley. Other than this, he also had a pill house in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, called the Tian Ji Pill House."

Lun Cai said with an icy cold tone, "Inform the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance immediately that it was a small matter that Mo Wuji died at the Soul Condensing Immortal Pool but he actually affected the life of my imperial concubine. I need everyone around him to be buried for my concubine. Because of my respect for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, I would not be calculative with them but I hope that when I am acting against Mo Wuji's pill house and the people around him, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance would not interfere. Otherwise, they shouldn't blame me for turning nasty against them. And also that Devil Moon Immortal School who provided Mo Wuji a slot to enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pool should also be held responsible..."

If Mo Wuji was here, he would definitely be dumbfounded at the sight of such unreasonable person. He had not even met, let alone promise, Immortal Emperor and simply because he had some medical skills, he made Immortal Emperor Lun Cai so infuriated that the people around him had to be buried.

In fact, he wasn't even aware that Lun Cai was looking for him during this period of time.

...

Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was a massive and tyrannical existence in the Immortal World. The only reason Lun Cai could be so unreasonable was because Mo Wuji was dead.

Presently, at the headquarters of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, Vice Head, Hu Zhenyu had an ugly expression on his face. The main reason was not only because of Immortal Emperor's lack of respect but more importantly, the fall of Mo Wuji whom he held high hopes for.

His eyes swept across a young man called Lai Yi before saying faintly, "Does this mean that if my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance refuse to let Lun Cai act, Lun Cai would go head to head against us? My Pill Dao Immortal Alliance had really not met such an opponent before, someone who would threaten us all the way till our doorsteps."

Lai Yi replied calmly as he bowed, "Alliance Head Hu's words are too serious. Since that Mo Wuji was an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, this meant that he was a part of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. However, he disregarded the high regards held of him by the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and actually risked his life to enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pool and died eventually. This was evidently a display of the lack of appreciation for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Grand Emperor Lun Cai had also mention that as long as the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance allowed us to act

against the people around Mo Wuji, the Grand Emperor was willing to take out..."

"Hmph!" before Lai Yi could finish speaking, Hu Zhenyu let out a cold grunt, "What? Are you trying to scare my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance with the reputable name of a Grand Emperor? The fact that my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was able to maintain our foothold in the Immortal World for such a long time was mainly because we were never afraid of threatens."

Lai Yi hurried to respond, "My Unfettered Emperor Palace always had huge respects for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance so we would never dare to scare the alliance. Grand Emperor was merely suggesting and it would of course be fine if the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance is not agreeable."

Grand Emperor Lun Cai's words were naturally not as gentle and polite as how Lai Yi expressed because Lun Cai really did say that he would not be nice if the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was not willing to show some face to him. Lai Yi would definitely not say the original words of Immortal Emperor Lun Cai because if he did, there would definitely be a upcoming war.

"Vice Alliance Head, why don't you listen to Grand Emperor Lun Cai's condition?" An extremely obese man with small eyes walked out and said.

This obese man, Ren Qian, was also an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and was a Tier 7 Immortal Emperor. He held a high status in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and was only slightly less commanding than the Vice Alliance Head. Among the many

elders, he was also the one with the most authority.

Chapter 589: Shameful Bird

"Let me hear it then," Honestly speaking, Hu Zhenyu was also slightly frustrated with Mo Wuji. Why would such a talented Pill King have so little self love that he would choose to go to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pool? If he didn't enter the Soul Condensing Immortal Pool, it would be impossible for Lun Cai, no matter how strong he was, to act against a Pill Dao Immortal Alliance like him.

Lai Yi dared not slow down his pace as he clasped his fists once more, "Grand Emperor said that he would offer the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance two slots to enter the Gods Tower."

"Are you serious?" Hu Zhenyu stood up in excitement as even he couldn't control his excitement when he heard Lai Yi's words.

Gods Tower was the most secretive place of the Gods Immortal Domain and it was also the wealthiest place according to rumours. Rumours mentioned that this was the place where the real deities had fought against each other and that countless of deities had fallen in this Gods Tower. Any item left behind by the deities would definitely be of a supreme existence in the Immortal World.

The reason why Immortal Emperor Lun Cai's strength exceeded all the others in the same stage as him and was even addressed as a Grand Emperor was because he had been to the Gods Tower once. While he was in the Gods Tower, he managed to find plenty of opportunities which aid his rapid progress to become a Grand Emperor.

Hu Zhenyu had cultivated to become this strong so there were really not many things in the world which he wanted and was unable to get. However, this slot to enter the Gods Tower was indeed one of the few things he sought after but was unable to obtain.

Everytime the Gods Tower opened, even the slots reserved for the people of the Gods Immortal Domain were limited, let alone people of the other domains. Even though the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance were given slots once in awhile, they were extremely little.

It was considered very generous of Lun Cai to be offering two slots to enter the Gods Tower. This offer really made Hu Zhenyu consider accepting Lun Cai's request. One must know that the Gods Tower had no restriction in terms of cultivation level and anyone could enter. Hu Zhenyu had always coveted for a chance to enter the Gods Tower but never had the opportunity.

The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was given three slots for the opening of the Gods Tower this time round and it would usually be given to the younger generation with the most potential. Hu Zhenyu was the Vice Head of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance so he would naturally not be that shameless to fight for the slots with the juniors. Now that Grand Emperor Lun Cai had offered two slots for him, it was simply equivalent to being treated a luxurious feast.

"Grand Emperor controlled majority of the domain so he would only need to say a few sentence for this to be happened. Therefore, he would naturally not be lying about such things," Lai Yi said

respectfully.

Even though his tone appeared to be extremely modest and humble, Lai Yi's heart was starting to feel slightly indifferent. So what if he was from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance? He couldn't believe that the Vice Head of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to get so excited over just two slots to enter the Gods Tower.

"Alright, I agree to his request but I hope that Grand Emperor Lun Cai would not go overboard," Hu Zhenyu calmed himself down before replying.

"Of course," Lai Yi said pleasantly.

As for Hu Zhenyu's wish for Grand Emperor to not go overboard, nobody really bothered about it as everyone knew that that wish would never be granted.

...

Mo Wuji had no idea how long he had cultivated for but he had no choice but to stop cultivating now. The main reason was because he depleted all his immortal crystals and he couldn't possibly only rely on pills to cultivate.

After all these years of cultivating, he had at least advanced into the intermediate Xuan Immortal Stage and was only a step away from entering the advanced Xuan Immortal Stage.

Because he was unable to cultivate, Mo Wuji could only control his flying shuttle like a headless fly with no particular direction to head towards. At this moment, without mentioning the Immortal World, he would not even be able to find his way back to the Planet Heavenly Crow.

When he was cultivating, he wasn't too bothered by the fact that he was lost out in this space but once he stopped cultivating, he started to feel anxious. He was still fine after one, two and three months but after he spent meaningless time on the flying shuttle for over a year, there was a change in Mo Wuji's attitude.

If he continued carrying on like this, he could die of old age in this vast universe.

Yet another month had passed and just when Mo Wuji was considering if he should find some cracks within space to try his luck, he sensed a familiar trace of energy.

Even though the energy he sensed was extremely weak, Mo Wuji was still able to capture it and dashed towards it on his flying shuttle. At this moment, even if the person he met was Jin Yiren, Mo Wuji would find ways to strike a deal with him to talk.

"Shuai Guo?" What made Mo Wuji surprised was that he actually saw Shuai Guo. Shuai Guo was curled up on the deck of a flying ship and there were even a few high tier spiritual herbs in front of him.

To Mo Wuji's surprise, Shuai Guo's strength didn't improve

much ever since they parted ways. Given Shuai Guo's talent, Mo Wuji wouldn't find it strange even if he was a Grade 9 beast now. Back when they parted ways, Shuai Guo was a Grade 4 beast and after all these years, he was still a Grade 4 beast and even had weak energy around him.

Mo Wuji was well aware of Shuai Guo's alluring character. However, this fella was even uglier than before with a body of grey feathers. Previously, he had three legs but now one of the legs was gone and he became a two legged beast. Other than this, he looked so listless without any shred of energy or spirit left in him.

Logically speaking, Shuai Guo's current environment was not that bad because he could sit on the deck and watch the space while feeding on spiritual herbs. So why had he not improved at all over all these years? Furthermore, Mo Wuji had already sensed Shuai Guo and given the fact that Shuai Guo should be more sensitive because he was a beast, Mo Wuji found it weird that Shuai Guo had yet to sense Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji kept his flying shuttle immediately as he took one step to board that flying ship. This restrictions placed on the flying ship was nothing more than a display to Mo Wuji.

"Master..." A depressed and dejected Shuai Guo finally recognised Mo Wuji as he jumped up in joy onto Mo Wuji's shoulder. Even though he was only a bird, the excitement in his eyes could not be concealed.

"Who are you?" A young man wearing a green robe walked out and not only was this man handsome, he had an imposing

appearance too as he walked out with extreme confidence. Spirituality were even floating around his body surface and even people who had yet to cultivate would be able to tell how unique this young man was.

Mo Wuji was secretly in praise of this fella because he was at most 20 years old yet he was already in the True God Stage Level 7. There shouldn't be someone as talented as he was in the entire Zhen Xing right?

No matter how confident, or impressive the other party appeared to be, Mo Wuji chose not to bother about him as he carried Shuai Guo by the neck and throw him on the deck, "Shuai Guo, you are after all a bird with some origins. After parting for all these years, how could you not progress at all and even lost one of your legs? How shameful is this for a person...No, how shameful are you as a bird?"

Shuai Guo used one of his legs to wipe his own eyes as he said, "Master, if I didn't see you today, I would have died. This b*stard grabbed me fed me with good food and drinks everyday so that he could let me bleed. It was this fella who insisted on drinking a cup of my blood everyday. No matter how strong I've become, I would have no more blood left because of this thrash. My third leg was also degenerated because of the lack of blood left in my body... hoot hoot... Master, you have to seek justice for me."

There was indeed two stalks of spiritual herb meant for blood replenishment and there was a sudden trace of killing intent in Mo Wuji's eyes. He didn't act immediately as he said with a cold tone, "Back when I asked you to wait for me outside that Lightning

Provenance, why did you leave? You made me look for you for a long period of time."

"I didn't leave on my own accord but was brought away by these rubbish. They said I am some ancient spiritual beast and that they needed to make me bleed..."

Before Shuai Guo could finish explaining his case, Mo Wuji understood everything. His eyes fell on the green robe youth and said coldly, "Are you the one who made Shuai Guo bleed for over 10 years?"

The green robe youth frowned because if Mo Wuji hadn't appeared unknowingly on his flying ship, he would have kicked Mo Wuji off the instance he landed.

"Hu Bo..." The green robe youth didn't answer Mo Wuji but shouted instead.

A weak looking elder landed on the deck and there was one more middle age man standing beside him. The weak elder sized Mo Wuji up and couldn't tell the difference between Mo Wuji and an ordinary mortal.

Friend, are there any misunderstandings here?" The weak elder called Hu Bo clasped his fist towards Mo Wuji and asked politely.

Mo Wuji's origin was way too mysterious and one must know that the restriction on his young master's flying ship was not of

low grade. Therefore, it was quite impressive that Mo Wuji managed to board the ship without them noticing,

Mo Wuji answered sternly, "You are not worthy to become my friend so answer my question directly."

"So what if I drank the blood of this domesticated animal?" The green robe man grunted as he drew out his own magic treasure.

"Shuai Guo, go ahead and drink all the blood that he had took from you. Do not drink even the dross and just drink whatever you lost," Mo Wuji said faintly.

"You are courting death," Once he heard Mo Wuji's words, the green robe youth was infuriated as the Round Moon Blade on his hand was swung towards Mo Wuji. Following which, he was shocked as he couldn't move a single inch. An invisible space trapped him and other than his thoughts and mouth, he couldn't move anything else.

"Hu Bo, save me..." There were fears in the eyes of the youth because he couldn't believe there was an expert this strong till the extent that he had no idea what cultivation level he was on.

Hu Bo was in the elementary Worldly Immortal Stage but he only took a step forward before realising that he was trapped as well.

"Senior, please have mercy on us. We come from the the Mirage Mountain and the Mirage Mountain has the Five Transformation

Rogue Immortal experts..." Hu Bo said everything in a single breath.

Noticing that Shuai Guo was staring at himself in joy, Mo Wuji kicked him and said, "Go and drink your blood, stop wasting any more time."

"Yes, Master," Shuai Guo jumped excitedly onto the green robe youth and landed on the forehead of the terrified youth. In one mouth, Shuai Guo bit the youth's forehead.

Blood gushed out and entered Shuai Guo's mouth just like that.

"Senior, please have mercy on him. He is the young master of my Mirage Mountain..." Looking at how Shuai Guo was really sucking his blood, Hu Bo almost spat out blood as his tone was no longer coherent.

Mo Wuji didn't care about his words as he replied, "Where is the Mirage Mountain again? What on earth is a Rogue Immortal?"

Hu Bo took in a deep breath as he knew that he had to stop Shuai Guo in the shortest possible time. Otherwise, even if his young master could survive this ordeal, he would become a worthless person.

"Senior, One Transformation Rogue Immortal would be equivalent to elementary Heavenly Immortal Stage while the strength of the Five Transformation Rogue Immortal would be

equivalent to intermediate Golden Immortal..." Hu Bo hurried to reply.

"Heavenly Immortal, Golden Immortal?" Mo Wuji looked astonishingly at Hu Bo as he started to suspect if this fella was a cultivator from the Immortal World. Otherwise, how would he know of the Heavenly Immortal or Golden Immortal? One must know that even he didn't know about the stages of the cultivation world back when he was in Zhen Xing.

Chapter 590: The Mighty Mirage Mountain

Hu Bo said proudly, "Senior should be in the advanced Earthly Immortal Stage right? One step after the Earthly Immortal Stage would be the Heavenly Immortal Stage. One must ascend into the Immortal World to undergo the Earthly Immortal lightning tribulation and the Golden Immortal Stage would be the stage right after the Heavenly Immortal Stage."

Hu Bo noticed that Mo Wuji was able to use his domain to restrain him so he should at least be in the advanced Earthly Immortal Stage or even the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage. Even though it might seem a little appalling for an Earthly Immortal Stage to succeed in restraining him, an Earthly Immortal would still mean nothing when faced against the Rogue Immortal.

Mo Wuji asked in a serious tone, "Where is that Mirage Mountain located at?"

"Senior, are you able to ask that bird to stop sucking my young master's blood..."

The instance Hu Bo finished speaking, that green robe youth fell to the ground with a pale face. The energy around him was evidently weak and the spirituality around his body had all disappeared while he had no cultivation left in him.

On the other hand, Shuai Guo was jumping ecstatically as both his eyes lit up in joy. Even though he didn't grow out his third leg, the grey feathers of his were filled with much more luster and Mo

Wuji could feel Shuai Guo's energy just like before.

"Master, I've obeyed your order and sucked back all the blood which I've lost without killing him," Shuai Guo said loftily before flying back up onto Mo Wuji's shoulder.

Hu Bo was in daze with his mouth wide opened. The middle aged man who was initially trapped by Mo Wuji instantly felt that his body was free again as he rushed over to pick the green robe youth up. Following which, he managed to make the green robe youth swallow some pills.

Naturally, Mo Wuji was able to tell that Shuai Guo did not only take back what he lost but also sucked out most of the blood that belonged to the green robe youth. If he didn't let the middle aged man go to save the green robe youth, this green robe youth would not live for much longer.

"You are pretty decent to actually collect interest from him," Mo Wuji was extremely disgusted with people who absorbed blood of the others to cultivate. If it wasn't for the fact that this green robe youth had been sucking Shuai Guo of his blood everyday before they met, he would never allow Shuai Guo to be this indecent. However, if Shuai Guo dared to suck other people's blood in the future, he would not go easy on Shuai Guo.

Even though Shuai Guo had not been with Mo Wuji for a long period of time, he understood the meaning behind Mo Wuji's words. He was well aware that Mo Wuji would never allow him to suck anyone's blood. Therefore, when he noticed there was something wrong with Mo Wuji's tone, he hurried to reply,

"Master, I accidentally suck a little more than I should..."

"If there was a next time, I would strip your skin off you before stewing you," Mo Wuji said without hesitation.

Shuai Guo kept shaking his head, "I will not, I will not unless Master asked me to do so..."

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to reply Shuai Guo as his eyes fell back on Hu Bo.

Hu Bo looked at the dying green robe youth with a pale face before saying, "You killed the young master..."

Mo Wuji replied, "I am asking you a question now. Stop spouting nonsense before I really kill him off."

"Yes, yes..." Hu Bo answered anxiously, "The Mirage Mountain is at the Hai Yi Continent and it is the number one sect of the Hai Yi Continent."

"Cultivators of the Hai Yi Continent can ascend into the Immortal World?" Mo Wuji glared at Hu Bo because this was the question he was most concerned about.

"Yes indeed," Hu Bo didn't dare to ignore Mo Wuji as he was worried that Mo Wuji would kill all of them at once. If Mo Wuji really did that, the only thing the Rogue Immortals could do was to avenge them.

"So who captured Shuai Guo?" Shuai Guo had already exact his revenge hence, Mo Wuji's question was simply to find out his way back to Zhen Xing.

Hu Bo had already figured out that Shuai Guo was this bird with grey feathers so he replied pitifully, "It really wasn't us but an elder from the sect..."

Mo Wuji thought to himself that he might need to make a trip down to the Mirage Mountain as he continued questioning, "Tell me more about a Rogue Immortal and why a Rogue Immortal is stronger than the Heavenly Immortals and even the Golden Immortals?"

Hu Bo was cursing Mo Wuji's words in his heart as he wondered if Mo Wuji was even listening to him previously. What he said was that the Five Transformation Rogue Immortals' strength were comparable to a Golden Immortal. He certainly did not say that the Rogue Immortal was stronger than a Heavenly or Golden Immortal. In fact, even the Rogue Immortals would be split into different transformations. It was truly terrifying to be as clueless as Mo Wuji was. Moreover, how can the Heavenly and Golden Immortals be placed on the same level?

Hu Bo dared not say any of these words as all he did was to reply cautiously, "Rogue Immortals are those who failed in their Earthly Immortal tribulation yet managed to keep their primordial spirit. Rogue Immortals are those who undergo tribulation after their Earthly Immortal primordial spirit had been restored. One Transformation Rogue Immortal refers to the stage after the

Earthly Immortal primordial spirit underwent the first tribulation, Two Transformation Rogue Immortal would be the stage after the second tribulation..."

"Primordial spirit's tribulation?" Mo Wuji asked shockingly because how could a primordial spirit, without a solid form, undergo tribulation? Furthermore, the primordial spirit was most afraid of the lightnings.

Hu Bo knew that Mo Wuji was completely clueless so he could only explain patiently, "The lightning tribulation of the primordial spirit is different from the lightning tribulation of a Heavenly Immortal yet it is not any weaker in the power of the tribulation. As long as the Rogue Immortal prepared sufficient amount of precious and incredible treasures coupled with his magic treasure, there is a chance of tribulation success. Everytime a tribulation succeeded, the Rogue Immortal's body would be further compacted with even stronger sacred art. I've even heard that after the ninth tribulation was successful, the Rogue Immortal would be able to condense his physical body and ascend straight up to the Immortal World as a Grand Yi Immortal."

"How do you know about the Grand Yi Immortal?" Mo Wuji was starting to be more surprised by the minute because he didn't expect that there was a chance to become a Grand Yi Immortal right after you ascend into the Immortal World. This was simply heaven defying.

After failing the Earthly Immortal tribulation, there was still a shot at becoming a Transformation Rogue Immortal. This was indeed a kind act of heaven providing yet another lifeline for one.

Mo Wuji was well aware that Rogue Immortals who failed tribulations and the rogue immortals without any sect were two very different people.

Hu Bo said, "This is because the Mirage Mountain's technique was exquisite for Transformation Rogue Immortals which was why there were the most number of Rogue Immortals in the Mirage Mountain. And also because of the tremendous strength and power of these Rogue Immortals, they were able to communicate with the Mirage Mountain of the Immortal World. This was also why we would be able to know all sorts of movements or activities in the Immortal World."

There was a Mirage Mountain in the Immortal World? Mo Wuji really had not heard of such a sect.

Hu Bo saw the confused expression on Mo Wuji's face before grunting coldly. However, he still sounded respectful as he continued, "Yes, there is a sect called the Mirage Mountain in the Immortal World and it is a fairly huge sect.

"How many Rogue Immortals does the Mirage Mountain has? And what is the highest level of the Rogue Immortals there?" Mo Wuji had made his decision to go down to the Hai Yi Continent because not only was he curious if he could make his way back to the Immortal World from the Hai Yi Continent, he wanted to find that cultivator who caught Shuai Guo too.

"There are three Rogue Immortals: A Five Transformations Rogue Immortal, Two Transformations Rogue Immortal and a One Transformation Rogue Immortal," Hu Bo answered truthfully.

"Since this is the case, please lead the way from the front. I want to make my way down to the Hai Yi Continent," When he heard that there were no Eight or Nine Transformations Rogue Immortal there, Mo Wuji ordered Hu Bo immediately.

Despite not being fearful of any Eight or Nine Transformations Rogue Immortals, it would still be better if he was cautious.

"Senior wants to go to the Hai Yi Continent?" Hu Bo looked astonishingly at Mo Wuji.

"All you have to do is to lead the way and cut the crap," Mo Wuji replied with no courtesy at all.

Hu Bo felt the easing of the space around his body as he hurried to bow to Mo Wuji before dashing to the helm of the flying ship.

There would still be a chance to save the young master if he could reach the Mirage Mountain as soon as possible.

...

Even though the Hai Yi Continent was called continent, it was merely a planet of the vast universe. The moment Hu Bo's flying ship entered the Hai Yi Continent, Mo Wuji's spiritual will could sense that this planet was multiple folds bigger than Zhen Xing.

The spiritual energy here was even more phenomenal as compared to Zhen Xing's. No wonder there would be so many experts who were comparable to Golden Immortals being produced in a place like this. For a cultivator who had yet to convert their energy into immortal energy, this was truly a Holy Land for cultivation.

The entrance of the Mirage Mountain was even more magnificent as Mo Wuji had no idea when the Mirage Mountain were made known of his arrival. Just as Hu Bo brought Mo Wuji into the periphery of the Mirage Mountain, over ten people walked out.

Mo Wuji saw this group of people and knew that Hu Bo was not boasting about his sect.

In the group of over ten people, there were at least five Earthly Immortal experts and two experts with half a solid body and faint elemental energy flowing around the surface of their bodies. Their aura looked much stronger than the five Earthly Immortals so Mo Wuji's guess was that these two should be the Rogue Immortals.

"I, Tang Anxuan, Sect Head of the Mirage Mountain, heard that Dao Friend was visiting and I, Tang Anxuan, seek for Dao Friend's forgiveness for not going out to meet you," The man who spoke was a middle aged Earthly Immortal Stage Level 4 expert and this fella appeared to have yet to notice the dying green robe youth as his tone remained extremely polite.

Mo Wuji nodded as his eyes glanced across the two Rogue Immortals. His main purpose here was to question the two Rogue

Immortals as to how they could communicate with the Immortal World. Of course, Mo Wuji knew that the Mirage Mountain would not talk to him nicely.

Noticing that all Mo Wuji did was to nod, a short man standing behind Tang Anxuan grunted as killing intent started to show.

Mo Wuji could tell that this short man was in the Earthly Immortal Stage Level 7 and was slightly higher than Tang Anxuan.

Evidently, Tang Anxuan's status was much higher than his because all he did was to wave his hand slightly and the short man retracted his killing intent.

As for the two Rogue Immortals, they were simply standing in silence as if they had yet to notice Mo Wuji.

"I have yet to ask how should I address this Dao Friend here?" Tang Anxuan maintained his smile.

"Mo Wuji," Mo Wuji answered casually.

"It's an honour to meet you," Tang Anxuan had no idea why it was an honour too but he simply continued, "Let me introduce some people to Dao Friend Mo. This is Five Transformations Rogue Immortal, Elder Ling Lian of the Mirage Mountain."

Mo Wuji had long noticed this Ling Lian as this fella had been standing quietly without looking at Mo Wuji this whole while.

Moreover, he had a sinister looking face with an extremely good looking palm and beautifully long fingers. His hand was similar to that of a female.

Ordinary people might not be able to tell but Mo Wuji only needed one look to tell that this fella's physical body was not completely solid. It seemed like Hu Bo's claim was true about the Rogue Immortals being those who had evolved from the tribulation of primordial spirit.

After realising that Mo Wuji didn't care too much about Ling Lian, Tang Anxuan's heart turned cold but appeared as if it didn't matter as he continued introducing the rest of them to Mo Wuji.

Tian Zizong, a short hair elder in the Earthly Immortal Stage Level 9. The previous shorty with the killing intent was called Han Qi and was in the Earthly Immortal Stage Level 7. These two fellas were the first and second elder of the Mirage Mountain respectively. There was also a skinny looking Two Transformations Rogue Immortal called Xing Feng.

Even though all of them looked like they were out here to welcome Mo Wuji, when Tang Anxuan was introducing them, none of them did anything to express their welcome.

Chapter 591: The Guest Seated On The Head Seat

Despite knowing that this was merely a demonstration of their power, Mo Wuji was not bothered by it at all. Other than questioning more about how to head to the Immortal World, Mo Wuji's purpose here would be to find out who was the one who brought Shuai Guo into the Hai Yi Continent. As long as he managed to find this person, he would have a possibility to return to Zhen Xing.

"Dao Friend Mo, may I invite you to enter our Mirage Mountain's Guest Hall to talk?" Tang Anxuan bowed slightly as he guided Mo Wuji with his arm.

He was testing out if Mo Wuji would dare to enter the sect of the Mirage Mountain because if Mo Wuji didn't dare, they would attack him immediately. If Mo Wuji dared to enter, they would choose to observe him for a while more to see if Mo Wuji was really that powerful, or was he this fearless only because he was ignorant.

After all, Mo Wuji looked way too young and for such a young cultivator to be able to fend against the joint attack of these many experts of the Mirage Mountain, even Tang Anxuan found it hard to believe.

Mo Wuji appeared as though he had no idea what Tang Anxuan was thinking about as he casually walked into the hall.

As they watched Mo Wuji entered the hall, the two Rogue Immortals exchanged astonished glances with each other.

Was Mo Wuji really that ignorant? Or was he really that powerful?

How could someone, who had just destroyed the direct genius descendant of the Mirage Mountain, walk so blatantly without any signs of fear into the number one sect of the Hai Yi Continent?

Even if he was that strong, he would possibly lose half of his strength after he entered the Mirage Mountain which were full of array traps.

At this moment, no one would advise Mo Wuji against doing so because since Mo Wuji was bent on finding trouble with the Mirage Mountain, the Mirage Mountain would definitely want to ask Mo Wuji some questions. The truth was that the Mirage Mountain had been looking for Mo Wuji and they couldn't believe he would actually walk right into their lair.

One reason would be because they accidentally found out from Shuai Guo about Mo Wuji's Scholar's Heart and since Mo Wuji had a heavenly fire in his possession, why would the Mirage Mountain not covet for it? The second reason would be because of Shuai Guo's origins. Even Shuai Guo himself had no idea where it came from so since Mo Wuji was here, they would force Mo Wuji to explain Shuai Guo's origins.

The Guest Hall of the Mirage Mountain was beautifully designed

and the moment Mo Wuji entered, he could tell that there at least a few hidden peak grade deathtrap arrays in this hall.

However, these deathtrap arrays were not of any threats to Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji started to hold this sect in contempt simply because of the number of trap arrays they concealed in the guest hall. This proved how indecent this sect was.

"Dao Friend Mo, please take a seat," Tang Anxuan continued to maintain his enthusiastic attitude as he took the initiative to bring Mo Wuji into the guest hall.

He pointed to a seat by the side but Mo Wuji appeared to have not seen his gesture as he walked straight to the head seat.

Tang Anxuan shivered slightly because it was already considered very ridiculous for Mo Wuji to walk into the Mirage Mountain's Guest Hall so blatantly. He simply couldn't believe his eyes as he saw Mo Wuji sitting on the head seat which was usually meant for the host. He couldn't understand why Mo Wuji was really that eager to die.

The short Han Qi was about to erupt again but it was the Five Transformation Rogue Immortal Ling Lian who pulled Han Qi back this time round. His cold eyes swept across Mo Wuji's action as he made a gesture for Tang Anxuan.

Tang Anxuan nodded and the ten elders of the Mirage Mountain landed in the hall went to their seats.

Out of the ten people, other than the five Earthly Immortals, two Rogue Immortals, the rest of them were mostly in the advanced Worldly Immortal Stage.

The crowd took their seat and just as Tang Anxuan was laughing out loud and was about to speak, a young female cultivator walked to the entrance of the guest hall before bowing, "Sect Head, fellow elders, Lou Fuchi and Qu Lin are here to visit."

"Oh, who did they bring to be the witness this time round?" Tang Anxuan was all smiles as he asked. It seemed like he treated everyone here with such an enthusiastic attitude.

The young female cultivator said, "No one, it is just this husband and wife here."

"Invite them in then," Tang Anxuan nodded as his tone started to become faint.

Mo Wuji chose not to speak because he really didn't wish to kill his way through this sect. After all, Shuai Guo was still alive and it would be a little too hostile for him to exterminate the entire Mirage Mountain because of Shuai Guo. At the same time, he knew that the Mirage Mountain would be able to bear with his actions till now was because they had questions for him too and it was not about taking revenge.

He was indeed interested to know why was the Mirage Mountain looking for him other than seeking revenge. However, he would not allow his patience to be tested and if the Mirage Mountain

were to not know their limits, he wouldn't mind wiping the Mirage Mountain off the surface of the Hai Yi Continent.

After a while, the female cultivator brought a man and a woman in.

The man had a scar on his face and even though he was looked neither handsome nor strong, he had this aura with him. Mo Wuji could tell that he was only in the Worldly Immortal Stage Level 4. The female cultivation was even lower at the True God Stage Level 5. On first glance, she looked like a really ordinary female in a light green dress with her hair tied up in a bun while carrying a long sword on her back. However, this woman was evidently very prettier and in fact, she seemed to be getting prettier the longer he looked at her.

The two people were in daze as they set foot into the guest hall. Firstly, it was because the head seat of the guest hall was occupied by a young man whom they had never seen before. Secondly, the people in the guest hall today was simply too terrifying. It only took them a while before they recognised five Earthly Immortals and two Rogue Immortals.

Such a strong line up, just to handle the two of them? One must know that previously when they invited the Hai Yi Continent's reputable Zhu Huang over, the Mirage Mountain only sent the sect head and one Earthly Immortal over.

As for the welcome reception by the sect head of the Mirage Mountain, Tang Anxuan, it wasn't because the Mirage Mountain looked up to them but because Tang Anxuan was a smiling tiger.

Someone who was polite to anybody and everybody but had killed countless of people before.

"Greetings Sect Head Tang, elders and the two senior Rogue Immortals," The two people paid their respects by bowing from the entrance.

Just like how he treated Mo Wuji, Tang Anxuan nodded and invited them to take their seats while all the rest didn't even bother looking at the couple.

Lou Fuchi and Qu Lin were evidently not treated this coldly for the first time as they didn't seem to mind as they bowed towards Mo Wuji and said, "We have clumsy eyes so we couldn't recognise this Dao Friend here. We seek your forgiveness."

Despite not recognising Mo Wuji, they didn't dare to offend someone seated at that position as they greeted politely.

Mo Wuji grew slightly fonder of them because at least these two didn't lie like Tang Anxuan about being 'honoured' to meet him even though he didn't know him too.

"I am the same as both of you because I am also here to pay a visit to the Mirage Mountain. I am considered a guest too so please don't bother about me and take your seats," Mo Wuji nodded before acknowledging them.

"Pfft!" Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Han Qi was the first to grunt

unhappily.

The couple Lou Fuchi and Qu Lin were dumbfounded and when they heard Han Qi's grunt, they knew that Mo Wuji was just as unwelcome as they were. If he wasn't welcome, why would he be allowed to sit at the head seat?

The two of them were also aware that this shouldn't be something they could interfere with so they quickly took their seats at the back of the hall.

As the atmosphere in the hall started to become strange, Lou Fuchi knew that the longer they stayed in this hall, the more disadvantaged they would be so he stood up in a hurry and bowed to the many elders and Tang Anxuan, "My son must have been blind to offend a disciple of the Mirage Mountain. However, we promise this would be the only time it happens and we would seek for Sect Head Tang to spare us and we would not complain regardless of your condition."

When he heard this, Mo Wuji finally understood why the couple was here even though they were not welcome by the Mirage Mountain. It seemed like their son had been captured by the Mirage Mountain. As to why Lou Fuchi said that they would be willing to accept any condition, Mo Wuji understood because how could an intermediate Worldly Immortal and a True God dare to complain about anything here?

Tang Anxuan's voice was faint, "I will forget about other matters because of the respect I have for Dao Friend Lou but your son, Lou Yang actually insulted the female disciple of my Mirage Mountain

and he will not be forgiven. The two of you should head back otherwise, don't accuse the Mirage Mountain of bullying the weak."

Tang Anxuan finished his piece and Han Qi added, "This would be the last time this happens. The next time the two of you were to cause trouble at the Mirage Mountain, there would not be a return trip for you."

Qu Lin stood up hurriedly, "I believe my Lou Yang would not do such things. Sect Head Tang, could you let Lou Yang out for us to speak to him?"

Tang Anxuan's smiley face turned serious as he said, "Why? Dao Friend Qu thinks that my Mirage Mountain is accusing your son? Why would my Mirage Mountain, the number one sect of the Hai Yi Continent, accuse a small True Lake Stage cultivator like your son?"

From the conversation of the two of them, Mo Wuji made certain of something. That would be that Lou Yang insulted a female disciple of the Mirage Mountain and initially, nobody questioned the reason for the capture. However, the key was that the Mirage Mountain refused to let Lou Yang meet his parents.

Even a fool would be able to tell that something was amiss.

"Ah, since he committed a crime and deserve to be detain, we should of course gather everyone to find out the truth. I shall be the witness today so bring that Lou Yang out to question him," Mo

Wuji hit against the coffee table as he laughed while speaking.

If he didn't step in, this couple would leave in the same state that they entered this place. The moment they anger the Mirage Mountain, they could very well end up locked.

When they heard Mo Wuji's help, Lou Fuchi and Qu Lin were also surprised as they bowed pleasingly at Mo Wuji.

"Hahaha..." After containing himself for so long, Han Qi could no longer take it as he jumped out from his seat laughing as he scolded Mo Wuji, "What are you? You ruined the cultivation, future and even half the life of the first descendant of my Mirage Mountain and you dare talk so arrogantly here? Let me see how strong you are today..."

After saying this, Han Qi jumped right towards Mo Wuji.

This time round, even Tang Anxuan did not stop him as everyone watched Han Qi. Everyone here wanted to know how capable Mo Wuji truly was. This was the best place to observe the fight between the two of them.

Very soon, Han Qi was shocked as he was actually trapped midair and was unable to move no matter how hard he tried.

Everyone here knew that he was an Earthly Immortal and was in fact, in Level 7 of the stage. Even a true Heavenly Immortal should not be able to trap him midair.

In the next instance, he reacted and realised that someone who dared to destroy the direct descendant of the Mirage Mountain and sat at head seat should not be a simple man. Moreover, this man here looked so young so could he be a true celestial?

There was an extreme coldness in Han Qi's heart at this moment and the fact was that he did not remember feeling this fearful ever since he started cultivating.

Chapter 592: Blood Sucking Sect

Every stared at Han Qi in aghast; no one believed that Mo Wuji was the one suspending Han Qi in space. Even the strongest Five Transformations Rogue Immortal Ling Lian wasn't able to use spiritual will and domain to suspend a Level 7 Earthly Immortal in the air.

Mo Wuji did not intend to kill Han Qi, but this fella had evil intentions plastered across his face, it was necessary to show him some discipline. With the grinding power of his whirlpool domain, one of Han Qi's limbs fell onto the ground. Thereafter, Mo Wuji's domain dispersed and Han Qi landed heavily on the ground.

"How rude and unreasonable, every attack!" When Ling Lian saw one of Han Qi's limbs being decapitated by Mo Wuji, coupled with Mo Wuji not continuing to suspend Han Qi in the air, Ling Lian made the wrong judgement and decided to attack Mo Wuji.

Seeing Ling Lian make a move, the other Earthly Immortals also attacked.

Mo Wuji's eyes turned cold; he was truly too soft in his approach. If it was any other Xuan Immortal, even if he didn't kill an entire river of blood, that Xuan Immortal would have at least killed some experts to establish his might.

Ling Lian was a Five Transformations Rogue Immortal; his cultivation approached the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage. However in Mo Wuji's perspective, Ling Lian was still far from

being a true intermediate stage Golden Immortal; his strength could only be compared to an average early stage Golden Immortal. As for the Earthly Immortals, they weren't even placed in Mo Wuji's eyes.

The people from Mirage Mountain seemed to already have discussed it; the moment Ling Lian pounced towards Mo Wuji, the others made a move at almost the same time.

Mo Wuji still didn't move. This time, he wasn't going to be merciful. He didn't even take out his magic treasure as he shot out 10 bolts of lightning.

Whether they were at Earthly Immortal Stage Level 1 or Level 9, under Mo Wuji's lightning bolts, no one would be spared from harm. Some wouldn't even have the chance to survive a single blow.

The one to first lose a limb to Mo Wuji, Han Qi, had the worst of luck. A lightning bolt slammed against his brain, directly ripping his Mind Palace apart. His primordial spirit wasn't even able to escape and he died there and then.

Ling Lian had already condensed half his fleshly body, but as it got struck by two bolts of lightning, it directly shattered to pieces. A primordial spirit that had a cultivation of the True God Stage floated blankly in mid air. A cultivator at Earthly Immortal Level 2 was directly killed by Mo Wuji.

Even the Earthly Immortal Level 9 Tian Zizong was maimed and

struck onto the ground by Mo Wuji's lightning bolt. Whether he could recover his cultivation would have to depend on his luck.

"Every one in Mirage Mountain stop." Mirage Mountain's Sect Head Tang Anxuan, who was originally heading to block the door of the Guest Hall, cried out urgently.

In reality, even if he didn't call for them to stop, the five cultivators from Mirage Mountain weren't able to make another move. Instead, it was Mo Wuji's who stared at Tang Anxuan peculiarly. He knew what Tang Anxuan was doing; that fella was prepared to block the entrance of the Guest Hall so that he wouldn't be able to escape. However, when this fella noticed that things were going wrong, he immediately called for the people of Mirage Mountain to stop. He was seemingly telling Mo Wuji that Mirage Mountain no longer dared to show Mo Wuji disrespect.

Among the five other cultivators, besides Five Transformations Rogue Immortal Ling Lian, there were four Earthly Immortals.

Among which, Han Qi and an Earthly Immortal Level 2 cultivator had been killed by Mo Wuji's lightning, while Tian Zizong and an Earthly Immortal Level 4 cultivator had been maimed and struck onto the ground. The physical body that Five Transformations Rogue Immortal Ling Lian worked hard to condense had been destroyed, and his primordial spirit had even fallen to the True God Stage.

It could be confirmed: Ling Lian was over. His primordial spirit had to go through the Lightning Calamity five times in order to condense his fleshly body; only he knew how difficult it was.

Moreover, the difficulty a rogue immortal faces was more than ten folds harder than an ordinary immortal Mo Wuji had destroyed the body that he struggled to condense; this was equivalent to ending him.

"Senior, please show mercy." Tang Anxuan no longer had his previous demeanor and calm; he was even kneeling on the ground.

Even a Five Transformations Rogue Immortal wasn't able to do anything to Mo Wuji, and the rest that survived couldn't even stand. Clearly, if Mo Wuji wanted to destroy Mirage Mountain, he could do so in a few breaths.

"Oh, weren't you going to close the doors and keep me in here?" Mo Wuji asked.

Tang Anxuan hurriedly said, "Senior is mistaken, I was calling for people to send in tea..."

Tang Anxuan's entire head was drenched in sweat; his soul seemed to be shaking to its core.

Lou Fuchi and Qu Lin finally reacted. This guest definitely wasn't an ordinary person; even a Five Transformations Rogue Immortal wouldn't catch his eye. This person was likely a Nine Transformations Rogue Immortal, or even a true immortal.

Right when they reacted, the two hurriedly bowed, "Senior, please help us."

Before Mo Wuji could even speak, Tang Anxuan hurriedly said, "Hurry, get Dao Friend Lou's Young Lord Lou Yang over."

"Yes." A Worldly Immortal cultivator had already swiftly sprinted out of the hall.

"Who's the one who brought Shuai Guo to Mirage Mountain. Get that person over too." Mo Wuji suddenly realised that reason wasn't as straightforward as a display of force.

"Senior, I was the one who brought Shuai Guo to Mirage Mountain." The Two Transformations Rogue Immortal, that didn't make a move previously, now stood forward and bowed towards Mo Wuji.

He was sure that Mo Wuji wasn't a rogue immortal, but a true immortal. He celebrated the fact that he didn't make a move previously. Even a Five Transformations Rogue Immortal had his fleshly body destroyed with mere lightning bolts, leaving behind a primordial spirit with only a True God Stage cultivation. Clearly, if he had made a move, he would be nothing more than dust right now.

"Do you have the positioning ball that shows the position that you took Shuai Guo from?" Mo Wuji asked in a mild mannered tone.

"Yes." Xing Feng immediately took out a spatial positioning ball and handed it to Mo Wuji, "this is a positioning ball that I made

myself. During that time, I used a world splitting talisman to leave this region..."

"Wait..." Mo Wuji lifted his hand and stopped Xing Huang, "You said that you were able to get to where Shuai Guo was because you used a world splitting talisman?"

Xing Feng responded, "Yes. During that time, I had two world splitting talismans: one to, and one back."

"What grade was your world splitting talisman?" Mo Wuji's heart sank. If Xing Feng had used a world splitting talisman to get to the space around Zhen Xing, then how was he going to go back?

"It was a talisman given to us by the Mirage Mountain in the Immortal World." Xing Feng did not dare to hide anything.

Mo Wuji's tone was no longer as mild mannered as before, "Why did the Immortal World send you these world splitting talismans?"

Xing Feng answered especially cautiously, "The Immortal World asked us to search for a token called the 'Univeral Peak Token'. But when I went there, I wasn't able to find that token."

Mo Wuji nodded; he believed Xing Feng's words. Because there was also a girl called Nai He that went to Zhen Xing to look for the Univeral Peak Token and the Immortal Seeking Token. However, those two tokens were already in his hands.

"Do you still have any more of those tokens?" Mo Wuji asked.

Xing Feng shook his head, "No. Even in the Immortal World, such world splitting tokens are incredibly valuable. After I searched for many years to no avail, the Immortal World's Mirage Mountain no longer asked me to continue searching for the Universal Peak Token."

Mo Wuji was very disappointed, but he continued to ask, "Then are you able to communicate with the Immortal World?"

"I'm not. Only rogue immortals at the Five Transformations and above have the ability to communicate with the Immortal World..." As Xing Feng spoke, he subconsciously glanced towards Ling Lian who was only left with a True God primordial spirit.

Mo Wuji just discovered that he had almost killed the only fella with the ability to communicate with the Immortal World. He shook his head, but he didn't feel much regret. In this part of the world, there were still cultivators who could ascend; that meant that he would still find a way to get to the Immortal World.

Just at this instant, the Worldly Immortal that just left returned with a youth that did not even look 20 years old.

The moment Mo Wuji laid eyes on this youth, a hint of killing intent flashed across his eyes. This youth was like Shuai Guo, his vital blood had been sucked away, leaving behind a dispirited and withered body.

"Eh, you have the Gold Horn Violet Dragon bloodline?" The moment this youth entered, Shuai Guo exclaimed in surprise

Mo Wuji instantly came to an understanding; he stared coldly at Tang Anxuan and said, "So this is a blood sucking sect. Not only do you suck the blood of beasts, but of human beings as well."

When he heard Mo Wuji's words, Tang Anxuan's entire body shuddered in fear. He hurriedly knelt and said, "Senior is mistaken. Only the Tian Clan in the Mirage Mountain are the descendants of blood suckers and can cultivate the core Mirage Technique. The Mirage Technique requires peak grade demonic beast blood to cultivate. Because Shuai Guo and Lou Yang have the bloodline of godbeasts, Mirage Mountain's current Tian Clan young lord uses them to cultivate his Mirage Technique. As for the others, even though some cultivate the Mirage Technique, they have yet to absorb any vital blood."

"You're talking about that trash that I wasted?" Mo Wuji said indifferently.

"Yes, he is Mirage Mountain's current Tian Clan heir, Tian Zhikou. After he was wasted by senior, Mirage Mountain no longer has any Tian Clan heirs..."

Mo Wuji's gaze landed on the Earthly Immortal Level 9 Tian Zizong and said calmly, "Looks like this fella is also a descendant of the Tian Clan."

"Yes..."

Tang Anxuan had only just uttered that word when a lightning bolt slammed against Tian Zizong. Tian Zizong was already heavily injured, but now with another lightning bolt, he was turned into meat juice. He didn't even have a chance to beg for mercy.

"Does Mirage Mountain have any experts in the Immortal World?" Mo Wuji asked.

Tang Anxuan shivered as he answered, "Tian Zhikou's ancestor, Senior Tian Tai, is an Immortal King expert..."

Mo Wuji really didn't need to place an Immortal King in his eye. He looked at Lou Fuchi and Qu Lin and said, "Mirage Mountain sucked your son off his vital blood. What do you want to do?"

Lou Fuchi naturally knew that Mo Wuji was trying to help them when he said these words. As long as he agreed, Mo Wuji could even help them raze the entire Mirage Mountain to the ground.

His son had been tortured like so, was merely because he had the Gold Horn Violet Dragon bloodline; it was completely an unreasonable calamity. This anger, he, Lou Fuchi, really couldn't endure it. If no one offered to help, then he couldn't do anything about it. But now that Mo Wuji had expressed intentions to help, how could he let go of this opportunity?

However, before he could speak, Qu Lin knelt down and said, "Many thanks Senior for offering a hand, allowing our entire family to reunite. I only wish to be able to leave with my son.

Everything else is secondary."

Hearing his wife's words, Lou Fuchi sighed. At the end of the day, Mirage Mountain was too strong. Even if the entire Mirage Mountain was destroyed, there were still cultivators that might not be in the mountain right now. Some of those cultivators could easily destroy his entire family. After, this Senior Mo wouldn't stay by their side and protect them all the time.

The pale faced Lou Yang had already come to an understanding of the situation. He hurriedly said, "Senior, junior has something important to say."

Chapter 593: Gold Horn Violet Dragon

"What's the matter?" Mo Wuji looked at Lou Yang, feeling rather confused. If there was really an important matter, it should not be said here. After all, he did not intend to kill everyone here. Even though Lou Yang was still young, he should understand such basic things.

"Mirage Mountain has captured a Gold Horn Violet Dragon and has trapped it in Mirage Mountain's spirit pith pond," After he finished speaking, Lou Yang anxiously knelt down, "that Gold Horn Violet Dragon is my benefactor. Senior, please help..."

There was really a Gold Horn Violet Dragon? Mo Wuji exhaled a breath of cold air. He did not think too much about it when Lou Yang possessed the Gold Horn Violet Dragon bloodline. Sometimes, heredity was a complicated thing, Lou Yang's ancestor might have been a Gold Horn Violet Dragon and the bloodline might have skipped generations. Or perhaps, due to some fortuitous opportunity, he might have obtained some Gold Horn Violet Dragon. A Gold Horn Violet Dragon was an ancient dragon breed; it was incomparably priceless. Just a simple drop of a mature Gold Horn Violet Dragon's blood was an invaluable treasure that even Immortal Emperors would covet.

An actual Gold Horn Violet Dragon and having the bloodline of the Gold Horn Violet Dragon were two completely different things."

"That Gold Horn Violet Dragon gave me a vase of dragon saliva. Because I cultivated using that dragon saliva, I managed to obtain a

sliver of the Gold Horn Violet Dragon bloodline, and that was also why I was caught by the Mirage Mountain. After I was caught by Mirage Mountain, they forced me to reveal where that young dragonling was. Then they caught that dragonling. I was the one that brought harm to that Gold Horn Violet Dragon," Lou Yang said all that in a single breath.

When Tang Anxuan heard Lou Yang's words, his head started ringing. Just now, he was wholeheartedly praying that Mo Wuji didn't destroy his sect, and the matter of the Gold Horn Violet Dragon slipped out of his mind. Now that the matter had been revealed by Lou Yang, how was his Mirage Mountain going to get out of this?

"I was the one who caught that Gold Horn Violet Dragon to refine my fleshly body. Even if you destroy my Mirage Mountain, there will be someone from the Immortal World to take care of you. Your rampage will not last for long, I, Ling Lian, will be waiting for you." Ling Lian already knew that there was no point for regrets, and he directly shouted at Mo Wuji angrily.

After he said that, Ling Lian's primordial spirit suddenly started to disperse. From the looks of it, he was going to take this responsibility to his death.

Mo Wuji snorted and sent a lightning bolt over. To disperse his primordial spirit in front of Mo Wuji; he must be dreaming.

"Ah!" Ling Lian cried out in agony as his soul burnt.

"Lead the way." Mo Wuji stared coldly at Tang Anxuan. His voice was no longer as kind.

How could Tang Anxuan not know the meaning behind Mo Wuji's words. He hurriedly bowed and said, "Senior, please follow me. That Gold Horn Violet Dragon has been living in great conditions. We have never mistreated it."

"Lead the way." Mo Wuji snorted.

As a person who stayed in the Immortal World before, Mo Wuji naturally knew of the Gold Horn Violet Dragon. Even in the Immortal World, this dragon was probably extinct. Now in the cultivation world, a Gold Horn Violet Dragon actually appeared. He did not intend to be like Mirage Mountain and suck this Gold Horn Violet Dragon's blood. However, he wanted to ask this Gold Horn Violet Dragon about where it came from.

...

As the number one sect in Hai Yi Continent, Mirage Mountain did have some clout.

Even before they neared the huge spirit pith pond, everyone could already feel the dense spiritual energy. Mo Wuji also sighed in his heart; if he had such a spirit pith pond to cultivate back when he was in the cultivation world, why would he need to go searching all over the place for cultivation resources?

The spiritual energy from the spirit pith pond was so dense that fogs visible to the eye were formed; a violet dragon that was not roughly 5 meters long had its four limbs shackled as it lay in the center of the spirit pith pond.

The horn on this violet dragon was indeed gold in colour. From the looks of it, this was truly a Gold Horn Violet Dragon.

"Big Brother Violet Dragon, I'm sorry. You saved me, but I implicated you and got you caught by the Mirage Mountain." The mountain they reached the spirit pith pond, Lou Yang cried out with a voice filled with guilt.

"They don't dare to kill me. One day, this entire sect will be squashed by my parents. Eh, this bird is not simple." The Gold Horn Violet Dragon was like Shuai Guo, not only could it talk, its voice was filled with pride. Eventually, it noticed Shuai Guo that was perched on Mo Wuji's shoulder and it exclaimed in shock.

"Oh, you know of this bird's origins?" Mo Wuji asked eagerly.

Shuai Guo was considered his pet beast; it was just that until now, he didn't know what Shuai Guo was. If this violet dragon knew about it, then he was really interested in finding out.

"Big Brother Violet Dragon, this senior is here to save you." Lou Yang knew of the Gold Horn Violet Dragon's pride and was worried that it might offend Mo Wuji, so he said anxiously.

Before the Gold Horn Violet Dragon even said a word, Mo Wuji lifted his hand and made a few small motions with his fingers. The four huge shackles and the seals installed immediately disappeared; the Gold Horn Violet Dragon fell safely into the spirit pith pond.

"Dao friend is really strong, many thanks dao friend for your saving grace." This Gold Horn Violet Dragon's EQ was not low; the moment it was released, it smiled and thanked Mo Wuji.

"Let's talk after we leave this place." Mo Wuji knew that the legacy from a godbeast like this violet dragon was far from ordinary. He had many things which he wanted to ask this violet dragon, so he naturally wouldn't want to waste time here.

"Wait..." The Gold Horn Violet Dragon cried, then it suddenly turned and sucked strongly. The dense spiritual energy formed a white cloud which got sucked away by the violet dragon.

The spiritual energy in this spirit pith pond noticeably got thinner. However, the Gold Horn Violet Dragon didn't leave it at that as he continued to take a few more whiffs.

In the pleading eyes of Tang Anxuan and co., they saw this Gold Horn Violet Dragon suck out a good half of the energy from their spirit pith pond. Only then, did it close its mouth and say, "We can go now."

Shuai Guo stared at this Gold Horn Violet Dragon enviously. Unfortunately, it wasn't as capable as this violet dragon. If it was

as capable, with it, this big lord around, how could this tiny dragon get a chance to absorb the spiritual energy?

Mo Wuji lifted his hand and grabbed; Mirage Mountain's sect protecting array was like a thin piece of paper as it was easily torn by Mo Wuji. Thereafter, Mo Wuji waved his hand, sweeping up the Lou Family and the Gold Horn Violet Dragon, and they instantly vanished without a trace."

Seeing Mo Wuji leave, Tang Anxuan immediately said, "Hurry and inform the Immortal World that someone had come and destroyed our Mirage Mountain."

"But Senior Uncle Ling Lian has already fallen. We don't have the ability to communicate with the Immortal World..." Xing Feng said subconsciously.

"Even if we have to initiate a blood array, we must let the Immortal World know of this matter. Otherwise, our Mirage Mountain will not be far from extermination. Whoever this person is, if he dares to bully our Mirage Mountain, he definitely wouldn't let things go so simply," Tang Anxuan said through gritted teeth. If Mo Wuji was still around, he would definitely sigh in praise; this fella's expression actually changed so much in a matter of seconds.

...

Tens of breaths later, Mo Wuji stopped on the peak of a huge mountain; the Lou Family landed by his side. The moment that Gold Horn Violet Dragon descended, he asked in surprise, "Dao

friend is not from the cultivation world? But from the Immortal World?"

It was indeed knowledgeable. Mo Wuji nodded and said, "That's right. Later, I have some questions that I wish to ask you."

Lou Fuchi and his wife grabbed the opportunity. They knew that Mo Wuji had some matters to settle with the Gold Horn Violet Dragon, so they immediately expressed their gratitude, and at the same time, bid their farewells.

Mo Wuji retrieved a flying ship and handed it to Lou Fuchi and said, "This is a Grade 2 immortal flying ship. I'm giving it to you."

"Ah..." Qu Lin cried in alarm. Even in Mirage Mountain, immortal equipments were core sect treasures. The main reason was because it was very hard for immortal equipment from the Immortal World to be brought to the cultivation world.

The moment Lou Fuchi heard that it was a Grade 2 immortal equipment, his heart jolted. He hurriedly rejected it, "Senior, this is too excessive, I really don't dare to accept it. I haven't even repaid senior for helping us so how could we just accept senior's treasures?"

Mo Wuji smiled and waved his hand, "This thing isn't very valuable to me. You guys just keep it. If the people from Mirage Mountain ever have any malicious intentions, at least you will have a method to escape."

If he was going to help someone, he would do it to the end. This Grade 2 immortal equipment really didn't mean much to Mo Wuji; his own flying treasure was already a Grade 7 flying shuttle.

As he recalled Mo Wuji's startling methods, Lou Fuchi started to understand that Mo Wuji was speaking the truth. He also knew that his family didn't really have anything to repay Mo Wuji. After eagerly expressing his thanks, he brought Qu Lin and Lou Yang and left.

"I'm called Mo Wuji." Waiting for the Lou Family to leave, Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

This Gold Horn Violet Dragon's power was far from his, but every Gold Horn Violet Dragon was a heaven defying existence, it will definitely be a mighty expert in the future. Mo Wuji did not want to make such an existence happy, which was why he was polite.

"I'm called Yan Li. Once again, many thanks friend for saving me," the Gold Horn Violet Dragon also replied extremely courteously. After it finished speaking, it lay its body on top of a huge stop, as though waiting for Mo Wuji to talk about conditions.

"Aren't the dragon race surnamed Ao?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Yan Li said, "My Gold Horn Violet Dragon clan has always been surnamed Yan. What does the Ao even stand for."

Mo Wuji did want to beat around the bush, and he was also too lazy to do so. He directly went straight to the point and asked, "I know that the Gold Horn Violet Dragon does not exist in the cultivation world. Even in the Immortal World, it is an incredibly rare existence. How did you appear in Hai Yi Continent?"

Yan Li's IQ was clearly not low. It did not answer Mo Wuji's question, instead, it asked Mo Wuji a question, "Dao Friend Mo, if I'm not wrong, dao friend should be from the Immortal World and want to ask how to get back, right?"

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said emotionally, "Exactly, I accidentally left the Immortal World and I don't know the way back. I have to ask Dao Friend Yan, do you know how I can return to the Immortal World?"

Yan Li went silent for a moment, then it sized Mo Wuji up before saying, "Dao Friend Mo doesn't intend to drink my blood? Or even ask me for a bit of my blood?"

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Do you think I'm like Mirage Mountain? It wasn't very trouble for me to save you. And there's no need to talk about how you're just a young godbeast, even if you're a mature primordial godbeast, I wouldn't ask to drink your blood."

"Dao Friend Mo's words are true?" Yan Li sprang off the huge rock and asked anxiously.

Mo Wuji replied seriously, "Naturally it's true. I, Mo Wuji, never intended to lie to you."

"Good, Brother Mo, you're my friend now. Actually, I do know how to enter the Immortal World, I know more than one method..." Yan Li said excitedly; it never thought a person wouldn't covet its vital blood.

"Hurry and tell me," Mo Wuji said eagerly. He started to feel that his nomadic days roaming around the cultivation world were going to end.

Chapter 594: A Mosquito

"The first method is very simple. That is to follow an ascending cultivator into the Immortal World. The Law of the Heaven and Earth over Hai Yi Continent are perfect, almost every few years, a person would ascend into the Immortal World. The moment they ascend, a perfect ascension path will form between Hai Yi Continent and the Immortal World. With your ability, you would definitely be able to follow the ascending cultivator along this path into the Immortal World. However, this method has its dangers." Yan Li had clearly researched on the methods to ascend into the Immortal World; he was very confident as he spoke.

Mo Wuji had also thought of the ascension path. Now that Yan Li had mentioned it, he hurriedly asked, "What's the danger?"

He had gone to the Immortal World before. This should be different from his own continent; there shouldn't be any Half Immortal Domain so what's the danger?

Yan Li explained, "Because these ascension paths will lead to the ascension pond in the Immortal World, and the ascension pond is guarded. The moment you go up, even if the Mirage Mountain didn't send people to deal with you, the Immortal World wouldn't allow other cultivators to use the ascension pond. Unless you have a huge backer in the Immortal World and no one dares to touch you."

Mo Wuji thought in his heart: he did have a backer back in the Immortal World. He was an esteemed elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. Logically, even if he used the ascension pond,

no one would do anything to him right? Even the Mirage Mountain, when they know of his status, they shouldn't dare to touch him.

If Mo Wuji knew that the Gods Immortal Domain's Immortal Emperor Lun Cai hated him to the core, and that the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance had already cast him aside, perhaps he wouldn't have such thoughts.

"Then what's the second method?" Mo Wuji already decided to use the ascension pond to enter the Immortal World. However, there's no harm learning about another method.

Yan Li said, "The second method is to use the dragon race's Hidden Dragon Pool to enter the Immortal World..."

"Hidden Dragon Pool?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Yan Li continued, "It's expected that you don't know of the Hidden Dragon Pool. Even descendants of the dragon race might not know that there's a path to the cultivation world from the Hidden Dragon Pool. In reality, when an outstanding disciple appears in the dragon race, he will be sent to the Hidden Dragon Pool to cultivate. That place is simply a cultivation holyland for dragon race geniuses."

Mo Wuji said speechlessly, "If I use that method, wouldn't it be more dangerous than using the ascension pond?"

"Not necessarily," Yan Li said resolutely, "there will definitely be danger if you use the ascension pond. However, if you sneak in through the Hidden Dragon Pool, it might be possible for you to be undiscovered. While it's true that the Hidden Dragon Pool is the dragon race's biggest secret, there aren't many experts standing guard there. Moreover, since it's the dragon race's biggest secret, not anyone can just enter the Hidden Dragon Pool.

Those years ago, my mother was training within the Hidden Dragon Pool and she accidentally found a pathway to the cultivation world. Eventually, after my mother got pregnant with me, she was worried that the Dragon King would cause trouble for her, and at the same time, she was scared that I would directly be killed. Thus, she secretly went into the Hidden Dragon Pool to give birth to me and sent me to the cultivation world."

"You're saying that only you and your mother know of this Hidden Dragon Pool?" Mo Wuji asked in surprise.

Yan Li replied in uncertainty, "I can't be sure about that. There are many geniuses from the dragon race that enter the Hidden Dragon Pool. If my mother was able to discover it, then others could do so too."

Mo Wuji finally understood why Yan Li didn't take the surname 'Ao', and even felt contempt towards that surname. So it turns out that Yan Li was a b*stard child and Yan Li's father probably had nothing to do with the dragon race. It was exactly because of this that Yan Li didn't feel any feelings of attachment towards the dragon race and revealed the matter of the Hidden Dragon Pool to him.

Mo Wuji wouldn't ask Yan Li about his family matters. As he prepared to ask Yan Li about the position to the pathway from the cultivation world to the Hidden Dragon Pool, Yan Li had already taken out a map and handed it to Mo Wuji, "This is the position of the Hidden Dragon Pool in Hai Yi Continent. It is within Hai Yi Continent's because ocean. Follow this map and you should be able to find it."

After Mo Wuji accepted the map, Yan Li took out a dragonscale and handed it to Mo Wuji, "Brother Mo, you have saved my life and your character is worthy of my respect. I'm giving this dragonscale to you, we will meet again in the Immortal World."

"Cultivating in the Immortal World is far better than cultivating here. Why do you stay in the cultivation world?" Mo Wuji accepted the dragonscale with thanks, then he asked Yan Li curiously.

Yan Li said helplessly, "If I go to the Immortal World, before I even mature, I might already have become somebody's lunch. Also, cultivating in the cultivation world would make one more attuned and have a greater understanding towards the Law of the Heaven and Earth."

Mo Wuji took out a vase of billion year Immortal Wood Marrow and handed it to Yan Li, "This is some good stuff that I obtained. I'm giving some to you."

"Billion year Immortal Wood Marrow?" The moment Yan Li opened the vase, he cried out in pleasant surprise; this thing was

too valuable. To him, the billion year Immortal Wood Marrow was simply a timely treasure that couldn't be purchased even if one wanted to.

He promptly kept this vase of Immortal Wood Marrow up and said gratefully, "Big brother, you really helped me big time. This Immortal Wood Marrow is very useful to me."

Mo Wuji laughed at Yan Li's straightforward and candid character, he smiled and said, "You gave me your dragonscale, and even told me about the Hidden Dragon Pool, what does a vase of Immortal Wood Marrow even count for? Cultivate properly and go to the Immortal World. I have some urgent matter back in the Immortal World so I won't stay here for much longer."

Mo Wuji was indeed in a rush to get back to the Immortal World. He didn't know of Cen Shuyin's situation and whether she had successfully been revived.

Yan Li vomited out a green pearl and handed it to Mo Wuji, "Big Brother, this is something that my mother gave me those years ago. If you see my mother, please pass this pearl to her. Tell her that I'm doing well and she doesn't need to worry about me."

"If I meet your mother, I will definitely do that." Mo Wuji did not reject Yan Li's request as he kept the pearl.

Yan Li's mother would definitely have the same aura as Yan Li. If he were to meet her, he would be able to recognise her.

"Then Big Brother, let me send you to Yi." Yan Li had already treated Mo Wuji as his best friend. The way that the dragon race makes friend were different; the moment they recognised you, they would treat that you as a true friend. Otherwise, they wouldn't bother with you at all.

Mo Wuji laughed, "Yan Li, you better find a place to cultivate. There are many experts here. If you get caught again, it wouldn't be so easy to escape. Oh right, I still have a question that I forgot to ask. You know of Shuai Guo's origins? Is he a Three Footed Golden Crow?"

Mo Wuji had always suspected that Shuai Guo was a Three Footed Golden Crow. After all, Shuai Guo had a natural affinity to fire, it looked like a crow, and it also had three feet. Its only difference with a Three Footed Golden Crow was that it actually had three horns on its head.

When Shuai Guo heard that Mo Wuji was asking about its origins, it also perked its ears and stared at Yan Li. Even though it knew of the Gold Horn Violet Dragon in its memories, it did not know of its own origins. At least, for now. After all, its legacy hadn't fully appeared in his memories.

Yan Li stared at Shuai Guo in appreciation, "Big Brother, this bird looks like a mutated Three Footed Golden Crow, but in reality, it is not a Three Footed Golden Crow. In fact, it is a sort of ancient fierce bug..."

"Hey, little violet dragon, you can put nonsense in your mouth but you can't just randomly throw it out of your mouth. Don't

bullsh*t us. I'm so cute, in what way am I fierce? Don't try to lie to my lord." When Shuai Guo heard Yan Li talking bad things about it, it immediately blurted out in anger.

"Ancient fierce bug?" Mo Wuji also thought that it was rather funny. Shuai Guo was quite ugly but it was clearly a bird. So how was it related to a fierce bug?

Yan Li did not pay heed to Shuai Guo's words. It continued, "It is actually a Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito..."

"What?" Mo Wuji exclaimed in shock. This answer really sent him into disbelief.

What was the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito? Of course he knew what it was. He knew about it before he started cultivating. During that time, he could be considered a professional on it back on Earth.

Because the [Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito](#) was one of the fierce bugs in Chinese legends. This mosquito was notorious. It continuously sucked on the Turtle Spirit Holy Mother till it became nothing but an empty shell. It even sucked away three tiers of the Tier 12 Virtuous Golden Lotus, causing the Virtuous Golden Lotus to be Tier 9. Together with the Six Winged Sky Silkworm, the Many Eyed Golden Centipede, the Nine Tailed Scorpion and the Nine Headed Worm, the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito is one of the five great desolate bugs.

But these are stories of legend...

That's not right. Mo Wuji suddenly recalled of the Tier 12 Red Karmic Fire Lotus. Since he could see the Tier 12 Red Karmic Fire Lotus, then the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito wasn't something inconceivable.

The Red Karmic Fire Lotus was also an item from the fabled Yellow Springs. But didn't it also appear in the Broken World's third level?

Could Shuai Guo really be that great mosquito? It really seems like it could be true. Back when he was sucking that Tian Zhikou's vital blood, it seemed to be extremely experienced, and it seemed to long for more. From the looks of it, sucking blood was in its blood.

Mo Wuji sighed with emotion. Others kept dragons, tigers or leopards as pets, but he was rearing a mosquito.

When Mo Wuji was still in disbelief, Yan Li continued, "Shuai Guo naturally isn't the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito from legends. However, it does have the bloodline of the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito. Its bloodline also contains some traces of the Three Footed Golden Crow and even a hint of Ci Tie. But even so, it does not change the fact that it is a Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito. Over a few years, big brother will naturally see it."

Shuai Guo lowered its head. It was feeling very dejected; it felt that what Yan Li was saying was true. It never expected that despite its handsome looks, it was actually a huge mosquito. Not

only that, from Yan Li's words, it had a fierce and notorious reputation. Of course, its handsome looks was only based on its own judgement.

Mo Wuji soon gave up thinking on whether Shuai Guo was a mosquito or not. The reason why he asked Yan Li that question wasn't because he wanted to do anything about Shuai Guo, but merely because he was curious about Shuai Guo's origins.

"Yan Li, thanks for telling me about Shuai Guo's origins. I will be leaving now. We will meet again in the Immortal World." With that, Mo Wuji took a step forward and instantly disappeared.

Mo Wuji had a good impression of Yan Li. Not only did Yan Li teach him about the two methods, Yan Li saved Lou Yang and even gave Lou Yang its dragon saliva. That was enough to show that it had a genuine heart.

Seeing Mo Wuji disappear, Yan Li sighed, "I never thought that there would be such a forthright human being. This big brother is really not bad."

5 Bugs, 7 Birds, 9 Beasts. Really interesting stuff.

Chapter 595: Searching For An Ascending Cultivator

"Lord, I also didn't know that I was a mosquito." Shuai Guo was perched on Mo Wuji's shoulder. It was slightly worried that Mo Wuji, its lord, would be disgusted at it because it was a mosquito then abandon it.

Mo Wuji casually said, "If you're a mosquito, then so be it. However, even if you're a mosquito, if you want to stay by my side, you can't casually suck others' blood."

Hearing that Mo Wuji didn't despise it, Shuai Guo immediately said delightedly, "Lord, I promise that I will listen to you."

...

Mirage Mountain Main Hall. Thousands of high grade immortal crystals were placed at different positions. Ten young men and women were also standing at the various spots. At the center, there was a whirlpool-shaped diagram of the Yin Yang Fish. In Hai Yi Continent, the only power that could bring out thousands of high grade immortal crystals was Mirage Mountain.

An emaciated man was standing right in the center of the Yin Yang Fish diagram. Including Tang Anxuan, ten experts of Mirage Mountain anxiously stood at the four corners of the Yin Yang Fish diagram.

The emaciated, bony old man shouted loudly and his elemental energy burst forth strongly. The 10 experts around him also burst forth with their elemental energy. Soon, this Yin Yang Fish diagram became an elemental energy whirlpool. That elemental whirlpool and that whirlpool diagram resonated strongly, seemingly wanting to merge with one another.

The old man waved his hand and an energy blade sliced through the air; the heads of the ten young men and women fell off their necks. Ten arrows of blood gushed out and they were immediately channeled into the whirlpool by the old man.

The Yin Yang Fish in the whirlpool started to buzz. After an unknown period of time, a faint outline of a figure appeared in the air above the Yin Yang Fish. An extremely severe tone could be heard, "What happened in Mirage Mountain that the blood sacrificial method has to be used to communicate with the Immortal World?"

Tang Anxuan hurriedly knelt down and said, "Replying Senior Granduncle, Mirage Mountain had been broken into recently. Grand Elder Five Transformations Rogue Immortal Ling Lian had been killed. Elder Tian Zizong, Han Qi and Fei Ping had been killed as well. Young Lord Tian Zhikou has been wasted of his cultivation; the Gold Horn Violet Dragon has been snatched away; the sect protecting array has been torn apart; the immortal pith pond..."

Before Tang Anxuan finished speaking, that voice uttered in rage, "Who dares? And how was an ordinary cultivator able to kill his way into my Mirage Mountain?"

Tang Anxuan lifted his hand and an image appeared in mid air, "It's this person. His name is Mo Wuji and he should be from the Immortal World. He is extremely powerful; even Elder Ling Lian wasn't able to force him to use his magic treasure. His main attack method was with lightning bolts."

"Mo Wuji? What a familiar name..." After that faint outline muttered that sentence, he went into silence. After some time, he cried out agitatedly, "This person is really Mo Wuji?"

"Yes, he is indeed called Mo Wuji," Tang Anxuan said, confused.

"Hahahaha..." That figure suddenly chortled, as though he had met with some joyous event.

Tang Anxuan and the various elders of Mirage Mountain glanced at each other in confusion. Tang Anxuan eventually could not endure it as he asked, "Senior Granduncle, why did you laugh when you found out that he's Mo Wuji?"

The figure in the sacrificial blood array had already calmed down. He chuckled as he said, "As the saying goes: You bring yourself to ruin. This person did have some status; he was an elder at the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. However, he offended Grand Emperor Lun Cai. In Immortal Emperor Lun Cai's anger, he destroyed Mo Wuji's pill court as well as the people inside. Even if Mo Wuji had escaped into the cultivation world, Grand Emperor Lun Cai wouldn't let go of him. Hurry and find out about his whereabouts and report it to me. Every month, we will open a

communication pathway from Mirage Mountain to the Immortal World."

If an Immortal Emperor did want to make a trip to the cultivation world, there were indeed some methods.

...

Mo Wuji did not go to Yi Sea to find the Hidden Dragon Pool. To him, there was a much simpler method so why would he take the risk with the Hidden Dragon Pool? Using the ascension pond was the simplest method.

Even though the Law of the Heaven and Earth over Hai Yi Continent was perfect and the spiritual energy was sufficient, it wasn't that easy to find an ascending cultivator. Moreover, Mo Wuji wasn't very familiar with Hai Yi Continent. Supposedly, within a few years, there should be an ascending cultivator in Hai Yi Continent. However, in reality, there might not be one even after several decades; or there might be four to five cultivators ascending within the same year.

After hanging around Hai Yi Continent for several months, Mo Wuji got wind of a cultivator that was about to ascend. However, Mo Wuji found that this cultivator was from Jade Lady Sect; this left Mo Wuji feeling rather troubled.

After all, he had been here for quite some time; Mo Wuji had a rough understanding towards Jade Lady Sect. This was a sect without men. Not only did they not have any male disciples, they

did not even allow any men to enter within a 100 mile radius of their sect. Any men that entered would be provoking the sect.

With Mo Wuji's ability, he naturally couldn't be stopped even if he were to openly walk into Jade Lady Sect. Even though it had only been a few months, Mo Wuji's name had already spread throughout Hai Yi Continent. Probably no sect would dare show any disrespect to this expert that could casually kill the elders of Mirage Mountain.

It was just that Mo Wuji wasn't willing to use such tyrannical means to enter Jade Lady Sect. Him entering Jade Lady Sect would not mean much to him, but it would definitely affect the reputation of Jade Lady Sect.

With Mo Wuji's immense cultivation, even if the Jade Lady Sect's sect protecting array was any stronger, it wouldn't hinder him at all.

Since he couldn't openly walk into Jade Lady Sect, Mo Wuji decided that he would secretly sneak in and the that ascending female cultivator. He would then discuss with her whether he could follow her as she ascended into the Immortal World.

Mo Wuji believed that with the pills and treasures that he had on him, he shouldn't meet with any problems during that discussion.

...

Jade Lady Sect. It could only be considered an intermediate grade sect in Hai Yi Continent. It had at least been a hundred years since the sect had an ascending cultivator. This time, Jade Lady Xu Dai was going to ascend. To the Jade Lady Sect, it was their big day.

Xu Dai did not enter the Jade Lady Sect for long. If she were to count the number of years she was here, it probably wouldn't hit 100. In less than a century, Xu Dai cultivated to the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage and was about to ascend to the Immortal World. Her talent was definitely top notch.

Supposedly, for a talent like this, the next step for Jade Lady Sect was simple: it was to prepare a mountain for Xu Dai for her tribulation, then gather the experts in the sect to be her defender and wait for Xu Dai to ascend.

But in reality, Jade Lady Sect did not prepare a mountain for Xu Dai. At this moment, Jade Lady Sect's Sect Head Huang Ruo had an expression of vexation across her face. There was one reason for that: Xu Dai wanted to undergo her tribulation outside the sect.

Others would desperately want to rush back to the sect for a safer ascension but Xu Dai thought otherwise; it would be weird if Huang Ruo didn't have this bitter expression on her face. Was it easy for Jade Lady Sect to have a cultivator that could ascend? It was much more dangerous for Xu Dai to ascend outside the sect. If she encountered an evil cultivator, Xu Dai might be plotted against during her tribulation. Moreover, undergoing tribulation within the sect would allow the Earthly Immortals within the sect to observe the process; it would definitely be beneficial for the sect.

"Sect Head, the reason why I'm leaving the sect to undergo tribulation is not something that I can easily disclose. But no matter what, I, Xu Dai, am a lady of the Jade Lady Sect." A tall and slender woman bowed towards Sect Head Huang Ruo. Her tone was especially sincere and it even had a hint of reluctance.

Huang Ruo sighed and said, "You need to be careful. Before you undergo your tribulation, take note of your surroundings."

"Yes, disciple understands. Disciple will be leaving now. In the future, disciple will meet Sect Head Jing Hou and the various senior grandaunties in the Immortal World." With that, Xu Dai turned and brought out a flying sword. She sped away on top of that flying sword.

Outside Jade Lady Sect, a concealed Mo Wuji looked as Xu Dai left into the distance. He was confused; why didn't Xu Dai want to undergo her tribulation in the sect? Well, this was better for him. It saved him the trouble of sneaking into Jade Lady Sect.

Mo Wuji did not stop Xu Dai, instead, he silently followed behind her. In his perspective, Xu Dai was preparing for her tribulation, so she would definitely go to an empty and remote area. That would mean that she would be flying for a few days at least. What went out of Mo Wuji's expectations was that after a short four hours, Xu Dai stopped outside a mountain valley.

This place definitely wasn't suitable for tribulation. Whether Xu Dai was going to undergo her tribulation here or not, Mo Wuji decided to come forward and talk to her.

He landed in front of Xu Dai and clasped his fists, "Are you Dao Friend Xu Dai?"

Xu Dai was, after all, a Great Circle Earthly Immortal Expert. Except the rogue immortals, she was the highest level existence on this planet. But at this instant, Mo Wuji had appeared in front of her and she wasn't able to detect it at all. Her face instantly changed and she immediately retrieved her magic treasure.

Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "Dao Friend Xu, please don't misunderstand. I don't have any ill intentions, I only wish to discuss something with you."

"What is it?" Xu Dai stared at Mo Wuji warily. She was actually unable to see through Mo Wuji's cultivation. Could he be a powerful rogue immortal?

"I'm Mo Wuji, I'm from..."

Mo Wuji only said his name and didn't even manage to say where he came from but an expression of agitation appeared in Xu Dai's eyes as she hurriedly kept her magic treasure and said, "Senior is the Mo Wuji from the Immortal World? The Mo Wuji who killed his way into Mirage Mountain?"

These words clearly showed how agitated Xu Dai was.

Mo Wuji was rather confused. He nodded, "That's right, I'm that

Mo Wuji. You seem to be looking for me."

Mo Wuji wasn't surprised that Xu Dai heard of him. And it was also expected that his incident with Mirage Mountain was known throughout Hai Yi Continent. What left him confused was that the two of them didn't even know each other. Must Xu Dai be so agitated?

"Junior was indeed looking for senior," Xu Dai said respectfully.

"What's the matter? If I can help you, and if it doesn't go against my dao ideals, I will definitely lend a hand," Mo Wuji said. He came here to ask Xu Dai for help. Thus, if Xu Dai needed his help with something, he naturally wouldn't reject it.

Xu Dai inhaled deeply, then she said, "Did Senior offend an Immortal Emperor in the Immortal World, called Lun Cai?"

Now, Mo Wuji was more confused. He had heard of Immortal Emperor Lun Cai; that fella was really a tyrant, when his concubine was sick, he forcefully called all the immortal doctors to examine her. Mo Wuji really looked down on a person; this fella was simply a rogue.

However, he had never met Lun Cai before. How did he offend Lun Cai?

Chapter 596: Razing Mirage Mountain To The Ground

"I received news that the Immortal World's Immortal Emperor Lun Cai had destroyed your pill house and even killed the people inside," When Xu Dai finally delivered this message to Mo Wuji, her heart felt relieved.

"What?" Mo Wuji's killing intent filled the air. An indescribable raging anger brewed within his heart; he wasn't even acquainted with Grand Emperor Lun Cai, why did this fella do such things to him?

Feeling Mo Wuji's icy killing intent, even though Xu Dai was a Great Circle Earthly Immortal, she still subconsciously took a few steps back.

Only then, did Mo Wuji force himself to calm down. He asked in a low voice, "Where did you hear that from? Didn't anyone in the Immortal World try to stop him?"

He was an esteemed elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. When Lun Cai acted against his men, shouldn't the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance have stood up for him?

Xu Dai continued, "I'm not sure about that. I only heard that you are an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, but the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance has already given up on you and formed an agreement with Lun Cai."

"Crack crack..." Mo Wuji clenched his fists tightly. Even though Mo Wuji did have intentions of seeking asylum when he joined the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, he did acknowledge the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, and if the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance needed him, he would not have hesitated to offer his help.

But now, after the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance believed that he was dead, they actually betrayed him.

Indeed, one could only depend on oneself in the Immortal World. Any form of external strength was just an illusion. Only when you are within their interests, they help you. But once you no longer have any meaning, you would be directly thrown into the rubbish bin.

Mo Wuji sighed gloomily. At this point, he really wanted to charge up into the Immortal World and throw that Grand Emperor Lun Cai's neck into his Scholar's Heart.

Eventually, Mo Wuji decided to calm himself down. Whether it was Grand Emperor Lun Cai or the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, he was but an ant to them; he might not even be an ant. If he wanted revenge, he would need to advance to the Immortal Emperor Stage.

There were countless of geniuses in the world, but many of them were unable to advance to the Immortal Emperor Stage in their lifetime. Clearly, if he wanted to become an Immortal Emperor, it would take a long, long time.

Suppressing the fire within his heart, Mo Wuji looked at Xu Dai and asked, "Now, tell me how you know of this."

When Xu Dai heard this, her eyes turned red and her breathing got erratic. After some time, she said, "My younger sister was the one who told me this. Us sisters were both disciples of the Jade Lady Sect. The two of us have a secret, that is, right before we die, we could use our primordial spirit to instantly sent a message to the other person. Months before this, my sister suddenly sent a message that she was caught to become a blood sacrifice for Mirage Mountain's array to communicate with the Immortal World.

Her head was sliced off, together with 9 other young men and women, by the Mirage Mountain and their fresh blood was used to fuel the array. Right before her primordial spirit dispersed, she told me everything."

Mo Wuji knew that Xu Dai wasn't lying to him; with her ability, Xu Dai wasn't able to lie to him. Moreover, Xu Dai wouldn't even know of Lun Cai otherwise.

He suddenly felt some regret; he regretted that he didn't steel his heart to destroy Mirage Mountain. He glanced at Shuai Guo and he felt a little guilty; it was because he didn't really place much importance on Shuai Guo. If Mirage Mountain had captured Cen Shuyin or Yan'Er and sucked their blood, would he have endured his anger and refrained from destroying Mirage Mountain? Definitely not. He would immediately have burnt Mirage Mountain to the ground.

"You want me to help you to destroy Mirage Mountain?" Mo Wuji asked.

If Xu Dai wanted to destroy Mirage Mountain, he really wouldn't mind helping her. He wouldn't feel any guilt destroying that sect.

Xu Dai shook her head, "I don't dare, and it's not because I'm afraid of death. But if I work with senior to destroy Mirage Mountain, my Jade Lady Sect would eventually suffer from that. Jade Lady Sect has raised me, so I can't do that."

Mo Wuji nodded, "I understand. Feel free to ascend. I will eradicate Mirage Mountain by myself."

At this point, Mo Wuji's heart only contained killing intent. Any previous notions of mercy had already vanished without a trace. Previously, when he showed mercy, Mirage Mountain didn't seem to understand that, and even treated him as their greatest enemy. Since that's the case, why did he show mercy?

Grand Emperor Lun Cai had destroyed his roots in the Immortal World, Pill Dao Immortal Alliance had kicked him out, and now this Mirage Mountain had backstabbed him. If he didn't eradicate Mirage Mountain, he really couldn't quell the flames in his heart.

Xu Dia hurriedly said, "Senior, I will take revenge for my own sister. The one who killed my sister was Mirage Mountain's Elder Dai Qi. He is also at Earthly Immortal Level 9 and I believe that he would soon ascend into the Immortal World. I will be waiting for him in the Immortal World, and I will kill him. I only hope that

when my cultivation gets higher and I wish to destroy Mirage Mountain, senior would lend me a hand then."

Mo Wuji chuckled, releasing the dejection he felt in his heart, "To me, if I can take revenge now, I won't wait till tomorrow. If I can take revenge tomorrow, then I wouldn't wait for the next day. In the future, when you want to destroy the Immortal World's Mirage Mountain and if we were to meet again, I would naturally lend a hand. But now, I am going to pull the cultivation world's Mirage Mountain out from its roots. If you're not in a hurry, you can wait here for me..."

When Mo Wuji finished speaking, he took a step out and he already disappeared in front of Xu Dai's eyes.

Now, he needed to kill.

He didn't want to simply kill a person within ten steps, but he wanted to kill ten people in a single step. His path to revenge was going to start with Mirage Mountain.

By the time Xu Dai reacted, Mo Wuji was already gone.

She really wanted to follow Mo Wuji and take her revenge, but she couldn't. It wasn't because she was afraid of death, but because she was really afraid of implicating the Jade Lady Sect.

...

Even though multiple experts of Mirage Mountain were killed by Mo Wuji a few months ago, Tang Anxuan wasn't dejected. For one, that vexing Tian Zhikou had been wasted and a few powerful elders had been killed.

Not only that, he had obtained large amounts of cultivation resources from the Immortal World. In these few months, his cultivation raised from Earthly Immortal Stage Level 4 to Level 5. He was sure that after a few years, he, Tang Anxuan, would be an existence at the Great Circle of the Earthly Immortal Stage.

Mirage Mountain was indeed very strong. How many other sects were there like the Mirage Mountain, to communicate so frequently with the Immortal World? Mirage Mountain was the only one. It wasn't simply because Mirage Mountain's cultivation technique was impressive, but also because Mirage Mountain had an inter-world communication secret.

Today, Tang Anxuan was especially happy. Because, Mirage Mountain's sect protecting array was finally completely repaired.

Just at this moment, a violent explosion shook the entire Mirage Mountain.

"What's going on?" Tang Anxuan immediately charged to the entrance. The first thing he saw was Mo Wuji.

Unlike last time, Mo Wuji was wielding a magic treasure. The magic treasure was a saber. That explosion just now was from Mo Wuji destroying Mirage Mountain's sect protecting array with his

saber.

"Senior Mo, why have you come?" Tang Anxuan's heart sunk. Even though he had sent people to investigate for Mo Wuji's whereabouts, the thing he wanted the least was for Mo Wuji to appear in his Mirage Mountain.

Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered to answer him. He swung his saber and a white light flashed.

Tang Anxuan's body was cut directly in half.

A few elders that came over didn't even get to say a word as that white light continued to sail through the air and cut them in half.

"Boom Boom Boom!" At this point, Mirage Mountain was rumbling with noise. Whether it was the sect head, or the elder, or a disciple, as long as they appeared, they would be sliced by a white light.

A sect that had lasted for countless of ages was now reduced to dust under Mo Wuji's saber. A few cultivators that heard of Mo Wuji's arrival came to spectate. These cultivators knew that Mo Wuji was from the Immortal World and the treasures within Mirage Mountain was simply rubbish to Mo Wuji.

However, it was different for them. They were from the cultivation world. The moment Mo Wuji left, the treasures within Mirage Mountain were there for the picking.

Mo Wuji did not stay in Mirage Mountain for long. In merely half an incense's time, Mirage Mountain's gate and the sect protecting array had been reduced to dust. Mirage Mountain's ten mountains had also been razed to the ground. As for the pill houses, the scriptures library, the spirit pith pond... they were all turned into fine powder.

Just when Mo Wuji left, countless of cultivators swarmed in. At this point, Mirage Mountain was like a secret domain. Whoever entered first would be able to reap more rewards.

As for the low levelled disciples that Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to kill, they were immediately faced with this countless surge of people and they could only lament with emotion. Only a few of these disciples speedily threw off their Mirage Mountain disciple robes and joined in the ravaging.

The news of Mirage Mountain's destruction instantly spread throughout Hai Yi Continent. While countless of cultivators headed towards Mirage Mountain in search for treasures, many of them also raided Mirage Mountain's mines, merchant houses, etc.

Within a single night, Hai Yi Continent's strongest sect had dispersed like a cloud. To establish such a legacy required countless of years. But to destroy it, only one incense of time was needed.

...

Xu Dai had only just received news of Mirage Mountain's ruin when Mo Wuji appeared in front of her.

"Senior, you were able to destroy Mirage Mountain so quickly?" Xu Dai's voice was trembling; she was still in a state of disbelief. She had only just received news from her sect that Mirage Mountain was razed to the ground by Mo Wuji and countless of cultivators were flooding into Mirage Mountain. That means to say, Hai Yi Continent's Mirage Mountain was completely screwed.

Mo Wuji handed a storage ring to Xu Dai, "Thanks for saving my life. If you didn't tell me that bit of information, I might have died. This ring is just a token of my appreciation. Also, I suggest that you go back to your sect to undergo your tribulation. That would be better."

Mo Wuji wasn't exaggerating. According to the current circumstances, the moment he entered the Immortal World, he would be grabbed and sent to Grand Emperor Lun Cai.

As for his previous intentions to use his status from the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, it felt so laughable. The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance had already given up on him. Even if they knew that he was alive, they wouldn't be so foolish to think that he would still be part of them. It was very likely that the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance would even act against him. A huge alliance like the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance definitely wouldn't allow a disaffected pill refining genius like him to survive.

Chapter 597: Physique Tempering

"Many thanks senior. I was also intending to return to the sect." The reason why Xu Dai left was primarily because she wanted to search for Mo Wuji, and at the same time, she wanted to see whether there was any opportunity for her to kill Dai Qi. Now that Mo Wuji had already flattened the entire Mirage Mountain, she no longer had any regrets. When she got to the Immortal World, she would still go to the Immortal World's Mirage Mountain for revenge. Her innocent sister had been used as a blood sacrifice; she wasn't going to simply let Mirage Mountain go.

Xu Dai was very clear that for an immortal like Mo Wuji, it was better for her to accept his gratitude.

Seeing Xu Dai accept his ring, Mo Wuji continued speaking, "There's a defensive treasure in that ring. You can refine it. That will guarantee that you will be able to pass your Heavenly Immortal Tribulation. I will be leaving now. If we have the opportunity, we will meet again in the Immortal World."

Mo Wuji knew that he needed to get back to the Immortal World as soon as possible. However, he wasn't able to use the method of the ascension pond, so the only way left was through the Hidden Dragon Pool.

...

Yi. This was Hai Yi Continent's largest ocean. Mo Wuji was confident that with his current spiritual will, he would be able to

reach the opposite bank if he was at Zhen Xing's Sky Sea. However, at Yi, his spiritual will wasn't even able to scan other tracks of land. One could clearly see how much bigger Hai Yi Continent was as compared to Zhen Xing.

Mo Wuji was at the intermediate Xuan Immortal Stage and he also had a map. Thus, he only needed half a month's time to get to the rough location of the Hidden Dragon Pool.

This was a patch of reef, and the reef was even very dense. It looked like a marsh with many black mounts of soil.

In Yi Sea, there were many such dense patches of reefs. It was exactly because these reefs look rather similar, one would easily get mistaken.

However, Yan Li's map was very clear. Even though the sea was extremely deep, the moment Mo Wuji arrived, his spiritual will was quickly able to find a submerged reef that was in the shape of a bull's horn.

Mo Wuji sent Shuai Guo into his Undying World while he dived into the sea. Following this horn shaped reef, Mo Wuji reached the seabed after an incense's time. This seabed was clearly enveloped by some sort of natural seals as there weren't any marine life.

Mo Wuji was an existence that was near to the Grade 5 array master level; he was soon able to locate the seabed's natural seal. What left Mo Wuji dumbfounded was that even with his proficiency with arrays, he was still unable to discern what kind of

concealment array this was.

If he didn't even understand this array, it was naturally impossible for him to enter.

After tossing around for two entire days, Mo Wuji decided to go back and question Yan Li. However, he suddenly recalled that if Yan Li told him about this place, then Yan Li would definitely know of this concealment array. Since that was the case, why didn't Yan Li inform him about it?

Could it be that one must be in the dragon race to be able to get past this seal? The moment Mo Wuji thought about the dragon race, he immediately thought of the dragonscale that Yan Li gave him.

Mo Wuji hurriedly retrieved the dragonscale. Indeed, the moment he brought the dragonscale out, the concealment array started to hum. Immediately, a crack the size of a person appeared within his spiritual will.

Mo Wuji hurriedly flashed into that gap. In his heart, he was speechless. That fella actually gave him a puzzle, wasting two days of his time.

It was just as Mo Wuji predicted: after he entered, he was greeted by a spatial gate. Even though Mo Wuji still wasn't able to install a spatial gate that could travel through worlds, he was not unfamiliar with spatial gates. There were various kinds of spatial gates. The relatively simple kind of spatial gates allowed one to

travel through a distance; Mo Wuji was able to install such spatial gates. There was also another kind of spatial gate, one that crossed through worlds.

To install a world-crossing spatial gate, not only must one's Array Dao reach the peak of the Immortal World, one's cultivation also mustn't be too low. If the cultivation was too low, it would be very difficult to install the spatial gate no matter how good one was with arrays.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate; the faster he returned to the Immortal World, the better. In the cultivation world, no matter how hard he worked, it would still be impossible for him to raise his abilities. If he was unable to raise his abilities, then how was he going to take his revenge. Thus, to raise his abilities as soon as possible, he could only return to the Immortal World.

The moment he entered the spatial gate, a powerful enveloped Mo Wuji, sending Mo Wuji away.

Just when Mo Wuji wanted to extend his spiritual, small bits of tiny sharp light swarmed towards Mo Wuji.

If it was just these tiny sharp light, Mo Wuji wouldn't really care about it; he would only suffer a few minor injuries at the most. However, these minute light soon formed a scale-like whirlpool of blade light. These blade light grinded away Mo Wuji's clothes in a short time.

Not only that, even Mo Wuji's skin got scraped away by this

blade light one layer at a time.

Mo Wuji anxiously sent his storage ring into his Undying World; he was worried these this scale-like whirlpool light would tear his storage ring apart.

The whirlpool light got stronger and stronger. Towards the end, it felt like some steel needles were being stabbed into his meat. Even with his domain, he could only block against a bit of it.

This Hidden Dragon Pool was heading towards the Immortal World; Mo Wuji knew that it would not simply take one to two hours. Even though its a spatial gate, it wouldn't even be as short as one to two days.

If he had to constantly use his domain to protect himself, he would eventually run out of energy.

Fortunately, he had a page of the Book of Luo. Even if this place was any more ruthless, it still would be able to rip into his Book of Luo.

At this instant, however, Mo Wuji didn't take his Book of Luo out. Instead, he started to circulate his physique tempering technique and started to train his fleshly body.

Way before this, Mo Wuji had no contact whatsoever with training the physique. When he got to the Immortal World, he had always been searching for a good physique tempering method, so

he started researching on the various kinds of physique tempering techniques and specially tried to understand what tempering the physique really meant. It was only until he obtain the witch race's physique tempering technique, did he have a complete understanding towards physique tempering.

For an average cultivator that had a primordial spirit, his weakest point was the fleshly body. This was because cultivators cultivate the primordial spirit and learn magical skills, but they do not temper their fleshly body. This was why for most cultivators, their fleshly body was their weakest point.

Cultivators also know that their fleshly body was weak, which was why they created all sorts of defensive magic treasures. But in reality, even the strongest of defensive treasures was unable to compare the strongest fleshly body. It was just that a cultivator had to spend countless of years and resources just to cultivate their primordial spirit. Then if they were to consider cultivating their fleshly body as well, there was no need to talk about how they might not have the right technique, even if they obtained a proper technique manual, they would not want to spend the time and effort to train their fleshly body as well.

According to Mo Wuji's understanding, there are six stages to physique tempering. They are: Mortal, Truth, Spirit, Immortal, God, Saint. Each stage was then further separated into nine levels.

For those who have never cultivated, or practise the ordinary martial arts of the mortal world, they basically have Mortal Physiques. Once one cultivates and reaches the Yuan Dan Stage, even if they never trained their bodies before, their fleshly body

would strengthen and become a Truth Physique. Even if you cultivated to the Earthly Immortal Stage, as long as you didn't train your body, you would still have a Truth Physique. The only difference was that the Yuan Dan Stage was Truth Physique 1 while the Earthly Immortal Stage was Truth Physique Level.

Only through passing the Heavenly Immortal Tribulation and becoming a true Heavenly Immortal, the fleshly body would receive another upgrade and become a Spirit Physique.

For many cultivators, even if they ascended, in their entire lives, the level of their fleshly body would linger around the Spirit Physique Stage. Some might not even have a Spirit Physique and stay stuck in the Truth Physique Stage. Only a portion of cultivators have extremely strong Immortal King Tribulations, even if they didn't train their body, after advancing into the Immortal King Stage, their fleshly body would also advance and become an Immortal Physique.

In the Immortal World, the Immortal Physique was basically the highest point. Even if you're an Immortal Emperor, if you didn't have any secrets or any unique cultivation method, the fleshly body would only reach the Immortal Physique Stage, and it would even be very hard to break past Immortal Physique Level 7. Only cultivators that train their fleshly bodies would be able to break past the Immortal Physique and advance into the higher level: God Physique.

For cultivators that don't train their fleshly bodies, even though their fleshly bodies might be at the same level as cultivators who train their bodies, they would still be lacking. For instance,

following a rise in cultivation, a cultivator might advance into Spirit Physique Level 1. However, when compared to a cultivator who trained his body to become Spirit Physique Level, the first cultivator's body would be weaker.

Mo Wuji had never trained his fleshly body. But his meridian opening method was even more arduous than an average physique tempering method. It was exactly because of this reason that his fleshly body had always been stronger than average cultivators.

For an average cultivator at the intermediate Xuan Immortal Stage, his fleshly body would roughly be at Spirit Physique Level 2. On the other hand, Mo Wuji's body was at least at Spirit Physique Level 4.

This scale-like whirlpool light within the pathway in the Hidden Dragon Pool was suitable to train the body. Naturally, Mo Wuji would use this opportunity to start tempering his physique. He was different from other people; if he failed, he still had his Book of Luo to save him.

Previously, Mo Wuji tempered his fleshly body entirely with his perseverance and grit. But now, he had a true physique tempering method.

Mo Wuji's physique tempering technique was originally from the witch race and the technique he received was largely complete. However, this technique wasn't suitable for Mo Wuji. After all, Mo Wuji had 108 meridians, his cultivation method was poles apart from other cultivators.

After obtaining the witch race's physique tempering technique, Mo Wuji spent a large amount of time, and with the help of his dao revelation channel, he managed to completely revise the physique tempering technique.

Now, his physique tempering technique might not be suitable for others, but it was perfectly suited for him.

The pathway from the cultivation world to the Immortal World seemed to be without end. At the beginning, Mo Wuji still left a bit of his attention to observe whether he had already reached the Hidden Dragon Pool. Two months in, Mo Wuji was entirely engrossed into his physique tempering.

The grinding force of this whirlpool seemed to get stronger and stronger, which was really suitable for training the body. Occasionally, there might be some fractures within the space, causing heavy injuries on Mo Wuji's body but it was unable to threaten his life. Mo Wuji possessed the vitality channel; as long as he didn't get insta-killed, he would still be able to recover.

...

Immortal World.

Pill Domain. It originally belonged to Luo Ling Immortal Domain but it eventually became an independent entity. Even though the Pill Domain wasn't considered an Immortal Domain, its territory was extremely big, and the immortal spiritual energy here was

even richer than an average Heavenly Immortal City. However, all this wasn't the greatest advantage of the Pill Domain. Pill Domain's greatest advantage was that this place was extremely suitable for the growth of immortal herbs.

Someone had gone and calculated it before. Of all the planted immortal herbs in the entire Immortal World, half of them were in Pill Domain.

Pill Dao Immortal Alliance Headquarters was in Pill Domain.

Today was Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's big day, because today was the day Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Alliance Head Xiao Lishi emerges from his closed doors.

Xiao Lishi was one of the two Tier 8 Immortal Pill Emperor in the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance and he was even at the pinnacle of Tier 8. He was the only existence with a chance of advancing to Tier 9 Immortal Pill Emperor.

This time, Xiao Lishi had entered closed doors for 1,000 years, all so that he could break past the shackles of Tier 9. If Xiao Lishi could really breakthrough to Tier 9 Pill Emperor, then Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's position in the Immortal World was going to rise by a level. Even in the Very High Heavens, there would be a seat for their Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

Chapter 598: Mo Wuji Must Be Killed

The cave with the densest immortal spiritual energy inside of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance opened on its own, and out came a grey robed youth. This grey robed youth had a rather outstanding look, and while not extremely well built, was at least very lean.

"Congratulations Alliance Head on completing closed door cultivation." Once the youth came out, the ten over Pill Dao Immortal Alliance pill masters and elders quickly bowed respectfully. This youth was the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Alliance Head, Xiao Lishi, who was also the person with the highest level of pill dao in the alliance. On top of that, he was one of the Immortal Emperors of the alliance, even being in the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage. If it weren't for his wholehearted dedication to researching into pill dao, someone of his talent and background should have entered the ranks of Great Immortal Emperors a long time ago.

Xiao Lishi's expression remained unchanged, and he maintained a calm disposition. There wasn't a single speck of dust on his body either. If strangers saw him now, they wouldn't think that he had just come out from a thousand years of closed doors cultivation, instead probably getting the impression that he had just exited his bedroom.

"Thanks everyone for welcoming me. Let's talk in the Pill Dao Hall." Xiao Lishi raised his hand and spoke in a cordial tone.

Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Tier 7 Pill Emperor, Gong Yangxue, was obsessed about pills, so before they had reached the Pill Dao

Hall, he couldn't help but ask, "Alliance Head, have you broken through the bottleneck to advance to Tier 9 Pill Emperor?"

With a sigh, Xiao Lishi replied, "I went through a thousand years of closed door cultivation, but every time I was at the verge of a breakthrough, there was just that little bit lacking. Perhaps even after a hundred thousand years, I still won't be able to overcome this small obstacle."

Hearing that, Gong Yangxue's expression became sullen.

Xiao Lishi knew Gong Yangxue's personality all too well, so he grinned and spoke again, "Pill Master Gong Yang, even though I am still unable to advance to Tier 9 Pill Emperor, I am still the best pill master in the Immortal World. After this round of closed door cultivation, my understanding towards pill dao has improved further. Moreover, I don't think a Tier 9 Pill Emperor won't appear within the next 10,000 years."

However, Gong Yangxue seemingly ignored the fact that Xiao Lishi was the Alliance Head of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, as he shook his head and replied without hesitation, "This may not be the case. That Mo Wuji is probably not even a hundred years old, but he's already a Tier 5 Honoured Grade Pill King, and his knowledge of refining immortal herbs is even more frightening. He could actually refine the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass to almost 100% purity. With time, he would likely become a Pill Emperor."

"Who is this Mo Wuji? A Tier 5 Honoured Grade Immortal Pill King who's not even a hundred years old? He could really refine

the Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass to almost 100% purity?" Xiao Lishi stopped in his tracks, and was completely surprised, firing off a barrage of questions.

As a pill refiner about to advance to Tier 9 Pill Emperor, Xiao Lishi was more aware than anyone else what a Tier 5 Honoured Immortal Pill King under 100 meant. Even if it were him, the hardest part of pill refining was refining the immortal herbs. Jade Pomegranate Immortal Grass was not that high a grade, but the difficulty in refining it was very well known. This sort of immortal herb, even he was unable to refine to near 100% purity.

If such a person did exist, how talented was this guy's pill refining? No, not only pill refining, his talent for cultivation would definitely be unparalleled.

Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Vice Alliance Head, Hu Zhenyu, quickly went forward to speak, "Alliance Head, the story behind this is quite long. Let's continue back in the hall."

Yet, Xiao Shili did not bother with Hu Zhenyu at all, instead staring straight at Gong Yangxue, "All those here are elders of my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. If there's really a Tier 5 Honoured Grade Pill King under 100, then he will undoubtedly become number 1 in Immortal World's pill dao. No, even in terms of cultivation level, there will not be many that can surpass him."

To Xiao Lishi, it would take at least a Grand Yi Immortal Stage cultivator to be able to concoct Tier 5 Unique Grade Immortal Pills. Naturally, he did not know that Mo Wuji cultivated with meridians, and had 108 meridians, with no spiritual roots and an

ordinary body. Even his pill dao was different for the mainstream pill dao.

Who could actually refine immortal herbs to almost 100% purity? Mo Wuji could, but who could use a spirit storage channel to concoct pills? Mo Wuji could.

Gong Yangxue was not really interested in power, and all he bothered about was pill dao. To him, the news of Mo Wuji was nothing more than a routine report of another Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's elders perishing and subsequently being found. He was not aware of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's dealings with Grand Emperor Lun Cai, and neither did he want to know.

This sentence of Xiao Lishi was obviously targeted at Hu Zhenyu. After he finished speaking, he then turned towards Hu Zhenyu, and said one word, "Speak."

In his heart, Hu Zhenyu felt a jolt. How could he not understand what the alliance head meant? Xiao Lishi was aware that Gong Yangxue was focused on pill dao and did not care about anything else. Despite that, the alliance head still spoke in such a manner, which reflected the extent of unhappiness that the alliance head had towards him. It was probably because Xiao Lishi felt that things were important and urgent, but Hu Zhenyu actually said that it wasn't important and even hard to explain.

Thus, Hu Zhenyu did not dare to beat around the bush any further, and reported, "Mo Wuji's understanding of pill dao is frightening, and the first time he entered the Pill Dao Pagoda, he had already become a Tier 4 Honoured Grade Pill King, and

subsequently also our alliance's elder and an elder of the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins branch..."

Hearing that Mo Wuji was already an elder of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance, Xiao Lishi heaved a small sigh of relief. What he had to do next was to meet Mo Wuji.

But what Hu Zhenyu said next made his face turn blacker with every word. When he heard that Mo Wuji had died in the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, and the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance then struck a deal with Grand Emperor Lun Cai to make a move against those close to Mo Wuji, Xiao Lishi couldn't keep it in any longer, stepping forward and unleashing a slap.

"Splat!" Hu Zhenyu flew under the slap from Xiao Lishi, and many of his teeth fell onto the ground.

Even Hu Zhenyu also knew that Xiao Lishi had gone easy on him, otherwise why would someone in the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage need a second strike to bring him down?

"Alliance head, I didn't know that he was not dead." Hu Zhenyu would have continued to put up his tough guy act in front of other people, but in front of Xiao Lishi, he did not have the balls to do so.

Sighing, Xiao Lishi spoke, "You're not suitable to be the Vice Alliance Head any more. Do you think that I slapped you because Mo Wuji did not die? My Pill Dao Immortal Alliance has stood at the top of the Immortal World for countless years, because all our members approve of us. But what have you done? No matter how

valuable the slots for entering the Gods Tower are, is it worth it to give up the reputation that our alliance has built up over the years?

So what if Grand Emperor Lun Cai is strong? My Pill Dao Immortal Alliance has never been threatened by others before. The reason we could become a fearsome existence, other than pill dao, is because of our strength. A Grand Emperor is still enough to threaten my alliance. If one can do so, then there's no reason for us to continue existing.

Hu Zhenyu, do you know how much damage your decision has done to my Pill Dao Immortal Alliance? While those close to Mo Wuji were being killed, fractures had already been forming in the alliance. These fractures are not due to external factors, but internal ones. It is because once Grand Emperor Lun Cai made a move towards those longtime elders of the alliance, all pill masters and defenders understood one thing: if anything happens to them, the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance can no longer be relied upon for help. Who would dedicate their all for such an organisation?"

However, Hu Zhenyu did not agree with what Xiao Lishi had just said. He felt that the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance was unique in the Immortal World. There was no way something as small as this could diminish the influence and control the alliance had over the rest of the Immortal World.

Although this was what he thought, Hu Zhenyu still respectfully responded, "I will definitely bring Mo Wuji safely back to the Immortal World, and restore his position as elder of the alliance."

These words made Xiao Lishi sigh again, "Making you the Vice

Alliance Head of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance has been the biggest mistake I've ever made. I've never met Mo Wuji before, but do you think someone that made Tier 5 Honoured Grade Pill King is as dumb as you? If Lun Cai had not taken any actions yet, or his friends had not been killed yet, then your actions would still be a decent attempt at making it up to him. But now those close to him are all dead, so even if we kneel to beg for forgiveness, he will not forgive us for sure. A genius like him definitely has a big ego, and he would not allow any shadows to form in his heart. There's only one path left for us since we've offended such a person."

Without continuing on, everyone could understand what Xiao Lishi meant. The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance had to kill Mo Wuji.

The reason behind this was simply: someone as impressive as Mo Wuji would be an extraordinary person after he progressed further. If you could not make friends with this kind of people, then you should at least not offend him. Once you did, the only option left would be to nip him as a bud.

As everyone was on the same page, Xiao Lishi did not carry on about Mo Wuji.

Hu Zhenyu clearly knew that his position as vice alliance head could not be secured any longer. Sighing to himself, he stood forward and bowed again, "Zhenyu did not think things through before acting, please punish me."

Xiao Lishi calmly replied, "Then you'll give up those two slots to two from the alliance that have the most potential. Resign from your post as vice alliance head and focus on your research into pill

dao."

"Roger." While he felt indignant about the outcome, he could only agree. The two slots he so painstakingly obtained were just given away together with his position as vice alliance head in the end, and he still couldn't go to the Gods Tower.

What could be more frustrating than this?

...

Over 10 tough blade radiances stabbed straight into Mo Wuji's bones, and his body began to slow down. Before the blade radiances had the chance to tear his bones to shred, his vitality channel had begun circulating vitality in a major circulation route. At the same time, his physique tempering technique kicked in to the maximum. Under the technique, the blade radiances seemed to be immortal essences, reforging Mo Wuji's body once more.

His bones began to crackle like fireworks, and without any hesitation, Mo Wuji poured the Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow onto his body. With this round of training, his body advanced straight to Spirit Physique Level 9 before stopping.

Chapter 599: Hidden Dragon Valley

Mo Wuji let a small sigh of relief. He stopped the physique tempering too. It had already been years since he had entered the spatial gate from the bottom of the ocean, and in those years, he advanced from Spirit Physique Level 4 to Level 9, a rather heaven defying pace.

In such an environment, if he continued training, he would not be able to advance to Immortal Physique either. Firstly, it was unsuitable. Secondly, he had to prepare some top grade physique tempering immortal herbs to advance to Immortal Physique.

Now his body had reached Spirit Physique Level 9, which was already stronger than ordinary Immortal Kings. One had to note that some immortals would only stagnate around Spirit Physique.

"Boom!" Strong waves of energy brought Mo Wuji along with them, slamming him against a hard wall. His Spirit Physique Level 9 body almost broke due to the impact.

Soon Mo Wuji realised that this was probably the end of the path to Hidden Dragon Valley.

He quickly stabilised his body, and swept his spiritual will out, which detected a black ring. As he lightly pulled down on it, a series of crackling noises echoed out.

Although the sounds weren't that loud, but in an area that was deathly quiet, they were extremely sharp to the ears.

This made Mo Wuji increasingly worried. If this led to Hidden Dragon Valley, wouldn't the Dragon Clan find out with such a big commotion?

After the crackling noises stopped, a single door that could fit only one person appeared before him. Upon close inspection by his spiritual will, he determined that the door had nothing dangerous about it, and entered speedily.

A pitch black environment enveloped him, followed by immortal spiritual energy and dragon essence of the greatest density.

There wasn't any activity nearby, and also not a single member of the dragon clan cultivating here. Just as he was about to extend his spiritual will further out to scan the area, Mo Wuji shockingly discovered that the entrance he came in had disappeared. With his level in array dao, he still could not determine whether the vanishing door was hidden in a concealment array.

In his heart, Mo Wuji thought to himself, how exactly did Yan Li's mother find the path leading to the cultivation world? The way out had seemingly left no traces behind.

Although he couldn't find any traces of the door, he knew that he would never go out from here, but still left a small mark behind just in case.

Other than having dense dragon essence and immortal spiritual energy, Hidden Dragon Valley was filled with darkness, and

restricted one's spiritual will to a certain radius.

As Mo Wuji was worried that there would be others around, he did not dare to sweep out with his spiritual will haphazardly, instead forming his spiritual eye.

His spiritual eye had become stronger together with his cultivation level. It didn't matter that it was pitch black and spiritual will was restricted, he could still see clearly through his spiritual eye.

This was indeed very deep valley which wasn't that wide. Mo Wuji's spiritual eye could even see the whole valley. There were five corners at the bottom of the valley, and its radius was no more than a thousand meters. In the center of the five corners, there was a pool of bubbling dragon essence. On top of the dragon essence, the immortal spiritual energy within was much denser too. Yet at this moment there were no dragon cultivating in it.

At the edge of the pool, there was a stone slab with three words on it: Hidden Dragon Pool.

Mo Wuji looked around a few more times, but still could not find any way out of here. The whole Hidden Dragon Valley seemed like a well, and he was at the bottom of it.

With a single step, he reached the center of the pool, dense immortal spiritual energy surrounded him, causing him to almost want to cultivate on the spot. He was almost sure that if he could cultivate here for a period of time, then he would definitely be

propelled into the Grand Yi Immortal Stage.

Thankfully, Mo Wuji still remembered what place this was: one of the greatest secrets of the Dragon Clan. If he dared to cultivate here and got found out, even if he were an Immortal Emperor, it wouldn't be that easy to walk away.

Four hours passed, and Mo Wuji was lost. There was simply no way out of there. The walls of the valley were slick and smooth, so climbing out was off the table. Moreover, the center of the Hidden Dragon Valley had spatial and elemental restrictions, so Mo Wuji couldn't use the Wind Escape Technique or teleportation to leave either.

Another day passed. Mo Wuji had lost all hope by then. Since he entered the Hidden Dragon Valley, he couldn't leave at all. Perhaps he could only wait for someone to bring him out, but he didn't know anyone from the Dragon Clan, and once someone found him here, the first thing they would do as probably to kill him.

Since there was no way back, and no way forward, he could only cultivate here, and wait for an opportunity to appear.

He did not blame Yan Li for his predicament though. He was sure that Yan Li likely did not know that this would be the case. Back when Yan Li left the Hidden Dragon Valley, she could have been a young child, or possibly even wrapped up in someone or personally sent off by her mother. Since she had never come back, it would be unusual for Yan Li to know what lay within the valley.

The only thing Mo Wuji could do was to set up a warning array, so he would be notified whenever someone enters Hidden Dragon Valley, even if he was cultivating. This way, he would be able to hide at one corner and use the guy to find an exit.

Regardless whether he could ever get out, cultivating in the Hidden Dragon Valley was an extremely satisfying experience.

Mo Wuji did not have to use any pills or immortal crystals. The boundless immortal spiritual energy circulated through his 108 meridians without stopping. This immortal energy was converted to increases in cultivation level by him, while the dragon essence continuously tempered his body, making his Spirit Physique Level 9 body more solid and perfect.

Half a year later, he had melted into the immortal spiritual energy of Hidden Dragon Valley. In that half a year, who knew how much immortal spiritual energy he had absorbed, but the density of immortal spiritual energy in the valley did not decrease one bit. The walls of Hidden Dragon Valley were like immortal spiritual energy generators. Every time the immortal spiritual energy density decreased by a little, more would seep out to replenish the supply.

Another year passed, and Mo Wuji's bones seemed to have gone through an additional round of restructuring. Sound of his skeleton cracking did not give him the pain of physique tempering, instead filling him with happiness and comfort.

Although the dragon essence in Hidden Dragon Valley did not strengthen Mo Wuji's physical body, but it made it filled with

hidden potential. This meant that he would become much more accomplished in physique tempering in the future.

While his bones were cracking, waves of immortal elemental energy penetrated all of Mo Wuji's meridians, and at this moment, his spiritual will and immortal elemental energy suddenly got a breakthrough in quality.

Within the short one year timespan, Mo Wuji advanced from intermediate Xuan Immortal to advanced Xuan Immortal Stage, all while he wildly cultivated with the Reverse Circulation Immortal Mortal Technique.

The instant Mo Wuji reached advanced Xuan Immortal Stage, a set of ethereal stairs appeared over his head, but being engrossed in cultivation, he did not notice them at all.

What was the least precious commodity for cultivation? Time. Another year passed just like that, and only when Mo Wuji felt the lightning tribulation of the Grand Yi Immortal Stage coming did he suddenly get jolted away.

Even if he could undergo heavenly tribulation to reach Grand Yi Immortal Stage in the Hidden Dragon Valley, he wouldn't dare to.

Thus, he stopped cultivating. Since he couldn't advance to Grand Yi Immortal, there was no meaning in cultivating any more.

Once he did so, he noticed the ethereal stairs above his head.

I can go out now? Who put stairs there? Mo Wuji was utterly shocked.

But soon, he regained his composure. One possibility that came to mind was that one had to advance by one stage in the Hidden Dragon Valley after entering before one would get the chance to exit. Advancing from intermediate Xuan Immortal to advanced Xuan Immortal Stage counted as rising by one stage it seemed.

Both his spiritual will and spiritual eye detected no danger in the stairs, hence Mo Wuji carefully stepped onto the invisible steps.

Although they were ethereal, but the steps were very solid. After Mo Wuji stepped onto them, there was no signs of instability.

Step by step he climbed, and two hours later, Mo Wuji's spiritual will Mo Wuji's spiritual will found an exit. It was a stone slab. But before he could inspect the exit in detail, a droplet of some liquid dripped onto the back of his hand.

Was this blood? Mo Wuji confirmed it very quickly. It was indeed a drop of blood. As he had cultivated in the Hidden Dragon Valley for two years, and had his body tempered with dragon essence, he could recognise that this was dragon blood at first sight.

Just like a chain reaction, many more droplets of blood follow after the first.

"Drip, drip, drip..." The blood dripped onto Mo Wuji's hand. This made him rather worried, and he moved his hand away, allowing the dragon blood to drip straight into the Hidden Dragon Pool.

Mo Wuji did not think that a disciple of the Dragon Clan had made a mistake and was being punished. The Dragon Clan was one of the top clans in the Immortal World, so even though there weren't many dragons, but bring a member of the clan meant a certain level of nobility.

Such a noble clan would definitely not use such methods to punish their disciples. Even if they did, they wouldn't allow the disciple's blood to drip into the Hidden Dragon Valley.

For a clan as big as the Dragon Clan, it was even more impossible for personal fights to occur at a secret location like the Hidden Dragon Valley.

Thus, the only possibility left was that the Dragon Clan was faced with a great opponent, and this opponent even fought his way to their way to right outside of Hidden Dragon Valley, killing Dragon Clan disciples openly here.

This thought made Mo Wuji pause for a moment. He didn't know whether he should stay inside or get out. There was a good chance that he would be intercepted outside, as this enemy had even massacred the Dragon Clan in their own home. As a mere cultivator in the Great Circle of Xuan Immortal Stage, he wouldn't even be a good warmup for those outside.

However, he was also worried that once someone discovered the Hidden Dragon Valley, he would be a sitting duck waiting there.

After a moment's hesitation, Mo Wuji decided to go out. Hiding was not his style, and since someone had fought their way to the Dragon Clan, why wouldn't they take a look in a place as established as the Hidden Dragon Valley?

His cultivation technique was the Immortal Mortal Technique, and he didn't have spiritual roots or spirituality either. Once he hid himself in a corner, even an Immortal Emperor might not be able to find him

As he thought of his, Mo Wuji took a few steps upwards, placing his hands on the stone slab. He intended to push the slab open, but as his hand touched the stone slab, a diagram on the center of it started spinning, following which a mysterious force dragged him away.

This was a one way transfer array...

Just when he realised that, all energy was drained from his body.

"Plop!" Mo Wuji fell onto the ground, and the scene before him made him take in a deep breath of cold air.

Chapter 600: Dragon Clan Orphans

His current position was inside a large hall, but the empty hall was full of bloodstains. Many dragons had been killed inside, some even missing their horns and bones.

The bloodstains had not dried yet, which meant that the culprit had not left for long.

All of Mo Wuji's clothing were soaked with blood, a truly frightening scene.

What cruel people. Mo Wuji sucked in a breath of cold air. He had seen revenge killings before, as he had wiped out the Lei Clan and Yan Clan, and even Mirage Mountain a few years back. But was there the need to make things so bloody and brutal? It seemed like the person that took action was a psychopath. An expert of that level, even if he wanted to wipe out the Dragon Clan, did not have to make such a scene.

Mo Wuji carefully stood up, his spiritual will circling the area, not daring to extend too far out. He was afraid that it would be detected by other experts.

The hall was very spacious, hence Mo Wuji deduced that the entrance to the Hidden Dragon Valley was not here. It was also because the place he came out from was a one way transfer array. The gist of a one way transfer array was that a spatial array would transport people and items from one side of stone wall to another side, and it was not possible to be transported back.

Once this kind of transfer array had been set up, both sides of the stone wall would not be able to use their spiritual will to probe to the other side. However, blood could indeed pass through the transfer array, which was why he saw dripping blood back in Hidden Dragon Valley.

Regardless, this was not a good place to stay for long. But just as Mo Wuji wanted to leave, two people suddenly descended from above.

His first reaction was to take out his magic treasure, but soon he realised that these two people posed no threat to him.

Two children had come in, one boy and one girl, and both of them were bloodied, pale, and frightened. At the center of each of their foreheads, there was a faint dragon shaped marking.

Mo Wuji had interacted with Yan Li, and also just came out of the Hidden Dragon Valley, so he knew straight away that these two kids were disciples of the Dragon Clan.

"Ah..." The two of them saw Mo Wuji at the same time.

Just as he was about to explain that he was not the one who killed the members of the Dragon Clan here, there was a disturbance at the border of his spiritual will.

Although he did not see anyone yet, he knew that someone was

coming. With one swift motion of his hand, he withdrew his spiritual will and swept both children away, then entered his Undying World in a flash.

His Undying World turned into a speck of dust and landed at a corner of the hall. It was still incomplete, but because Mo Wuji cultivated with the Immortal Mortal Technique, and he was also an ordinary mortal without spiritual roots, the speck of dust had nothing exceptional about it. In other words, it was a real speck of dust. Unless there was someone else like Mo Wuji who could use something as heaven defying as the spiritual eye, or was extremely strong, no one would be able to see that this speck of dust was different from any other speck of dust.

As Mo Wuji just finished hiding, a figure burst into the hall.

It was a yellow robed, middle aged man, with a sharp nose, wide mouth, and large hands.

"Eh!" The person's gaze swept through the entire hall, before he exclaimed. Some time later, he mumbled to himself, "I'm quite sure that that was a transfer talisman for this hall, so how could they have disappeared? Something's not right, even if there was a transfer array, they shouldn't be that fast. There were no spatial ripples either..."

The yellow robed man did not give up, and swept the area with his spiritual will again and again, then seemed to remember something, quickly leaving in a hurry. Only after Mo Wuji sensed that the other party was really gone, did he bring both kids out from the Undying World.

Once he came out, he took out a crystal ball to record everything that had happened. Such spatial records would degrade and become more blurry over time, before completely vanishing.

Thankfully, the yellow robed man did not think that anyone would take a spatial recording, so he did not remove the spatial records of his appearance.

After Mo Wuji had completed the recording in the crystal ball, the young girl pulled the young boy and bowed respectfully, "Thank you elder for saving us."

Mo Wuji replied with a question, "How do you know that I'm not one of those guys?"

To that, the young girl responded, "Elder, you have no killing intent, and we saw most of the disciples of the Dragon Clan being killed. It was done by a yellow robed man and a golden robed man."

"Elder, where did you bring us to hide just now? Why didn't that yellow robed guy see us when he came in?" The young boy might have been young, but the first question that came out of his mouth directly probed into Mo Wuji's secret.

Naturally, Mo Wuji would not reveal the existence of the Undying World to them. When he brought both of them into the Undying World, he set some restrictions on them, so they could at most feel that they hid in a corner, but where that corner was, it

was unclear.

"I know some decent concealment magic. That's how we hid from that guy. By the way, who's that guy? He's actually that brutal? Does he want to eradicate the Dragon Clan completely?" Mo Wuji casually asked.

The young girl shook her head, "We don't know either. When we came out, most of the experts of the Dragon Clan had been killed already. They just didn't have the time to bother about the two of us at first, so we used a talisman to escape here."

Now Mo Wuji suddenly recalled a couple of questions he wanted to ask in the first place, "Who are you two? Aren't you disciples of the Dragon Clan?"

The young girl replied, "We cultivate with a different kind of dao technique in the Dragon Clan which required us to use an immortal pill to change to human form at birth. This type of immortal pill is very valuable, so there aren't many young Dragon Clan members that went through the process. Most Dragon Clan members only start transforming after they reach Immortal King Stage."

Both these young dragon likely had high positions in the clan to be able to transform at a young age. But no matter how high their positions were, Mo Wuji was not interested in that. The Dragon Clan was a top notch clan, so there was definitely a reason behind why they were being massacred like this. He didn't care much about all this either, those questions before were just casual ones. He simply had too much on his plate at the moment.

Seeming to feel that Mo Wuji was not that interested in them, the young girl seized this opportunity, "Elder, I am Ao Sangzi. This is my cousin Ao Xia. The Dragon Clan is facing a disaster, could elder please lend us a hand?"

Mo Wuji shook his head, "Sangzi, you should know that I accidentally stumbled into this place. My cultivation level is only at Xuan Immortal Stage, so in what way can I help the Dragon Clan? I've already put my life at considerable risk by saving the two of you just now."

Ao Sangzi quickly followed up, "Elder, you're mistaken. I didn't mean to ask you to help the Dragon Clan, but just to bring us out of this place..."

At this point, Mo Wuji was in a difficult position. It wasn't that he didn't want to help. He had benefited from the Dragon Clan quite a bit, even tempering his physical body with dragon essence.

However, he really could not help anyone. Even then, he was still in danger.

"Elder, I know of a secret exit, but our cultivation levels are too low, so we can't leave through that place..." Ao Sangzi carried on after hearing Mo Wuji's words.

Ao Xia's and her cultivation levels were not even at Heavenly Immortal Stage, hence it was rather low indeed.

"Where is it?" Mo Wuji asked frantically.

Now an ugly expression appeared on Ao Sangzi's face, but despite seeing that, Mo Wuji didn't bother about how polite or impolite he was, and quickly added on, "Don't worry, I really made my way here by accident. I will definitely not leak out any secrets of the Dragon Clan."

In response, Ao Sangzi said, "That's not it elder. That place only allows members of the Dragon Clan to escape. Since elder is not a Dragon Clan member, you can only help us leave, but cannot leave with us."

Upon hearing this, it was as though a bucket of cold water was poured over Mo Wuji. He also wanted to leave this place urgently, and he suspected that those experts that wiped out the Dragon Clan would not leave things at that, probably destroying the whole place in the end. Although he had the book of Luo, but could something like that be taken out in the Immortal World? Doing so would be courting death.

"However, that place is very far away from the center of the Dragon Clan. Once elder sends both of us off, you can leave by yourself too. Just that we will leave through a transfer array, while elder can only leave through the West Moat Ocean..."

Before Ao Sangzi could finish, Mo Wuji interrupted her, "No problem, quickly bring me there. I guarantee that both of you will be sent off before I leave."

"Thank you elder." The young girl swiftly walked to a tile on the north, took out a talisman, mumbled a few forbidden words, and used a few hand techniques.

A ethereal crack opened before Ao Sangzi, and she rushed to Mo Wuji to say, "Elder, you can bring us out from here."

Mo Wuji was already waiting for those words from Ao Sangzi. The moment she finished, he charged straight in, bringing the both of them with him. Moments later, the crack disappeared.

Not long after they left, rumbling sounds erupted around the hall.

The instant they got transported away, Mo Wuji felt a burden being lifted from his heart, and that foreboding sense of danger seemed to disappear.

The transfer endpoint was a small house made of rock that was not even five meters in radius. There was a ring on the rooftop of the house, and a transfer array at the center. There was even an wave shaped array tunnel on the roof too.

Although Ao Sangzi was young, she was very familiar with doing things. She walked straight up, took the ring and passed it to Mo Wuji, "Elder, this is a ring that the Dragon Clan left behind in case of emergencies. I'll give it to you. Because this transfer array requires a Xuan Immortal and above to activate, we would like to request for elder to activate it and send us away. After that, elder

can leave from the array gate on the roof."

Mo Wuji knew that there was definitely a large amount of treasures in the ring, but he didn't intend to take it, hence he threw it back at Ao Sangzi while saying, "Just take it as we were helping each other. Without your guiding, I would not have made it here either. Since this ring was left behind by the Dragon Clan, you should keep it by your side."

"Thank you elder." Ao Sangzi was more mature than others at the same age. After all, which kid would know how to insist on giving the gift a second time? Luckily, Mo Wuji really did not want the ring. As she heard Mo Wuji turn it down, she quickly kept the ring and thanked him.

Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 501: A Rather Different Yan Ye](#)

[Chapter 502: Sharphorn Immortal Ruins](#)

[Chapter 503: Seven Immortal Domains And The Underworld](#)

[Chapter 504: The Top Genius](#)

[Chapter 505: Pill Dao Immortal Alliance](#)

[Chapter 506: Pill Dao Pagoda Assessment](#)

[Chapter 507: Assessment At The Fourth Level](#)

[Chapter 508: Honored Grade Immortal Pill King](#)

[Chapter 509: Explosion In Status](#)

[Chapter 510: The Massive Battle Incited By A Gourd](#)

[Chapter 511: You Are Not Suitable For The Supreme Dao Sect](#)

[Chapter 512: Great Rewards](#)

[Chapter 513: Who Was The One Who Hit You?](#)

[Chapter 514: Was He Crazy?](#)

[Chapter 515: Arrogant To The End](#)

[Chapter 516: Three Flower Fire Heartstone](#)

[Chapter 517: With My Own Shop](#)

[Chapter 518: The Difficulty To Be An Immortal Emperor](#)

[Chapter 519: Nine Star Genius's Seat](#)

[Chapter 520: Come At Me](#)

[Chapter 521: I Disagree](#)

[Chapter 522: Metal-Type Energy](#)

[Chapter 523: Star Geniuses, So What?](#)

[Chapter 524: The Dangerous Bai Chitian](#)

[Chapter 525: Xuan Immortal Stage](#)

[Chapter 526: The Despairing Statue](#)

[Chapter 527: The Most Shameless Sect](#)

[Chapter 528: You Can Scr*w Off](#)

[Chapter 529: Don't Involve Me In Your Games](#)

[Chapter 530: The Incident In Broken World](#)

[Chapter 531: I Didn't Move](#)

[Chapter 532: The Origins of Yong Ying Prison](#)

[Chapter 533: The Golden House](#)

[Chapter 534: Wind Beckoning](#)
[Chapter 535: Touching The Heart](#)
[Chapter 536: Soul Condensing Immortal Pond](#)
[Chapter 537: Tian Ji Sect's Survivor](#)
[Chapter 538: Threat](#)
[Chapter 539: Mo Wuji's Disappointment](#)
[Chapter 540: The Origin Of The Tian Ji Pole](#)
[Chapter 541: Hello Wen Lianxi](#)
[Chapter 542: Grand Alchemy Competition's Slot](#)
[Chapter 543: Offending The Pill Dao Immortal Alliance](#)
[Chapter 544: A Messier Situation](#)
[Chapter 545: First Round Of Competition](#)
[Chapter 546: Mother-in-law Looks At The Son-in-law](#)
[Chapter 547: Who Is He](#)
[Chapter 548: What Pill To Choose?](#)
[Chapter 549: The End Of The Second Round](#)
[Chapter 550: The Water Ying Immortal City That Rose To The Top In A Single Step](#)
[Chapter 551: Deficiencies in the Pill Dao](#)
[Chapter 552: Daring To Take The First Slash](#)
[Chapter 553: Cannot Be Offended](#)
[Chapter 554: Pill Dao Discussion](#)
[Chapter 555: The Illogical Mo Wuji](#)
[Chapter 556: The Secret of The Yunxian Immortal Valley](#)
[Chapter 557: The Unexpected Rewards](#)
[Chapter 558: Escaping the Yong Ying Immortal Domain](#)
[Chapter 559: The Imposing Devil Moon](#)
[Chapter 560: Lin Gu's Mother's Illness](#)
[Chapter 561: Treating The Illness](#)
[Chapter 562: I've Never Been Afraid Of You](#)
[Chapter 563: Whirlpool At The Six Paths Ruins](#)
[Chapter 564: Bring Mo Wuji Here Quickly](#)
[Chapter 565: Searching For Cen Shuyin's Soul](#)
[Chapter 566: Cen Shuyin's Soul](#)
[Chapter 567: Xuan Immortals Also Have A World Of Their Own](#)
[Chapter 568: Where Am I](#)
[Chapter 569: A Foreign Place](#)
[Chapter 570: An Jing Academy](#)
[Chapter 571: Mo Wuji's Pointers](#)
[Chapter 572: Descendants Of The Pan Clan](#)

[Chapter 573: Assessment For The Advanced Class](#)
[Chapter 574: Fighting for Lou Yueshuang](#)
[Chapter 575: The Mighty Archbishop](#)
[Chapter 576: Going To Pan Sibling's Home](#)
[Chapter 577: Pan Clan's Legacy](#)
[Chapter 578: Archbishop of the East Mo Church](#)
[Chapter 579: Lifting Of The Hand](#)
[Chapter 580: Army Arrived](#)
[Chapter 581: Another Cultivator](#)
[Chapter 582: Origins](#)
[Chapter 583: The Person Protecting The Planet](#)
[Chapter 584: Dao Friend Please Stop](#)
[Chapter 585: The Ship With English On It](#)
[Chapter 586: 11 Fire-Red Crystals](#)
[Chapter 587: Grand Desert, Winding River, Setting Sun](#)
[Chapter 588: The Grand Emperor's Rage](#)
[Chapter 589: Shameful Bird](#)
[Chapter 590: The Mighty Mirage Mountain](#)
[Chapter 591: The Guest Seated On The Head Seat](#)
[Chapter 592: Blood Sucking Sect](#)
[Chapter 593: Gold Horn Violet Dragon](#)
[Chapter 594: A Mosquito](#)
[Chapter 595: Searching For An Ascending Cultivator](#)
[Chapter 596: Razing Mirage Mountain To The Ground](#)
[Chapter 597: Physique Tempering](#)
[Chapter 598: Mo Wuji Must Be Killed](#)
[Chapter 599: Hidden Dragon Valley](#)
[Chapter 600: Dragon Clan Orphans](#)